

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00372285 7



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY

COMANN NA SGRÍBEANN GAEILGE



VOL. IV

1901

“A uairle Éireann áilne,
Céimfid lom-luad bui leabair.”

MAC CURTIN.

FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN

le

SEATRÚN CÉITINN, D.D.

THE HISTORY OF IRELAND

BY

GEOFFREY KEATING, D.D.

FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN

le

SEATRÚN CÉITINN, D.D.

an céio-imleabhar

i n-a bfuil

an ríonbrollac agus céio-leabhar na stáire

“Finibus occiduis describitur optima tellus
Nomine et antiquis Scotia dicta libris.”

S. DONATUS.

“Innir fa réim i gcéin ’ran iadhar tál,
‘D’á nglairio luét léigín tír éireann fialmhar cáil.”

Translation by A. uA R.

MCMII

~~P
Laceit
I~~

THE
HISTORY OF IRELAND

BY
GEOFFREY KEATING, D.D.

VOLUME I

CONTAINING

THE INTRODUCTION AND THE FIRST BOOK OF
THE HISTORY

EDITED

WITH TRANSLATION AND NOTES

BY

DAVID COMYN

M.R.I.A.

89567
418108.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY

BY DAVID NUTT, 57-59, LONG ACRE

1902

PB
1347
I7
V.4

PRINTED AT THE



BY PONSONBY & WELDRICK.

TO
DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.,
(an Chaoibín Aoibinn),

THE LEARNED AND HONOURED PRESIDENT OF THE GAELIC LEAGUE,
PRESIDENT OF THE IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY,

I DESIRE TO INSCRIBE

This Edition

OF

DR. GEOFFREY KEATING'S
Foras Feasa ar Éirinn,

IN RECOGNITION OF OUR LONG FRIENDSHIP AS FELLOW-
WORKERS FOR THE SAME GOOD OLD CAUSE.

D. C.

CONTENTS.

	PAGES
EDITOR'S PREFACE,	iii-xviii

FORAS PEASA AR ÉIRINN: THE ORIGINS OF IRISH HISTORY:—

	PAGES
AN DÍONBROLLAC. Ó'n úrthar sus an léachtóir:	Irish English
INTRODUCTION. The Author to the Reader,	2 .. 3
AN CEUO LEABAR: Book I. :—	

AN CEUO ΔΛΤ,	Section I., . . .	98 .. 99
AN OAPA HΔΛΤ,	Section II., . .	104 .. 105
AN TPΔP ΔΛΤ,	Section III., . .	112 .. 113
AN CEΔEPHΔO ΔΛΤ,	Section IV., . .	132 .. 133
AN CÚΓEΔO ΔΛΤ,	Section V., . .	138 .. 139
AN PEPEΔO ΔΛΤ,	Section VI., . .	154 .. 155
AN PEΔCTHΔO ΔΛΤ,	Section VII., . .	172 .. 173
AN T-OCTHΔO ΔΛΤ,	Section VIII., . .	188 .. 189
AN NAOHΔO ΔΛΤ,	Section IX., . .	196 .. 197
AN OEACTHΔO ΔΛΤ,	Section X., . .	202 .. 203
AN T-AOHΔO HΔΛΤ OEUZ, . .	Section XI., . .	216 .. 217
AN OAPA HΔΛΤ OEUZ,	Section XII., . .	220 .. 221
AN TPΔP ΔΛΤ OEUZ,	Section XIII., . .	224 .. 225
AN CEΔEPHΔO HΔΛΤ OEUZ, . .	Section XIV., . .	232 .. 233

EDITOR'S PREFACE.

GEOFFREY KEATING stands alone among Gaelic writers : he has had neither precursor nor successor, nor, in his own domain, either equal or second. His works show the fullest development of the language, and his historical treatise, with which we are here concerned, marks an epoch in our literature, a complete departure from the conventional usage of the annalists. From the last and greatest of these, even from his illustrious contemporaries, the Four Masters, he is, in his style and mode of using his materials, as far removed as is Gibbon from earlier English writers on European affairs. The period, however, with which the English author deals is one for the history of which ample authentic materials existed, and nothing remained for the writer but to select and present the facts in his own style to the reader. But our author has to give an account of a country apart from the general development of European civilization, and to treat chiefly of remote ages without the support of contemporary documents or monuments. In this respect his field of inquiry resembles somewhat that of the portion of Dr. Liddell's work relating to the Kings and early Consuls of Rome, where the author, in a pleasing style, does his best with scanty and unsatisfactory materials, not altogether throwing aside, like the German critics, all data which cannot be confirmed by inscriptions or authentic records, yet skilfully exercising his discretion in the use of legend and tradition which had by earlier writers been received as trustworthy evidence. It will be seen, in the course of this work, that Keating, though often accused of being weakly credulous, and though he was

perhaps inclined to attach undue importance to records which he believed to be of extreme antiquity, while carrying on his narrative by their help (he had no other), yet shows as much discrimination as writers on the history of other countries in his time. He recounts the story, in his own happy manner, as it was handed down in annals and poems, leaving selection and criticism to come after, when they have a 'basis of knowledge' to work upon. By this term he accurately indicates the contents of his principal work, in which not merely history, but mythology, archæology, geography, statistics, genealogy, bardic chronicles, ancient poetry, romance, and tradition are all made to subserve the purpose of his account of Ireland, and to increase the reader's interest in the subject. From his style and method, his freedom from artificial restraint and his extensive reading, it may well be conjectured that, but for the unhappy circumstances of our country, he might have been the founder of a modern native historical school in the Irish language, the medium employed by him in all his works. We may well be glad of his choice, and much is due to him for this good service. He might have written in Latin like his friend Dr. John Lynch, or Rev. Stephen White, or Philip O'Sullivan, his contemporaries, or like O'Flaherty in the next generation; or in French, like the later Abbé Mac Geoghagan; or in English, like Charles O'Connor, and so many other vindicators of their country and her history. He was shut out from any opportunity of printing or publishing his work; but his own industry, and the devoted zeal of his literary friends and admirers who undertook the duty, secured its preservation. Printing in Gaelic was then rare and difficult, especially in Ireland, but the reproduction of manuscripts was an honourable calling actively pursued, and the copies were so clearly and beautifully executed by professional scribes that the native reader was never so bereft of literature as the absence of printed books might suggest.

Keating's works are "veritably Irish uncontaminated by English phrases, and written by a master of the language while it was yet a power," as Dr. Atkinson puts it. His vocabulary is so full and varied that one of a translator's difficulties must be to find equivalents for what appear on the surface to be synonymous terms or merely redundant phrases: and though we may admit an occasional lapse into verbiage unpleasing to critics, yet his style has a charm of its own which quite escapes in any translation, and can only be fully appreciated by native readers, among whom his works have always enjoyed an unrivalled popularity; and, in a less degree, by sympathetic students of Gaelic. His wealth of reference and illustration too, the result of much wider reading than might be thought possible under his circumstances, gives zest to the perusal of his books, and enhances their interest for people accustomed to a fuller and more extended range of inquiry than our ancient annals afford. The general neglect of the Gaelic language and of Irish history for more than two centuries has hindered that careful and critical study of Dr. Keating's narrative, to which the works of writers of his period and standing have, in other countries, been subjected, whereby difficulties have been cleared up, errors corrected and hasty conclusions modified; while the books themselves, where they are not absolutely superseded as texts, have been revised and in parts rewritten, and furnished with accessories to enable students of other generations to use and value them. All this has yet to be done for Keating.

"To live is to change," and the Irish language, like everything living, has changed, passing from what scholars know as 'old' Irish to 'middle' and 'modern' Irish. Modern Irish begins with Keating, and his model has been followed by the good writers of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, including O'Nachtan and O'Donlevy; and it still guides us, allowance being made for inevitable change, not more noticeable in Irish than in any other language cultivated

during the same period. Save where ancient documents are cited, there is in Keating's writings, to quote Dr. Atkinson again, scarcely a line which, at this day, "an Irish-speaking native will not at once get a grip of."

The language used by our author is described by O'Curry as "the modified Gaedhlic of Keating's own time": which merely means that Keating elected to write in the living language, not (like the O'Clerys and Mac Firbis) continuing to employ forms long obsolete, and to copy strictly ancient models. O'Curry says further of Keating, whom he elsewhere calls "a most learned Gaedhlic scholar":—"Although he has used but little discrimination in his selections from old records, and has almost entirely neglected any critical examination of his authorities, still, his book is a valuable one, and not at all, in my opinion, the despicable production that it is often ignorantly said to be." In another passage, however, O'Curry rather tones down this censure, and thus appreciates Keating:—"It is greatly to be regretted that a man so learned as Keating (one who had access, too, at some period of his life, to some valuable and ancient MSS. since lost) should not have had time to apply to his materials the rigid test of that criticism so necessary to the examination of ancient tales and traditions—criticism which his learning and ability so well qualified him to undertake. As it is, however, Keating's book is of great value to the student, so far as it contains at least a fair outline of our ancient history, and so far as regards the language in which it is written, which is regarded as a good specimen of the Gaedhlic of his time." From O'Curry's standpoint, and taking into account the purpose of his work, we cannot expect a more favourable estimate.

But O'Donovan himself says of Keating's *History of Ireland*:—"This work, though much abused by modern writers, on account of some fables which the author has inserted, is, nevertheless, of great authority, and has been

drawn from the most genuine sources of Irish history, some of which have been since lost. . . . The most valuable copy of it . . . is now preserved in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin (H. 5. 26.). It is in the handwriting of John, son of Torna O'Mulconry, of the Ardchoill family, in the county of Clare, a most profound Irish scholar, and a contemporary of Keating."

In his 'Literary History of Ireland,' Dr. Douglas Hyde thus contrasts the O'Clerys and Keating:—"As if to emphasise the truth that they were only redacting the Annals of Ireland from the most ancient sources at their command, the Masters wrote in an ancient bardic dialect, full at once of such idioms and words as were unintelligible, even to the men of their own day, unless they had received a bardic training. In fact, they were learned men writing for the learned, and this work was one of the last efforts of the *esprit de corps* of the school-bred shanachy which always prompted him to keep bardic and historical learning a close monopoly amongst his own class. Keating was Michael O'Clery's contemporary, but he wrote—and I consider him the first Irish historian and trained scholar who did so—for the masses, not the classes, and he had his reward in the thousands of copies of his popular History made and read throughout all Ireland, while the copies made of the Annals were quite few in comparison, and after the end of the seventeenth century little read."

Dr. Hyde further says:—"What Keating found in the old vellums of the monasteries and the brehons, as they existed about the year 1630—they have, many of them, perished since—he rewrote and redacted in his own language, like another Herodotus. He invents nothing, embroiders little. What he does not find before him, he does not relate . . . : though he wrote *currente calamo*, and is in matters of fact less accurate than they [the Four Masters] are, yet his history is an independent compilation made from the same class of

ancient vellums, often from the very same books from which they also derived their information, and it must ever remain a co-ordinate authority to be consulted by historians along with them and the other annalists." The lists of ancient books, given by Keating himself in the course of his work, afford ample evidence of this.

The great annalists mentioned were more rigid in their conception of their duty, and more stiff in composition than some earlier Gaelic writers; the compilers of the *Annals of Loch Cé*, for instance, display a much freer treatment of their materials and an easier style. Indeed, the gradual modification of the language, and the development of good prose narrative form, to which in early times not much attention was given, may be traced from the 'Irish Nennius,' in the twelfth century, through the 'Passions and Homilies' of the *Leabhar Breac*, some of the 'Lives' of the *Book of Lismore* and the *Loch Cé Annals*, to the translators of the Bible, to Carsuel, and to Keating when the evolution was complete. The various publications, chiefly religious, issued at Louvain, Rome, and Paris, during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries by O'Molloy, O'Donlevy, and others, afford good examples of a similar style: and at home the sermons of Dr. O'Gallagher, and the writings of the O'Nachtans, and others, show that the language, while undergoing some inevitable modification, had still the same literary standard. To their influence, and to the efforts of humble scribes and teachers in Ireland it is due that, through the darkest period of our history, the native language, at least, was preserved uncontaminated and undegraded till the approach of better days; a marvellous fact when we consider the persecution, misery, and hardship the Irish-speaking people, for the most part, had then to endure.

The present will be the first complete edition of Keating's *History*. Outside the restricted circle of Irish scholars, nothing was known of the work, save through Dermot

O'Connor's unsatisfactory translation, published in 1723, and often reprinted, until, in 1811, William Haliday published a good text of the *Dionbhrollach*, or vindictory Introduction, and about one-fourth of the *Foras feasa*, the body of the historical work, with a readable translation, fairly conveying the author's meaning, but vague, and in parts too wide of the original to be useful. This book was never reprinted, and has become very rare. In 1857, John O'Mahony, a competent Irish scholar and native speaker of the language, published, in New York, a faithful translation of the entire work with copious and valuable notes, in a large volume, now also rare. Dr. P. W. Joyce, in 1881, edited, for the use of students, the first part of the *Foras feasa*, with a close, almost word-for-word, translation, and a vocabulary; and I have recently edited the *Dionbhrollach* for the same purpose. Both these texts, and the first volume of the present edition, fall within the limits of Haliday's publication. I shall not, therefore, until my work is considerably advanced, have actually to break new ground; and, as I do not hesitate to make use of the work of my predecessors, it would be unfair not to admit this, and ungrateful not to acknowledge their assistance. More especially I have to thank Dr. Joyce for the use of his accurate transcript (made some years ago with a view to publication) of part of O'Mulconry's great manuscript of Keating, so highly prized by O'Donovan, Todd, and others, which has greatly helped the present volume. An unpublished Latin translation of Keating exists, by Dr. John Lynch: there is also an English translation much abridged, and rather vague and inaccurate, in manuscript (date about 1700); to this, perhaps, it is that Harris refers in his edition of Ware, and Haliday seems to allude to more than one. These and other very interesting points, on which I have a good deal of information most kindly furnished by friends, I shall refer to more fully in the concluding volume, to which I must also defer my own notes and comment on

the text, my historical doubts and inquiries, and my further acknowledgments.

Dr. Joyce says :—" To publish text, translation, and annotations of old Keating—whom I revere and love—would be a great work, enough to place all Irishmen, present and future, under deep obligations to you. A grand ambition, enough to make a man's whole life pleasant and healthy." I too can claim that I have always had a like deep veneration and affection for our good old author, and to do this work has been with me the desire and dream of half a lifetime: in fact, since I was first able to read the Irish language, and took part, now more than a quarter of a century ago, in the movement for its preservation. I even then hoped to have commenced this undertaking, but other matters, in themselves of minor interest, were more pressing needs for the time: now, however, the Irish Texts Society gives me the opportunity so long wished for; and from Dr. Hyde, the President, Miss Eleanor Hull, the Hon. Sec., my colleagues on the Committee, and other members and friends, I have received such encouragement and assistance, as give me hope that I may be able, under their auspices, to complete so great and useful a work.

As to Dr. Keating's other works, Dr. Atkinson's splendid edition, published by the Royal Irish Academy, in 1890, of the text of the 'Three Shafts of Death,' a moral and philosophic treatise, with an exhaustive vocabulary, has been of great service in the preparation of the present volumes: and the text of 'An Explanatory Defence of the Mass' has been issued by Mr. Patrick O'Brien, and is important and useful. It was Keating's earliest work, and the language is simpler than in the other text named. These two texts, together with the present edition of the History, furnish an ample store of classical Gaelic prose, and to these works, since their first production, so far as they were known, everyone has been satisfied to appeal as to authoritative

standards. A valuable edition of Keating's poems has been lately issued by Rev. J. C. Mac Erlean, S.J., for the Gaelic League.

A sketch of the life of the author prefixed to Haliday's edition of Keating, has been in part reprinted by Mr. O'Brien: O'Mahony also wrote a life for his translation; and other brief narratives have been published, though authentic materials are scanty. A full biography of Keating, however, with an account of the time in which he lived and the conditions under which he worked, is still a desideratum for the numerous and increasing class who now feel interest in him, his work, and his language.

I must content myself with a few approximate dates. Neither the year of his birth nor of his death is exactly known; but between 1570 and 1650 may be assumed as his period. He was born at Burges, and is buried at Tubrid, both in Co. Tipperary, and distant only a few miles. He was educated at Bordeaux, and returned to Ireland about 1610. His first known work, the treatise on the Mass, was written about 1615; though there is in the Franciscan MSS. a small religious tract, attributed to him, which may be of earlier date, as also some of his poems. The 'Three Shafts of Death' was written about 1625, and the History was completed about 1634, certainly before 1640. In 1644 he built the little church of Tubrid in which he is interred, though the exact spot is not known.

From D'Arcy McGee's position in literature, an opinion from him on Keating's History of Ireland is of some interest. He writes:—"It is a semi-bardic and semi-historic work. It is full of faith in legends and trust in traditions. But its author has invented nothing. If it contain improbabilities or absurdities, they are not of his creation. He had gathered from manuscripts, now dispersed or almost unknown, strange facts wildly put, which jar upon our sense as downright fictions. They are not such. Ignorance has criticised

what it knew not of, and condemned accounts which it had never examined. Hence Keating's name has grown to be almost synonymous with credulity. He may have been to blame for giving us the statements and traditions which he found in their old age dwelling in the hearts of the people, but we must remember that the philosophic or sceptic era in history had not then set in. The school of Machiavelli had not yet superseded that of Herodotus."

Hardiman, who was a first-rate Irish scholar, and familiar with the original, writes thus of Keating's work:—"Our Irish Herodotus was both a poet and an historian. Indeed the flowery style of his ἱστορίαι ἱρλανδίας, or 'History of Ireland,' shows that he must have paid early and sedulous court to the muses; and, that he was rewarded for his attentions, appears from the pleasing poems which he has left behind. . . . As an historian and antiquary, he has acquired much celebrity for profound knowledge of the antiquities of his country, 'vir multiplicis lectionis in patriis antiquitatibus.' . . . It is an irreparable loss to Irish history that he did not continue his work. . . . Of all men, he was best qualified to give a true domestic picture of this country, from a knowledge of its civil affairs, manners, customs, poetry, music, architecture, &c., seldom equalled and never surpassed; besides his intimate acquaintance with many ancient MSS. extant in his time, but since dispersed or destroyed. The English edition by which his history, so far as it extends, is known to the world, is a burlesque on translation. In innumerable passages it is as much a version of Geoffrey of Monmouth as of Geoffrey Keating."

Dr. Todd says:—"O'Mahony's translation," before referred to, "is a great improvement upon the ignorant and dishonest one published by Mr. Dermod O'Connor . . . which has so unjustly lowered in public estimation the character of Keating as a historian; but O'Mahony's translation has been taken from a very imperfect text, and has evidently been

executed, as he himself confesses, in great haste; it has, therefore, by no means superseded a new and scholarlike translation of Keating, which is greatly wanted. Keating's authorities are still almost all accessible to us, and should be collated for the correction of his text; and two excellent MS. copies of the original Irish, by John Torna O'Mulconry, a contemporary of Keating, are now in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin." Though I may not hope to do all that the learned writer here quoted lays down, or to rival his own scholarlike edition of the 'War of the Gael with the Gall,' from which this passage is cited, I shall be well pleased if I do not fall greatly short of O'Mahony's mark, whose work has done so much to rehabilitate our author in the opinion of those who have to depend on a translation. His best vindication, however, will be the publication of an authoritative text of his complete work, based on the MSS. named by Dr. Todd, and others at least equally authentic, carefully edited and revised, and printed with the accuracy and style which have characterised the Press of his University since Dr. O'Donovan's 'Four Masters' was produced there, fifty years ago.

A few words will be in place here concerning the authorities for the text of the present volume. The chief are:—

I.—A MS., believed to be in the handwriting of the author, most accurate and valuable, now in the Franciscan Convent Library, Dublin. This volume is stated to have been written in the convent of Kildare, and is shown by another entry to have belonged to the famous convent of Donegal, whence it was transferred to Louvain, where it was included among Colgan's collection, thence conveyed to Rome, and ultimately restored to Ireland some twenty-eight years ago. Its date unfortunately is not traceable, but in all probability it is the oldest existing transcript of Keating's History, and written before 1640. This manuscript will be cited in this edition as F. There is another important

Keating MS. in the same collection, a copy made, as appears from entries, before 1652, which I have consulted occasionally. These manuscripts were not known to Dr. O'Donovan. The first is referred to in Sir John T. Gilbert's catalogue, on the authority of a list made in 1732, as an autograph : but I see no evidence of the date 1636, which some scholars have assigned for one of these manuscripts. I have to return thanks to the learned librarian, Rev. Father O'Reilly, and the Franciscan Fathers for access to their unique collection, and for much information given me and trouble taken on my behalf.

II.—MS. H. 5, 26, by O'Mulconry, referred to in this edition as C, with the aid of Dr. Joyce's transcript, and printed edition of part of same, compared, in doubtful and difficult passages, and to supply omissions, with MS. H. 5, 32 ; both in Trinity College, Dublin, being Nos. 1397 and 1403 in the printed catalogue. I have to express my thanks to the authorities of Trinity College for permission to use the University Library, and to the Library officers for their courtesy and kindness.

III.—Haliday's text, stated to have been printed from a MS. also by O'Mulconry, dated 1657, but differing considerably in places from those named.

IV.—The next is an older MS., dated 1643, in my own possession, unfortunately in bad preservation, but still legible for the body of the work, written by James O'Mulconry, of Ballymecuda, in the county of Clare. These two authorities will be referred to in this edition as H, and M, respectively.

By the letter N, I shall indicate a MS., also my own, written in Dublin by Teig O'Nachtan, and dated 1704, with which has been carefully compared a copy made in 1708 by Hugh Mac Curtin, and various readings noted. This I have occasionally consulted, and found to be a very useful text. All the writers named were well-known Irish scholars. I have, besides, a transcript made by Peter O'Dornin, the Gaelic Poet, in 1750; another, dated 1744, and written in a

very good hand; and others: but of these I have made no special use.

I shall note at the foot of each page, for the present, only such 'various readings' as appear to me to be important. Space, after all, is an object, and the whole volume might easily be filled with matter which would be little help, but rather a distraction, to the reader. The author himself is believed to have made several transcripts of his work; and to have inserted from time to time, passages or quotations relating to the events recorded. In this way there is some inevitable discrepancy between the best manuscripts. I have followed, in the main, the recension of the O'Mulconrys, adhered to strictly by Dr. Joyce, and which is also the basis of Haliday's text. I have not modernized their system of inflection, or altered the orthography, save in certain mannerisms, which I have not felt bound to adopt. It is probable that this family of professional scribes and antiquaries would have adhered more rigidly than Keating himself to classic but obsolescent usages. In fact, the important MS. cited as F, prefers living forms such as $\tau\upsilon\zeta\alpha\sigma\alpha\iota$, where C has $\tau\upsilon\zeta\iota\alpha\sigma$, &c. The authentic copies differ occasionally from each other, and where I have had to choose between them, or prefer another authority, the ancillary manuscript and other sources from which omissions have been supplied and various readings drawn, will be indicated wherever necessary. The MSS., here and there, retain antiquated forms of spelling from which I have felt at liberty to depart when their use in other places of more modern forms gives sanction to the innovation. Thus, for instance, O'Mulconry uses the obsolete $\sigma\omicron\iota\iota\sigma\iota\iota$ and $\delta\iota\iota\sigma\iota\iota$ almost side by side with the living $\delta\iota\iota$. The latter I have uniformly adopted, as it exists in texts much older than Keating's time, such as the 'Homilies' in the Leabhar Breac: and so I have, where authority was equal, endeavoured to attain uniformity of spelling, and given the preference to

the simplest forms and those still in living use. No substitution of words has, however, been admitted, and there is over the whole text a slightly archaic flavour, not too unfamiliar, and by no means unpleasing, but such as a great classic work in any other living tongue presents to readers three centuries later than its author.

I have endeavoured to prepare a closely literal translation, though not actually word for word : thus, while not unreadable, it will aid students in the better understanding of the text, to which object it is entirely subsidiary : no attempt being made to draw away the reader's attention from the plain meaning of the author, by a sophisticated version for the sake of superficial correctness or elegance of style. Any such considerations must give place to the necessity for the study and understanding of Keating's text by the native reader and the Gaelic student, who will be alike unwilling to substitute any translation, however successful, for the original language of this standard work. This view has also guided me in the forms of personal and place names in the translation. I should prefer to retain the correct spelling in every instance, especially when so many are now studying the language and becoming familiarized with its phonetics : however, in the case of some very familiar names, I have adopted no hard and fast rule, but wherever I follow the usual corrupt spelling, I point out the correct Irish form also. The few foot-notes, here and there, on the translation, must of necessity be brief : but I hope, later, to give a full Index, and, for the present, will merely indicate, *in loco*, the place or person alluded to, where this may be necessary, or not obvious from the context.

The Latin quotations used by Keating are here relegated to the margin to avoid disturbing the continuity of the text, and distracting the reader's attention. In each case our author gives the Gaelic equivalent, and from this the English translation has been made. A letter will indicate the reference

at the foot, and, in the case of the notes to the present volume, which are chiefly 'various readings,' the number of the line to which they refer will be given, and so the appearance of our text, which is of some importance, will not be marred by the insertion of too many figures.

Not only among the "strange facts wildly put," and the traditions gathered by Keating, but also in the more authentic portions of his narrative, there will be found recorded occurrences which may offend certain readers who would fain judge every age and people by the standards of modern European civilization; or, rather, by their own narrow experience and reading, and their ill-informed prepossessions. Persons whose susceptibilities are so easily shocked, and who cherish their convictions so tenderly, have no business studying the history of human progress in ancient times, or during the middle ages, or among people who have developed under special conditions; or, indeed, any subject outside of the commonplace.

Among the many writers who have censured Geoffrey Keating's work and method, as the introduction to Haliday points out, Roderick O'Flaherty, at least, had a sufficient knowledge of the language and the subject: but, without this title to a hearing, Isaac D'Israeli presumes to denounce Keating and O'Flaherty, alike, in the most sweeping manner, among the various literary cranks and humbugs whom he criticises. We need not wonder, therefore, though we may regret, that Thomas Moore, in his *History of Ireland*, speaks slightly of Keating, whose text he could not read, but there is reason to believe that Moore subsequently recognised the need of acquaintance with the native records; as it is well known that he expressed to O'Curry and Petrie his conviction, that without this knowledge he should not have undertaken to write a *History of Ireland*, a work, now, in its turn, notwithstanding its fascinating style, almost as much neglected as, and of far less value than, either Keating or O'Flaherty.

Our author concludes his vindictory introduction by affirming that if there be anything in his history inviting censure, it is there not from evil intent but from want of knowledge or ability. Being a descendant of the old foreign settlers, Keating cannot be said to have inherited a prejudice in favour of the native Irish ; and his testimony on their behalf, as he himself argues, ought on that account to be the more readily received. While indignantly refuting the calumnies of ignorance and malice, his honesty of purpose is yet such as impels him to relate some strange facts which his keenly sensitive regard for his country's honour must have induced him to wish could be related differently. But not less is this the case with the native annalists of Ireland. Having had the advantage of writing their own history, for their own people, in their own language, they did not attempt to make the facts bend to preconceived theories, but, to the best of their ability and according to their lights, they delivered the stories as they found them, not condescending to pander to any mistaken patriotic zeal, or to insert and omit with a purpose in view, and so colour their narrative as to place their ancestors before their own fellow-countrymen and the world in any better light than they felt was warranted by the authorities available. Though occasionally vain-glorious, and by no means free from clan predilections, they do not conceal faults or errors, or extenuate crimes : they are, in general, too candid. In this way the ancient history of Ireland often appears to the modern reader at a disadvantage, compared with the nicely adjusted narratives told by historians of remote times in other countries.

In closing these remarks I have to express my great regret at the delay in the publication of this annual volume owing to unforeseen difficulties and unavoidable interruptions.

DAVID COMYN.

43, BRIGHTON-SQUARE, RATHGAR, DUBLIN,
1st October, 1901.

FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN.

THE ORIGINS OF IRISH HISTORY.

PORAS PEASA AR ÉIRINN.

AN OÍONBROLLAC.

Ó'n úsodar sus an léagtóir.

I.

1 Cibé ouine 'ran mbioṭ cúipear poime Seanúr nó
2 Sinnreapóadṭ críce ar bioṭ vo leannmáin nó vo loigṭair-
3 eadṭ, ir eadṭ ólṭṭear cinneadṭ ar an rliṭe ir roiléire
4 noṭṭar ríunne rṭáire na críce, aṭur oál na poime
5 áitṭṭear í, vo cúir ṭo roléir ríor: aṭur vo bṭiṭ ṭur ṭadṭar
6 rém' air Forar Feara ar Éirinn o'fáirnéir, vo méarar ar
7 oṭúr cuir o'á leaṭṭrom aṭur o'á heugcomlann o'eugnac;
8 aṭur ṭo háirṭe an t-eugcomṭrom aṭá aṭ a óeannam ar a
9 háitṭṭeoirib, mar aṭáir na Sean-ṭáil aṭá 'na reilb
10 tuilleadṭ aṭur ceitṭe céadṭ bliadṭan ó ṭadṭar ṭáil
11 leit, mar don me ṭaeṭealáib aṭá 'na reilb (beaṭnac),
12 me rṭí míle bliadṭan. Óir ní fúil rṭáiríre ó íom
13 leit o'á rṭeíobann uirre nac aṭ iarṭar loṭṭa aṭur
14 coibéime vo éadairṭ vo Sean-ṭáiláib aṭur vo ṭaeṭealáib
bío.

Bioṭ a fíadṭaire rin ar an oṭeirt oṭeir Cambrenṭ,

I. For some introductory remarks found in good MSS., see at end of Oíonbrollac.

1. ṭibé, C; ṭioṭ bé, F; Cioh bé, H. ran bioch, C; ran biṭ, F; H omits. 2. ran mbíṭ, H. ar bioṭ, *al.* 3. aṭeāṭ, F and C. 4. oál, C. 5. ṭadṭar, H. 6. ar túr, C; air túr, H. 7. oegnac, F. 8. *Sic* C; ṭo háirṭe, F and H. 10. *Sic* C; bliadṭam, H. 11. ille, C; ale, H. 12. Some good MSS. aspirate initial

THE ORIGINS OF IRISH HISTORY.

INTRODUCTION.

THE AUTHOR TO THE READER.

I.

WHOSOEVER proposes to trace and follow up the ancient history and origin of any country ought to determine on setting down plainly the method which reveals most clearly the truth of the state of the country, and the condition of the people who inhabit it: and forasmuch as I have undertaken to investigate the groundwork of Irish historical knowledge, I have thought at the outset of deploring some part of her affliction and of her unequal contest; especially the unfairness which continues to be practised on her inhabitants, alike the old foreigners¹ who are in possession more than four hundred years from the Norman invasion down, as well as the native Irish² who have had possession during almost three thousand years. For there is no historian of all those who have written on Ireland from that epoch that has not continuously sought to cast reproach and blame both on the old foreign settlers and on the native Irish.

Whereof the testimony given by Cambrensis, Spenser,

¹ *Sean-Ghail*: i.e. the first Norman invaders of Ireland in the twelfth century and their descendants: distinguished carefully by Keating from the *Nua-Ghail*, i.e. the more recent English settlers, and the planters of his own time.

² *Gaedhil*; i.e. the Gael, the native inhabitants of Ireland.

after τρι. Sic C; βλιαδοιν, F; βλιαδαιν, H. ο ἴην αλλε, C. αλλε, F.
14. Ξαοιθολαιβ, C: Ξαοθαλαιβ, H.

Stanihurst, Hanmer, Camden, Barckly, Moryson, Davies, Campion, and every other new foreigner¹ who has written on Ireland from that time, may bear witness; inasmuch as it is almost according to the fashion of the beetle they act, when writing concerning the Irish. For it is the fashion of the beetle, when it lifts its head in the summertime, to go about fluttering, and not to stoop towards any delicate flower that may be in the field, or any blossom in the garden, though they be all roses or lilies, but it keeps bustling about until it meets with dung of horse or cow, and proceeds to roll itself therein. Thus it is with the set above-named; they have displayed no inclination to treat of the virtues or good qualities of the nobles among the old foreigners and the native Irish who then dwelt in Ireland; such as to write on their valour and on their piety, on the number of abbeys they had founded, and what land and endowments for worship they had bestowed on them; on the privileges they had granted to the learned professors of Ireland, and all the reverence they manifested towards churchmen and prelates: on every immunity they secured for their sages, and the maintenance they provided for the poor and for orphans; on each donation they were wont to bestow on the learned and on petitioners, and on the extent of their hospitality to guests, insomuch that it cannot truthfully be said that there ever existed in Europe folk who surpassed them, in their own time, in generosity or in hospitality according to their ability. Bear witness the literary assemblies which were proclaimed by them, a custom not heard of among any other people in Europe, so that the stress of generosity and hospitality among the old foreigners and the native Irish of Ireland was such that they did not

¹ *Gall*, foreigner, contrasted with *Gael*; applied to Danes, French, Normans, and later to the English: see preceding notes.

εγγυοίρ, *al.* 37. ιαριανταίρ, C. These four words not in H. 38. πέριοιρ, H. 43. πο ξεαν πέιλε, N. 44. ní, C and F. 45. ποΔ, F. νείτε, C, F, and H; ποΔ ιαριαντο ορηΔ, N.

47 ʒan cuirḡeas cōitḡeann do ḡabairt oóib v'á voḡḡaim me
 48 bʒionnas reo aʒur maoinḡe oóib. ʒiḡeas, ní haoin-níḡ
 49 reo, áct ir eas voḡnío cʒiomas ar beurais foḡaoine aʒur
 cailledá mbeas n-uiríreál, ar vḡabairt maiḡ-ḡníom na
 51 n-uasál i nvearmas: aʒur an méio beanas mʒ na Sean-
 ʒaeḡealais do bí aʒ átiugas an oilein reo mʒ na ḡabáltar
 53 na Sean-ʒall, feuctar an maibe vʒeam 'ran Coimair buḡ
 ḡróḡa ioná ias, me casugas me Rómánas fá iomcʒnam
 55 na halban: óir tuʒas fo-vearm ar vʒeatainib clorḡe do
 56 véanaim vʒir vʒeatain aʒur alban, do ḡaoimnas na
 57 vʒeatan ar iomruasas na nʒaeḡeal; aʒur tar ḡeann ʒo
 58 mbóir v'á mʒle veus aʒur v'á fíciro mʒle do fʒuas Rómánas,
 aʒur v'á ḡeas ar marcuḡeas aʒ cʒnam an clorḡe, aʒur
 60 tʒí mʒle fíceas mar don mʒ cʒirḡḡe, aʒur tʒí ḡeas
 61 veus maras aʒ cʒnam cʒorlais aʒur cuan na cʒíce
 62 (ar fʒoirneart na Scot aʒur na bʒict); ḡair mʒ do
 lingóir ʒaeḡil tar an ʒclorḡe, aʒur do haḡḡḡi an
 64 ḡróḡ leó v'áimḡeoin na móir-fʒuas ʒoin, do mʒir Samuel
 Oaniel 'na cʒoimic. Aveir fʒor Coimac mac Cuileannain
 i n-a ʒáltar ʒo v'áimḡ v'fʒoirneart ʒaeḡeal aʒur
 Cʒuḡneas, mé' m'áirḡeart bʒict, ar vʒeatain, ʒo nvearm-
 nasar vʒeatainḡ feall tʒí huair ar uasḡarainais na
 66 Rómánas do bí ór a ʒcʒionn, mar ḡeannas ar beir do fʒiḡ me
 ʒaeḡealais aʒur me Cʒuḡneasais. Tuḡ fʒor an cuḡḡas
 i n-ar cuirḡeas ʒaeḡil vʒeatainḡ me linn Uorḡḡeḡin do
 beir 'na mʒḡ oḡra, v'á v'áimḡ é do ḡabairt buannasḡa do
 73 hḡḡir ʒo n-a fʒuas ʒearmáineas, áimail léasḡar aʒ

47. héinní, C. 48. loḡḡor, F. 49. aḡeas do nʒo, C. Sic C;
 foḡaoineas, H; foḡuine, N. 51. an méio beanas, C; an méio a
 beanas, H; an méio beanas, N. 53. mé ḡabáltar ʒall, F. iran, C.
 55. tuʒasor, F. bʒiḡáimib, C; fá vearm air bʒiḡealais, H. 56. Added
 after vʒir over line in F, a cʒuio von Ů. For vo é. the same MS. reads v'á c.,
 and omits vʒeatan in the next line. 57. na nʒaeḡeal, C; na nʒaeḡeal, H.
 58. H adds 'n-a cʒoim. 60. tʒí mʒle fíciro, C. 61. cuan, F. 62. The
 words in brackets are in F; also in H. 64. an móir-fʒuas mʒ, H; not in F.

deem it sufficient to give to any who should come seeking relief, but issued a general invitation summoning them, in order to bestow valuable gifts and treasure on them. However, nothing of all this is described in the works of the present-day foreigners, but they take notice of the ways of inferiors and wretched little hags, ignoring the worthy actions of the gentry: yet as far as regards the old Irish, who were inhabiting this island before the Norman invasion, let it appear whether there has been in Europe any people more valiant than they, contending with the Romans for the defence of Scotland.¹ For they compelled the Britons to make a dyke between their portion of Britain and Scotland, to protect (Roman) Britain from the incursion of the Irish; and notwithstanding that there were usually fifty-two thousand of a Roman army defending the dyke, and two hundred (scouts) riding about, and twenty-three thousand foot and thirteen hundred horse with them (besides), defending the frontier and harbours of the country against the violent attacks of the Scots² and of the Picts; yet, with all that, the Irish would burst over the dyke, and the country would be harried by them, despite these great hosts, according to Samuel Daniel in his chronicle. Cormac, son of Cuileannan, says also in his 'Saltair,' that, as a result of the violence of the Irish (or Scots) and of the Crutheni (who are called Picts) against Britain, the Britons three times conspired against the Roman governors set over them, as a means of purchasing peace with the Scots and Picts. Observe, moreover, the straits in which the Irish had placed the Britons whilst Vortigern was king over them, whence it arose that he subsidised Hengist, with his German

¹ *Alba* in Gaelic, a name which possibly in earlier times indicated the whole island of Britain (*gen. Alban*).

² The Gael, both of Ireland and Scotland, are usually called Scots by early mediæval writers. *Cruithnigh*, i.e. *Picti*.

69. Rómán, C and F. Δρ beic, C; Δρ Δ beic oo íc, H. oo íc, F.
73. leugtor, C.

monomotenrur. λέαζταρ ας Samuel Daniel ζο παβδαρ
 ceitpe ούν-φοιρτ νευς ας Rómáncaib pe huét na Scot
 αςυρ na bPict, αςυρ ζο παβδαρ na Scuit αςυρ na Pict
 ας combuairéad na bpeatan, ο'αίμθεοι na Rómánac
 78 ó aimir luil Caeairi ζο haimiri an tpeap Ualentimian
 79 Impir, ppi pé cúis céad bliadán; αςυρ ιρ εαδ pá haoir
 ο'η Τιζεαρνα an tan οο έρείγρεαο Rómánaiς ceannap
 81 na bpeatan peact mbliadna ceactmacao ari ceitpe céad,
 αςυρ ιρ οο'η leit ipciς οο'η aimir rin οο páp eaponta
 ioir Teooriur αςυρ Maximur, ζο οτάιις οο rin ζο puz
 Maximur φοιρεανν mór οο luét na bpeataine leir ζο
 85 haimorica na Ppince, pé' páioteap an bpeatain beaz,
 86 αςυρ iar noibir na φοιρne οο bí pompa 'pan tír tuz ari
 87 an bfoirinn οο éuar leir an érioc ο'άιτιυζαδ, ζο bpuil
 oipong ο'ά plicoé moiu mnre.

II.

Ατάιο cuio οο na pean-úgopaiib éuipap neite breuz-
 2 áca 1 leit na n-éipeannaé; map aveiri Strabo, 'pan
 3 zceatpamáo leabap, zupab luét peola oaoine ο'íte na
 4 h-éipeannaiz. Mo fpeazpáo ari Strabo, zupab breuz
 5 οό a páo zupab luét peola oaoine ο'íte na h-éipeannaiz;
 6 óir ní λέαζταρ 1 pan Seanúr ζο παίθε neac 1
 n-éipinn piam leir' cleactáo peoil oaoine ο'íte, áct eitne
 8 Uactac mgean éipométainn mic Eanna éinnpolaiz pí
 laizean, οο bí ari oalacáap ας Oéipib Múman: αςυρ οο
 10 hoilead píu ari peoil naoiθεan í, 1 noóiz ζο mbaδ luactaioe
 11 οο biaδ ionnuacáir é. Óir οο tapnngpiaoδ oóib péin
 12 peapann ο'fagbáil ó'η bpeap le mbiaδ pí pópa; αςυρ ιρ le

78. *Julius Caesar*, C; luil Cepar, H. 79. pé pé, C. *Sic in C*;
 bliagáin, H. apao, C; pa hí aoir an T., F and H. 81. bpiotáme, C.
 85. Ppince, C. pe a, H; pe páitciop, C. 86. οο baoi, C; bí, H; οο
 bí, N. peampa, al. 87. οο éoiθ, C. 88. ariú, C; 1 n-iuín, H.
 II. 2. aleit, F. 3. tpeap, H and N. 4. oite, MSS. 5. Ten words after

host, as may be read in Geoffrey of Monmouth. It is stated by Samuel Daniel that the Romans had fourteen garrisons to oppose the Scots and Picts, and that the Scots and Picts kept disturbing Britain, despite the Romans, from the time of Julius Cæsar to that of the Emperor Valentinian the Third, during the space of five hundred years; and the year of the Lord was four hundred and forty-seven when the Romans abandoned the suzerainty of Britain: and it is before that epoch a dispute arose between Theodosius and Maximus, whence it resulted that Maximus led with him a great body of the people of Britain to [French] Armorica, which is called [little] Brittany, and having banished the people who were before them in the land, he gave the country to the company who went with him to inhabit, so that some of their posterity are still there.

II.

There are some ancient authors who lay lying charges against the Irish; such as Strabo, who says in his fourth book that the Irish are a man-eating people. My answer to Strabo is, that it is a lie for him to say that the Irish are a people who eat human flesh; for it is not read in the ancient record that there was ever one in Ireland who used to eat human flesh, but Eithne the loathsome, daughter of Criomhthann, son of Eanna Cinnsiolach, king of Leinster,¹ who was in fosterage with the Deisi of Munster:² and she was reared by them on the flesh of children, in hope that thereby she would be the sooner marriageable. For it had been promised to them that they should receive land from the man to whom

¹ *Laighín, pl.; gen. Laighean.*

² *Mumha.*

bneug are in F, not in C. 6. leugēon, C. 8. mīc Eunnā, MS.. mīg, MSS.
 10. gomāð, C. 11. C and H. é in all the MSS. and H. 12. oφaγaίλ, C.
 on fion, C. le mbeit, C. ne mbiað, H.

հձօղջւր մաժ յաօրմաօժ ի մնման յօ քօրսօ ի, ճմաժ
 ճօճարմ յ'ձ էր քօ ի չօրքո յա քձարե. Կուչ, ձ Լճճճօրի,
 15 մար յաժ քօժարօ յա քանճաժ յա յնօ յօրքուեճ քօ, յօ
 16 Բսօ մարԼ յ'նչին ինչ Լաճեճ ճջւր յօ ինճօ ինչ մնման,
 յաժ շօլքօրք ճան ձ յօժարօ յա յճօրմիժ Բսօ Լնչձ յօնձ Լճօ քին
 18 է, յձ մաժ յօր [յօ Բսօ] յա ձաժօ ի յ-էրմն է: մար քին ճարձ
 Բքեւճ յօ Տքարձ ձ իձօ ճարձ յօր յ'էրեճնճաժ քօլ
 յճօրմե յ'իժ, ճջւր յաժ յճարմաժ իմճ յա յօր քօ ձճ ձժ
 21 Լէր յա յնչին քեճնքաժօժ, ճջւր քին քօն քե Լնն յա
 քճճնքաժժ. Մօ քքեճարմ քօր յա Տան Լքօմ, Լսաժօճ
 23 յա յնօ շօրնա քօ, ճջ քքօժօժ ի յ-ճճօժ Լօժման, ճօ
 24 Բքօրքօժ ձնքարքաժ Բքեւ յօ քեւ քին, ճջւր մար քին
 25 ձճ'ի յնչ ի յօլ ի Բքաժաժ յա էրեճնճաժ.

26 Գօրի Տօլնւր, 'քան ճօնմաժ շաժքօլ քեճօ յաժ քսլն
 Բէժ ի յ-էրմն; ճջւր ճօրի ճարձ յօ յօր ճլաժմ
 28 քքօմժար յա ճօր-միժ Լե ճօն միժ ի յ-էրմն. Գօրի քօր
 29 ճօ յօն յա ք-էրեճնճ ձ յճաժ յ'օննԼաժ ձ քսլ ձ
 յճմաժ յա քան մարքժար Լէր է. Իք քօլնւր ճք յա քանճւր
 Բսար ի քան քձար ճճ յնօ յօժ քօ յօ Բէժ Բքեւճ. Գօրի
 քօրքօնւր Մեձ ի քան քքար ԼճԲար ճջ ԼճԲարք յա
 էրեճնճաժ յա Բքաժքա քօ:—“յքօն ձնԲքօրճ ի քն
 Բսլե քսճալճ” : ճջւր մար քին յօ ինքան յօ քան-
 35 նչօճարմ Ելե շօքքիժ յօ քքօժ ճօ մարքճն միքարք
 36 յա էրմն, յա Բքեւք-քքսլաժ ձնքարքաժ յ'ձ ձճ'ի ճօր
 քքօքեճմ յա իճմալ քօ յօ յնօ: ճջւր քին քին ճօրի
 Գաքօն, ճջ քին քարքար յա մսնքքիք քօ քօր յա էրմն,
 յա Բքաժքա քօ:—“Մի քսլ, յա քօ, քաժնարք յնքքօք յա

15. *Sic* C; քօժարօ, H. յա քանճարօ, C and F; քանճաժ, N and H.
 քքքքեճնճ, H. 16. քօժ, C; ինչ, H. 18. ձճարօ, C. յձ մաժ յօր

քօ Բսօ յա ձաժօ ձ էրմն է; 2 MSS. H has ճք քքճալ. ճք for ճարձ,
 F. 21. Լէրին յնչին քքքքաժօ, C. H and F have ճջւր ճան յձ յնճմ

ձժ յա ք-ճօն քքքք: յա քաժն քքքք, N. 23. քօ not in F. 24. ճօ

Բքօրքօժ, C. Բքեւ, C; Բքեւ, H, F, and H 5, 32. 25. քօլ, C; քօլ, H.

she would be married; and it is to Aónghus, son of Nadfraoch, king of Munster, she was married, as we shall relate hereafter in the body of the history. Understand, reader, since the antiquaries do not suppress this disgusting fact, which was a reproach to the daughter of a king of Leinster, and the wife of a king of Munster, that they would not conceal, without recounting it in the case of lesser people than they, if it had been a custom practised in Ireland: wherefore it is false for Strabo to say that it was a custom for the Irish to eat human flesh, since this was never done among them but by the aforesaid girl, and even that in time of paganism. My answer also to St. Jerome, who relates this same thing, writing against Jovinian, is that it must have been a base asserter of lies who informed him, and therefore it ought not be brought as a charge against the Irish.

Solinus, in the twenty-first chapter, says that there are no bees in Ireland; and he says, that it is from the point of a sword the first bit is tasted by a male child in Ireland. He says, moreover, that the Irishman is wont, when his enemy is slain by him, to bathe himself in the blood. It is clear from the ancient record, which will be (found) in the history, that every one of these things is false. Pomponius Mela, in the third book, says these words, speaking of the Irish, "a people ignorant of all the virtues":^a and so of many other ancient foreign authors who wrote rashly without evidence concerning Ireland, on the lying statements of false witnesses, whom it would not be right to trust in such a matter: wherefore Camden, setting down the testimony of these people concerning Ireland, says these words: "We have not (says he)

a. Omnium virtutum ignari.

26. ραν τανουγαδ αιιβριουλ ριττιουτ, N; 29 Ca, C. 27. C adds ρόγ.
 28. Sic in F, C, and N, αν CEO ηίρ, H. μειc, MSS. αρίρ, C. 29. ι βφυιλ,
 H and al. 35. -σα, C and F. μιτεαγρσαδ, H. 36. αη ηρεζαιβ, H.
 Sic in C and H; αιιντεαγρσαδ, F and N. σα not in F.

credible witness of these things."^a It is clear that it is false to say that there were not bees in Ireland, according to the same Camden, where he says, speaking of Ireland: "Such is the quantity of bees there, that it is not alone in apiaries or in hives they are found, but (also) in trunks of trees, and in holes of the ground."^b

III.

We shall set down here a few of the lies of the new foreigners who have written concerning Ireland, following Cambrensis; and shall make a beginning by refuting Cambrensis himself, where he says that Ireland owed tribute to King Arthur, and that the time when he imposed the tax on them at Caerleon was, when the year of the Lord was five hundred and nineteen, as Campion sets forth in his chronicle, in the second chapter of the second book, where he says that Gillamar was then king of Ireland. Howbeit, notwithstanding that (the author of) Polychronicon, and (Geoffrey of) Monmouth, and others of the new foreigners assert this Gillamar to have been king of Ireland, I defy any of their followers (to show) that there is a lay or a letter from the ancient record of Ireland in which there is mention or account of Gillamar having ever been king of Ireland: unless it be to Muircheartach the Great, son of Earc, they call it, who was king of Ireland, and was a contemporary of King Arthur; and Muircheartach could not have been tributary to King Arthur, because, that he himself was mighty in Ireland and in Scotland, and that it was he who sent his six brothers into Scotland, and that it was one of them became the first king

a. Horum quae commemoramus, dignos fide testes non habemus.

b. Apum est tanta multitudo, ut non solum in alveariis sed etiam in arborum truncis et terrae cavernis reperiantur.

céir-*mí* *vo* *Ċinead* *Scoit* *ar* *Albain*, *mar* *atá* *feairgúr* *móir*
mac *Earca*, *asur* *fór* *surab* *le* *Scotab* *asur* *le* *Pictib* *vo*
22 *éir* *Rí* *Arctúr* *féin*. *An* *feairgúr* *ro* *asubairt* *vo* *b'é* *céir-*
mí *Alban* *vo* *Scotab* *é*: *óir* *tar* *éann* *go* *n-áirneann*
hector *boetiur* *i* *rtáir* *na* *hAlban* *naoi* *míogá* *deug* *asur*
25 *rice* *vo* *beir* *ar* *Albain* *ioime* *an* *bfeairgúr* *ro*, *mairead*
ní *maibe* *doim-mí* *ve* *Ċinead* *Scoit* *vo* *féir* *an* *treandura* *ar*
Albain *ioime*: *asur* *mar* *a* *n-abair* *surab* *é* *feairgúr*
mac *feaircáir* *mí* *éirneann* *pá* *céir* *mí* *vo* *Ċinead* *Scoit* *ar*
29 *Albain*, *ní* *fíor* *vó* *rin*, *óir* *ní* *maibe* *doim-mí* *ar* *éirinn* *maim*
30 *v'ár* *b'ainm* *feaircáir*, *asur* *mar* *rin* *ní* *maibe* *feairgúr*
mac *feaircáir* *'na* *míog* *Alban*, *amail* *asair* *hector* *boetiur*:
32 *asur* *má* *vo* *bí* *sur* *toil* *le* *muircearta* *móir* *a* *dearbáidair*
33 *feairgúr* *mac* *Earca* *vo* *beir* *'na* *míog* *Alban*, *mairead*, *ir* *é*
34 *ainm* *gairtear* *vo* *muircearta* *féin* *i* *n-annálaid* *éirneann*,
35 "*Rex* *Scotorum*," *v'á* *éir* *i* *gcéil* *go* *maibe* *áirceor* *asir* *ar*
na *Scotab* *i* *n-éirinn* *asur* *i* *n-Albain*; *asur* *ní* *hinnearta*
37 *an* *tí* *vo* *bí* *i* *ina* *cúmadáib* *reo* *vo* *beir* *fa* *éirceáin* *as* *an*
38 *míog* *Arctúr*. *Asur* *fór* *asair* *Spíó* *'na* *éirinn* *na* *c* *éirceáin*
39 *vo* *bí* *as* *an* *míog* *Arctúr* *ar* *míog* *éirneann*, *ac* *comair* *cáir-*
40 *deara* *cozair*, *ionnur* *cibé* *haca* *ar* *a* *mbiad* *leactrom*
náim, *go* *maibe* *v'fíadáib* *ar* *an* *asair* *congnaim*
42 *rluag* *vo* *asair* *vo'n* *tí* *víob* *ar* *a* *mbiad* *leactrom*:
43 *asur* *ir* *é* *ainm* *gairdear* *Spíó* *vo'n* *congnaim* *ro* "*oligead*
44 *cáirdeara* *cozair*," *amail* *atá* *oir* *mí* *na* *Spáinne* *asur*
45 *an* *t-impir*: *óir* *cuir* *ad* *don* *víob* *congnaim* *ie* *linn* *a*
maic *asair* *sur* *an* *tí* *eile*, *asur* *ní* *hiontuigte* *ar* *rin* *go*
47 *bhuil* *éirceáin* *as* *míog* *na* *Spáinne* *ar* *an* *impir*, *nó* *as* *an*
impir *ar* *míog* *na* *Spáinne*. *Mar* *an* *geurona*, *má* *asair*

22. *an* *mí* *a*, F. *Sie* in C, F, and N; *a* *asair*, H. *Sie* in C; *fa* *hé*, F and H; *as* *é* *pá*, *al*. 25. *Sie* H; *ioim*, C. 29. *éir-mí*, C, *rin*, F has *é*. 30. *feaircáir* in C; *-ar* in H; *f*. *mac* *f*., *al*. 32. *Sie* in C; *má* *tá* *sur* *toil*, other MSS. and H. 33. N and H. 34. *gairmteor*, C and N; *gairmtear*, F and H. N and H. 35. *as* *éir* *as* *gcéil*, C. *áirceor*, H. 37. *rin*, F. 38. *Sbío*, C. 39. *coméar*, N. 40. *gibé* *haca*, C; *gí* *be* *aca*, H; *cí* *be* *aca*, N. *Sie* H; *mbíob*, C; *mbeir*, F. *leactrom*, C; *leactrom*, H. 42. *rluag*, F.

of the Scotie race in Scotland, namely, Feargus the Great, son of Earc; and moreover, that it was by the Scots and the Picts King Arthur himself was slain. This Feargus, whom I have mentioned, was the first king of Scotland of the Scotie race: for, notwithstanding that Hector Boetius, in his history of Scotland, enumerates thirty-nine kings to have ruled over Scotland before this Feargus, yet, according to the ancient record, there was not any king of the Scotie race in Scotland before him: and it is not true for him where he says that it is Feargus, son of Fearchar, king of Ireland, who was the first king of Scotland of the Scotie race, for there never was a king of Ireland named Fearchar, and so Feargus, son of Fearchar, was not king of Scotland, as Hector Boetius says: and, granted that Muircheartach the Great wished his brother Feargus (son of Earc) to become king of Scotland, yet, withal, the title which is given to Muircheartach himself, in the annals of Ireland, is 'King of Scots,' to signify that he had supremacy over the Scots, both in Ireland and in Scotland; and it is not conceivable that he, who was in so much power, should have been tributary to King Arthur. And, moreover, Speed says in his chronicle, that it was not tribute King Arthur had from the king of Ireland, but an alliance of friendship in war, so that whichever of them should be attacked by enemies, it was obligatory on the other party to send an auxiliary force to him who should be attacked: and the name Speed calls this co-operation is "mutual obligation of war,"^a such as exists between the king of Spain and the Emperor; for each of these sends aid in time of need to the other, and it is not to be understood from this that the Emperor is tributary to the king of Spain, or the king of Spain to the Emperor. In like manner, if there existed a close alliance of

a. Jus belli socialis.

ὁιοθ, C: ΔΑΔ, F and H. μβιαθ; sic C. 43. ξαιρμιορ, C; ξαιρμεαρ, F;
 ξαιρμιορ, H; ξαιρμιορ, N. 44. ριξ, MSS. 45. Sic in C, N, and H.
 47. ειορεάμιο το βερε Δξ-αρ, al.

49 κοῖμβαιὸ κοῖται ἰοῖν ἀν ῥί Ἀρτύρ ἀγυρ Μυρῆαριταῶ
 μακ Θαιρα ῥί ἔριεανν, ἰοννυρ ῥο ῥελεάττοι λεὸ ἀ ἐίλε
 51 ο'φορταῶτ με ἕνν λεάττοιμ ῥο βεῖτ ἀρ ἐαῶταρ ὀιοῦ, ῥί
 52 ἡοντνιῡττε ἀρ ῥιν ὀιορῶν ῥο βεῖτ ἀγ ἐαῶταρ ὀιοῦ ἀρ
 53 ἀ ἐίλε. ἱρ μῶοε ἱρ ἰοντνιῡττε ῥῖρυννε ἀν νεῖτ ῥεο ἀν
 54 νιὸ ἀοειρ Νυβρῡγιενῖρ ἱ ῥαν ῥεῖρεαὸ καῖβροῖλ ῥῖεαὸ ῥο'ν
 55 ῥαῖα λεάβαι ῥ'ἀ ῥτάῖρ, μαρ ἀ λαβριανν ἀρ ἔρυνν:—
 56 “ῥιοῖρ λυρὸ ἔριε ριαῖ ρα ἐμῶαῶταῖβ κοῖτῡρῖε.” Τῖς ῥόρ
 Cambrien ῥέιν λειρ ἀν νιὸ ῥεο, ἱ ῥαν ῥεῖρεαὸ καῖβροῖλ
 58 ῥῖεαὸ, μαρ ἀ ν-αβαιρ:—“ῥο βῖ ἔριε ραοῖ ὁ ἐύρ ὁ
 59 ἰομρναῡαῡαὸ ἀν υἱε ἐνιὸ κοῖτῡρῖε.” Ἀρ να βρῡαῡταῖβ
 60 ῥεο ἱρ ῥολλυρ ναῶ ραῖβε ἀρῶορ ἀγ Ἀρτύρ, νό ἀγ ἀρῶ-
 ῥλαῖτ εἰλε κοῖτῡρῖε ὁ ἐύρ ριαῖ ἀρ ἔρυνν ῥο ῥαβῶλταρ
 62 ῥαλλ: ἀγυρ ῥόρ ῥί ἡινῡεαρτα ῥο ραῖβε κοῖ ἀγ βρῡεαῡτιμῖβ
 ἀρ ἔρυνν, μαρ ναῶ ῥαῡρῡαοῖ Ρόμῶνῡαῡῖ ἰονντα ῥέιν λῶν
 ῥο ἐυρ ἰνντε, ἀγυρ ῥί ἡεαὸ ἀμῶν ῥαν κοῖ ῥο βεῖτ ἀγ
 65 Ρόμῶνῡαῡῖβ νό ἀγ ἐαῶτῡρῡνῡαῡῖβ εἰλε υἱρρε, ἀῶτ ἱρ ἱ ἔριε
 66 ῥῶ. ἐύλ ὀιοῖν ῥο να ὡῖοῶταῖβ εἰλε με ν-α ῥεαῡῡνῡαὸ ἀρ
 ῥοῖρνεαρτ [να] Ρόμῶνῡαῡ ἀγυρ ἐαῶτῡρῡνῡ [εἰλε].

Ἀγ ῥο μαρ ἐῖς Camoen λειρ ῥο ῥαν λεάβαι ῥ'ἀ
 2 ηῡαῖρῡεαρ “βρῡταῡνῡα Camoeni,” μαρ ἀ ν-αβαιρ;—“Ἀρ
 μβεῖτ ῥο Ρόμῶνῡαῡῖβ ἀγ ῥοῖρ-λεαῡνῡαῡαὸ ἀ βρῡλαῖτῖρ, ταῡαῡ-
 4 ῡαῖ ῥαν ἀμῡαῡ ἀν ἰοῡαὸ ὁ'ν ῥῡῡνν, ὁ'ν βρῡῡαῡν, ἀγυρ
 5 ὁ'ν μβρῡεαῡν ἀνῡρῡ (ἀγ λαβαιρτα ἀρ ἔρυνν), ῥο ρέῖρεαῡαὸ
 ἀ μῡνευλ ῥέιν ὁ ἐυνῡ ρῶ-υῖρῶῖοῖς να Ρόμῶνῡαῡ.” Ἀρ
 7 ῥο ἱρ ἰοντνιῡττε ναῶ ἐαὸ ἀμῶν ῥαν Ρόμῶνῡαῡῖβ ῥο ῡεαῶτ
 ἱ ν-ἔρυνν, ἀῶτ ῥόρ ῡρῡαβ ἰνντε ῥο ἐυνῡῡῖῡῡῡῡῡ λῡῡτ να

49. *Sie* in C, &c., *combar*, H and N. 51. *Sie* in F, H, &c.; *νεαῶταρ*, C.
 52. *méperote*, H. 53. *neite*, C and F. 54. 26. ca., C. 46 ca., F.
 55. ἀγ ῥο μαρ ἀοειρ, F; 56. ἐμῶαῶτ, F. 58. 1^η 46. ca: C.
 59. *κοῖτῡρῖε*, not in F. 60. *μα*, F. 62. *βρῡοῡαῡτιμῖβ*, C. 65. *Sie* in H.
 C has *ἐαῶτῡρῡνῡαῡῖβ* here, and *ἐαῶτῡρῡνῡ* two lines lower. ἀρ ἔρυνν, (for
 υἱρρε) F and H. ἀρῖ, F. 66. *ἐύλ ὀιοῖν*, C; *ἐύλ ὀιοῖν*, F; *ἐύλῡῡῡῡῡῡῡ*, N;
ἐύλ-ὀῡῡῡῡ, H.

2. ηῡοῖρῡοῖρ, C. ἀγ ῥο μαρ ἀοειρ, F.

4. ἀμῡρῡρ, C. βρῡῡαῡν, C.

war between King Arthur and Muirheartach, son of Earc, king of Ireland, so that they were accustomed to aid each other whenever an attack was made on either of them, it must not be thence inferred that either was tributary to the other. The truth of this matter is still more to be understood from what (William of) Newbury says in the twenty-sixth chapter of the second book of his history, where he speaks of Ireland: here is what he says—"Ireland never lay under foreign dominion."^a Cambrensis himself corroborates this matter in his twenty-sixth chapter, where he says:—"From the first, Ireland has remained free from the invasion of any foreign nation."^b From these words it is evident that neither Arthur, nor any other foreign potentate, ever had supremacy over Ireland from the beginning till the Norman invasion: and, moreover, it is not conceivable that the Britons had any control over Ireland, since even the Romans did not venture to meddle with it, and it is not alone that the Romans, or other foreigners, had no control over Ireland, but it is Ireland that was a refuge to the other territories to protect them from the violence of the Romans and other foreigners.

Here we may see how Camden corroborates this in the book called Camden's 'Britannia,' where he says:—"When the Romans had widely extended their dominion, there came, without doubt, many hither (speaking of Ireland) from Spain, from France, and from Britain, in order to extricate their necks from the most grievous yoke of the Romans."^c From this it may be understood that it is not alone that the Romans did not come to Ireland, but even that it is there the people

a. Hibernia nunquam subiacuit externae ditioni.

b. Hibernia ab initio ab omni alienarum gentium incursu libera permansit.

c. Cum suum Romani imperium undique propagassent, multi, procul dubio, ex Hispania, Gallia, et Britannia hic se receperunt, ut iniquissimo Romanorum iugo, colla subducerunt.

5. $\mu\beta\rho\mu\sigma\tau\tau\epsilon\lambda\iota\mu\mu\epsilon$, C. $\pi\epsilon\rho\iota\theta\iota\sigma\alpha\delta$, C; $\pi\epsilon\rho\iota\theta\iota\upsilon\zeta\alpha\delta$, H; $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\rho\iota\theta\epsilon\alpha\delta$, *al.*
 $\epsilon\theta\iota\zeta\epsilon\delta\epsilon\tau$, F.

7. $\sigma\sigma$

9 ἡγρίοϋ εἰλε ὁ Ῥώμάνεαιβ. Δς ῥο ῥόρ μαρ ἄντειρ ἀν
Camθen ceυona, Δς βρευγνυζαὸ να ὀριονγε ἄντειρ, ὅ
10 μέρη βαριαμλα, ζο μαίβε κορ Δς Ῥώμάνεαιβ ἀρ ἔριονη:—
“Ἰρ ἀρ εἰζιν ὅο ἐρειοῖονη ἰ'm ιντιονη ζο μαίβε ἔριε μιὰμ
12 ρα ἐμὰέτ να Ῥώμάνεα.”

Ἄντειρ Cambrien 1 ραν ναομὰὸ καιβριλ, ζο ὀτυγυδαοιρ
να ρην 1 η-ἔριονη να μνὰ ὅο βίοὸ ῥόρτα Δς ἃ νθεαρ-
15 ἡμιάτρηβ 1 νοιαὶὸ βάιρ να νθεαρἡμιάτρηαὸ ροιν: Δςυρ
16 ἄντειρ ναὶ ὀιολταοι ἀν θεαὶμὰὶὸ 1 η-ἔριονη, Δςυρ ναὶ
βίοὸ εἰον ἀρ ῥόρταὸ ινντε, ζο τεαέτ ἀν ἐάιρῳιονάιλ
Iohanner Παριον; ζῖθεαὸ, νί ρίορ ὅο ῥο, ἀμὰιλ ἐρυτόεαμ
19 1 ζκοιρ να ρτάιρε, Δςυρ μαρ βυρ ρόλλυρ ἀρ ἀν οἷονθρολλὰε
ῥο ρέιν ζο ζῖοο 1 η-ἀρ νοιαὶὸ. Ἄντειρ 1 ραν ρεαὶμὰὸ
καιβριλ, μαρ ἃ ὀτριάετἄν ἀρ ιονζανταίβ να ηἔριεανη,
22 ζο ἡρῡιλ τοβαρ ῖραν Μύμἄιν, ὀοζνί ουινε λιὰε ὅο λάεαιρ
23 ἀν ταν ροιλεαρ ἃ ροιτ νό ἃ ῥιονηρὰὸ ἀρ, Δςυρ, μαρ ἀν
24 ζευona, ζο ἡρῡιλ τοβαρ 1 η-ἡλταίβ ὀοζνί τοιρμεαρζ να
25 λέιτε. Ζῖθεαὸ, νί ῥῡιλιρ ραμὰιλ να ὀτοβαρ ῥο 1 η-ἔριονη
ἀνοιρ, Δςυρ νί ῖαοιλιμ ζο μαίβε 1 η-ἀιμρην Cambrien, ἀέτ
27 να ηιονζανταίρ ρεο ὅο ἐρῡ ρίορ μαρ ὀάετυζαὸ ἀρ ἃ
ἡρευζαίβ.

29 Ἄντειρ Cambrien 1 ραν ὀαρια καιβριλ ρίεαο, ἀν ταν
βίο ὀαοινε ἡαιρλε 1 η-ἔριονη Δς ταβδαιρτ ὀαινζιν ὀ'ὰ ἐίλε,
ὅο λάεαιρ εαρροιζ, ζο ἡρόζαιο ἀν τριάε ροιν ταίρε ναοιμ,
32 Δςυρ ζο η-ἡβιρ ρῡιλ ἃ ἐίλε, Δςυρ ἀνν ριν ζο μβίο ὡλλὰμ
33 ηε ὀέανἄμ ρεἡιλε ἀρ ἃ ἐίλε. Μο ῖρεαζῖαὸ ἀιρ ἀνν ῥο,
34 ναὶ ρῡιλ λαοιὸ νὰ λιτιρ, ρεανέυιρ νάιρ ρειν-ρρῡίβνε ιρῡρ
35 νάιρ ἀννάλαιζ Δς τεαέτ leiρ ἀρ ἀν μβρέιζ ρεο: Δςυρ
ῥόρ ιρ ρόλλυρ ζο μαίβε ὀ'ῖαὶεαίβ ἀρ να ρεανέαὶὸαίβ ζαν ἃ
ῖαμὰιλ ρεο ὅο ὀρῡοὶ-νόρ ὅο ἐεἡτε, Δςυρ ῥόρ ἃ ἐρῡ 1 ζεαιρτ

9. ὁ ἐρίονηεαίβ, Hand N. 10. cup, F, H, and al. 12. Sic F; ἐμὰέταίβ,
C. 17. 9. ca: C. 19 ca: F. 15. οἡε, F and al.; εἡε, H. -ἡρὰέορ, F.
16. ἀν θεαὶμὰὶὸ, C. 19. ιρ, H. 22. οἷονθρολλὰε, C. 23. ὅο νί, C.
24. ιονηλαρ, F, N, H, &c. ὅο νί, C. 25. νί ῥῡιλ, F. 27. ἐορ, C. 29. ιρῡ
-22. ca. C. 31. ταίρ ναοιμ Δςυρ ἀνν ριν ζο μβίο ὡλλὰμ, C. 32. al. ἡο ἀν

of other countries were protected from the Romans. Here also is what the same Camden says, refuting the folk who say, according to (their) opinion, that the Romans had power over Ireland:—"I should find it difficult to persuade myself that Ireland had ever been under the authority of the Romans."^a

Cambrensis says, in his ninth chapter, that in Ireland the men used to marry the wives who had been married to their brothers, upon the death of their brothers: and he says that the tithe used not to be paid in Ireland, and that there was no regard for marriage there till the coming of Cardinal John Papiron; this, however, is not true for him, as we shall prove in the body of the history, and as will be evident from this same introduction shortly hereafter. He says, in his seventh chapter, where he treats of the wonders of Ireland, that there is a well in Munster which presently makes a man grey when he washes his hair or his beard in its water, and that there is likewise a well in Ulster¹ which prevents grey-ness. Howbeit, there are not the like of these wells in Ireland now, and I do not think there were in the time of Cambrensis, but these wonders were (merely) set forth as a colouring for his lies.

Cambrensis says, in his twenty-second chapter, that whenever the nobles of Ireland are making a compact with each other, in presence of a bishop, they kiss at that time a relic of some saint, and that they drink each other's blood, and at that same time they are ready to perpetrate any treachery on each other. My answer to him here (is), that there is not a lay nor a letter, of old record or of ancient text, chronicle or annals, supporting him in this lie: and, moreover, it is evident that it was obligatory on the antiquaries not to

a. Ego animum vix inducere possum ut hanc regionem in Romanorum potestatem ullo tempore concessisse credam.

¹ *Ulaidh*, pl.: *dat. Ultaibh*.

τὰν ποιν ὑλλᾶν.
35. ἀνναλαδα, *al.*

33. φίλλ, F, &c.

34. ναε ὕρου, F. *al.* νά and νό.

38 1 Երբն ճ ռ-ՕԼԼԱՄԱՆԿԱԾԵԹ ՎՈ ԸՈՒԼԼ, ՎՃ ՄԵԻՈՅ ՐԵ ԴՐ
39 ՇՈՂԵՄՃՈ 1 Ն-ԷՐԻՄՈՆ. ՍԻՄԵ ՐԻՆ ԻՐ ՐՈՒԼԼՐ ՇՐԻ ԵՐԵՄՅ ՎՈ
40 ՐԻՆՆԵ ԸԱՄԵՐԵՐ ԴՈՆ ՐՈ. ԴՎԵՐԻ ԸԱՄԵՐԵՐ, 1 ՐԱՆ ՎԵՃԻՄՃՈ
41 ԸՈՒԵՐՈՒԼ, ՇՐԱԵ ԸԻՆԵՃՈ ՆԵՄԻՐԻՈՒԼ ՃԵՈՒԼ; ԴՅ ՐՈ ՄԱՐԻ ԴՎԵՐԻ:
42 —“ ԸԻՆԵՃՈ, ԻՈՄՈՐՐՈ, ՆԵՄԻՐԻՈՒԼ ԴՆ ԸԻՆԵՃՈ ՐՈ,” (ԴՐ ՐԵ).

ՇՐՈՅՃՈ, ՆԻ ԵՃՅ ԼԻՈՄ ՏԵՈՒԽՐԵ 1 Ն-Դ ՐԵՃՐԻ ԴՅ ՐԵՃՅՐՃՈ
44 ՈՅ 1 ՐԱՆ ՆԻՅ ՐԵՈ, ԴՅ ԼՅԵՐԻԵ ԴՐ ԸԻՆԵՃՈ ՆՃ Ն-ԷՐԵՃՈՆՃՈ;

ԴՅ ՐՈ ՄԱՐԻ ԴՎԵՐԻ:—“ ՇՈ ՎԵՐԻՄՈՆ (ԴՐ ՐԵ), ԻՐ ՎՃՈՒՄԵ ՐՈՒՐԻՈՒԼ
46 ԼՃՈ, ԴՅՐ ՆԻ ՐՈՒԼ ԸԵՒՄ ԻՐ ՄՈՅ 1 Ն-Դ ԵՐԵՐՈՐԻ ԼԵՃԵ Դ
47 ՄԵՐՈՅԵՃՈՐ ՎՈ ԸՈՒԼԼԵՄՈՒ ԻՈՆՃ ՎՃՈՒԵՐՈՅ ՎՈ ՎԵՃՈՆՃՈ ՎՈՎՐ
48 ՎԵՐՈՆ ԴՅՐ ՎՈՎՐ ԸՈՒԼ ՎՃՈՒ ԵՐԻՅԵԼԵ.” ԴՐ ՐՈ ԻՐ ԻՈՆԵՐԻՅԵ
49 ՇՐԱԵ ՎՃՈՒՄԵ ՐԻՈՒ ԐՐԻ-ԸԻՆԻՅ ՐՃ ԵՃՈՅ ԼՃՈ, ՇՈՆ ԸԵՃՈ ՎՈ
ԸԱՄԵՐԵՐ. ԴՎԵՐԻ ԸԱՄԵՐԵՐ ՄԱՐԻ Դ ՐԵՐԻՈՅՃՈՆ ԴՐ ԷՐԻՄՈՆ,
ՇՐԱԵ Ի ԵՃՈ ՐԻՅ ՄԻՅՈՅ ՎՈ ԸՈՒՐՈ ԴՐ ԸՈՒԼՈՅ ԼԵ ՎԻՃՐՄՈՒՐՈ
ՆՃ ՆՇՈՒԼ; ՇՐՈՅՃՈ ՆԻ ՐԻՐԻ ՎՈՅ ՐԻՆ, ԸԵԾ ՐՃ ԻՐ ԵՃՈ ԸԻՅԵՐՆՃՈՒՆ
53 ՍԻ-ՐՈՒՐԻ ՐԻ ԵՐԵՐԵՐՆԵ Ի, ԴՅՐ ՐՃ ԻՐ ԻՆՇԵՈՆ ՄՐՈՒՃՈՒՃ
54 ՄԻՇ ՐՈՒՆՆ ՄԻՇ ՄՃՈՒԼԵՃՈՒՆՆ ՐԻ ՄԻՅՈՅ Ի, ԴՅՐ ՎԵՐԵԵ-
55 ՐՈՐՇՈՒԼ ՐՃ ԻՃՈՆՆ ՎՈ. ԴՎԵՐԻ ՐՈՐ ՇՐԱԵ Դ ՏԼԻՃ ԵՒՃՈՄՃ
ՐՃՐՐ ԸՐԻՐ ԴՅՐ ՐԵՐԻ ԴՅՐ ԵՐԵՐԵ, ՇՐՈՅՃՈ ՆԻ ՐԻՐԻ ՎՈ
ՐԻՆ; ՈՐԻ ԻՐ ՐՈՒԼԼՐ ՇՐԱԵ Դ ԻՅՎՈՆ ՏԼԵՐԵ ԵՒՃՈՄՃ ՎՈՐՆ
ԼԵՐԵ ԸՈՐԻ ՐՃՐՐ ԴՆ ԵՐԵՐԵ, ԴՅՐ ՇՐԱԵ Դ ԻՅՎՈՆ ՏԼԵՐԵ
59 ԸՈՒՐՈՒՆ ՐՐ Դ ՐՃՈՒԵՐԻ ՏԼԻՃ ԴՆ ԵՐԵՐՆՃՈՒՆ 1 Ն-ՍԻՅ-ԸՈՐԻՆ
ՐՃՐՐ ԸՐԻՐ ԴՅՐ ՐԵՐԻ.

61 ԴՎԵՐԻ ԴՐԻՐ 1 ՐԱՆ ՇՈՒՇԵՃՈ ԸՈՒԵՐՈՒԼ ՐԻՃԵՃՈ ՎՈՐՆ ԼԵՃ-
62 ԵՐԻ ԸՈՐՐՐՇԵՃՈՒԼ ԸՅՅ ԴՐ ԷՐԻՄՈՆ, ՇՐԱԵ ԸՈՒՐՈՒՆ ՎՈՇՆԻՇԻ ՐԻ

38. *al.* ՎՈ ԸՈՒԼԼԵՄՈՒ ԵՒ -ԼԼԵՄՈՒՆ. *mberc*, F, C, and N; *mbia*, H.
39. *շրաբ, al.* 40. ՎՈ ՐԻՆ, H. 41. *Sic* C and N; H, &c., *cine*. 42. *Ըմբո*,
al. 44. *իրն նիր, C.* *օնեճ, al.* 46. *յոնճ էրիր, C;* 1 Ն-ԴՐ ԲԵՐՈՐԻ, H.
47. *յոնճ ճիցից C;* 1 ՄՃ ԸՃՃՈՒՐ, H. 48. *ՎՈՐ, C.* ՎՈ ԸՈՒԼ, *al.*; ՎՈՐ ՎԵՃՈՆ
7 ՎՈՐ ԸՈՒԼ, F. ՎՃ ԵՐԻՅԵԼԵ, C and F. 49. Some omit *բիր*. 53. *Երբերե, C.*
Sic F. ՐՃ ԻՆՇԵՈՆ ՎՈ Մ. *mac f.*, C. 54. *մնայլեճլոնն, C.*
55. Դ, MSS., ճ, H. 59. *րե, al.* ՐՃՈՒՐԻ, C. 61. F and *al.* ՐՈՐ.
իրն .25. *ca:* ՎՈՆ ԼԵՃՈՐ, C. 62. Դ ԸՅՅ, C. ԸՅՅ, H. ՎՈ ՆԻՇԻ, C and

conceal the like of this evil custom, and even to put it in (their) manuscript on pain of losing their professorship, if it had been practised in Ireland. Wherefore it is clear that it is a lie Cambrensis has uttered here. Cambrensis says, in his tenth chapter, that the Irish are an inhospitable nation : here is what he says :—" Moreover, this nation is an inhospitable nation " (says he).^a However, I think Stanihurst sufficient in his history by way of reply to him in this matter ; here is what he says, speaking of the generosity of the Irish :—" Verily (he says), they are a most hospitable people ; and there is no greater degree in which you may earn their gratitude, than freely, and of your own will, to make your resort to their houses."^b Hence it may be inferred, without leave of Cambrensis, that they are hospitable people, (and) truly generous in regard to food. Cambrensis says, where he writes concerning Ireland, that it was the wife of the king of Meath¹ who eloped with Diarmuid of the foreigners ; yet this is not true for him, but she was the wife of Tighearnan O'Ruairc, king of Brefny,² and daughter to Murchadh, son of Flann, son of Maoilseachlainn, king of Meath, and Dearbh-forgaill was her name. He says, moreover, that it is from Sliev Bloom³ the Suir,⁴ Nore, and Barrow take their rise, though that is not true for him, for it is clear that it is from the brow of Sliev Bloom, on the east side, the Barrow springs, and that it is from the brow of Sliev Aldun,⁵ which is called the mountain of the Gap in Ikerrin,⁶ the Suir and the Nore rise.

Again, he says, in the twenty-fifth chapter of his narration concerning Ireland, that the king of *Cinéal Conaill*,⁷ i.e.

a. Est autem gens haec, gens inhospita.

b. Sunt sane homines hospitalisimi, neque illis ulla in re magis gratificari potes, quam vel sponte ac voluntate eorum domos frequentare.

¹ *Midhe*.

² *Breithfne*.

³ *Sliabh Bladhma*.

⁴ *Suir, Feoir, Bearbha*.

⁵ *Sliabh Aildimin*.

⁶ *Uí Cairín*.

⁷ i.e. the race of Conall ; the tribe-name of the chiefs of Tírconail.

F ; also H 5. 32 ; *no pícti* has been suggested, but does not seem to be correct ; *no gúitíbe*, H.

63 Ընեիլ չԾոնալլ, եսօն Ա Պոմնալլ, արաւնիւցած ո՞ւր ըսի
 ար լսէ՞ք զի ար Ենոք ար 1 զն-ձ օնէսից, լնի բնն ու
 մարեմ, զ ար օ՞ն ար 1 չարի մոր ար լնի զն մարի,
 66 զար ար զն-ձ ար, զ ար զ օն զ անար անալ զն ար
 ոն օն լե զն-ձ ար, զար ար զ օն լե զն ար զ զ
 68 լնալ զն զն զն զն ար օն զարաւ ար, զար զ
 69 յոննաւ ան ար ար օն օն ար ան զոննալ, զար զ
 70 ար ար ար ար ար ար ան անար. 1 ար ար ար ար ար
 ան ոն ար ար ար ար, ոն ար ար ար ար զն
 72 ար ար; ար 1 ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար
 73 զար ար Ա Պոմնալլ, 1 ար լե ար օն 1 ար ար ար
 զար ար ար ար ար ար, զար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար
 ար ար ար ար 1 զն-ձ ար ար, զ ար ար ար ար ար 1
 զն-ձ ար, զար ան ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար
 77 1, 1 ար ար ար ար ար, ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար
 78 ար զար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար
 օն ար; զար ար ար ար ար ար ար ան ար ար ար
 ար ար ար ար ար, օն ար 1 ար ար ար ար, ար ար ար
 օն ար ար ար ար 1 զն-ձ ար ար, զար ար ար ար
 ար 1 զն-ձ ար. 1 ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար
 83 զն ար ար ար, զար ար ար ար ար ար լե ար ար* ար ար
 ար 1 զն-ձ ար 1. ար 1 ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար
 ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար
 86 ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար
 87 զ ար ար ար ար ար ար ար, զար ար ար ար ար ար
 ար ար ար ար ար ար, ար ար ար ար ար ար, զար ար
 89 զար ար ար, զար ար ար ար ար [ար ար ար ար ար
 90 ար ար ար ար]. ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար
 91 ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար
 92 ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար;

63. *Sic* H: O, C. ու օն, C. 66. ար ար ար ար ար, F, H, & *al.*
 զ ար ար ար, H. 68. ար, C; ար, F; ար ար, H; *al.* ար. ար
 ար, H. 69. ար, C. ար, C. 70. ար ար ար ար ար ար ար ար,
 H; ար, F; *al.* ար ար. ար ար ար, ար ար ար. ար ար ար, F.
 72. ար ար ար ար ար ար, F. 73. *Sic* C; ար ար, F; ոն ար ար, H;
 ոն ար ար, N. ար ար ար ար, F. *Sic* F. ար ար, H adds: ար ար, F.

O'Donnell, used to be inaugurated in this wise : an assembly being made of the people of his country on a high hill in his territory, a white mare being slain, and being put to boil in a large pot in the centre of the field, and, on her being boiled, he to drink up her broth like a hound or a beagle with his mouth, and to eat the flesh out of his hands without having a knife or any instrument for cutting it, and that he would divide the rest of the flesh among the assembly, and then bathe himself in the broth. It is manifest that this thing Cambrensis tells is false, according to the ancient record of Ireland, for it is thus it describes the mode in which O'Donnell was proclaimed, to wit, by his being seated in the midst of the nobles and of the council of his own territory ; and a chief of the nobility of his district used to stand before him with a straight white wand in his hand, and on presenting it to the king of *Cinéal Conaill*, it is this he would say to him, to receive the headship of his own country, and to maintain right and equity between each division of his country : and, wherefore the wand was appointed to be straight and white, was to remind him that so ought he to be just in his administration, and pure and upright in his actions. I marvel at Cambrensis reporting this lie, and I conceive that it was through malice he inserted it in his work. For it is well known that they have been at all times devout and religious people ; and that many of them forsook the world, and finished their lives under religious rule, and, moreover, that from them came many saints, such as Columcille, Baoithin, Adhamnan, and many other saints whom we shall not mention here. Besides, it is not credible that the nobility of Ireland would permit the king of *Cinéal Conaill* to have in use that barbarous custom

77. ḡabáil éuige, H. ἀρεῶ, *al.* 78. τοῖν ḡac v́a pann, C; τοῖν an v́a pann, *al.*; ḡac v́a pann, H. 83. * [? meapbáll]. 86. ἐρίοcνuigeαοαρ, F. beaḗa, F. 87. v́aḡa, H., &c. epáibḗeac, F, H, and *al.* τταnḡαοαρ, F. 89. mópan naom eile, F. *Et reliqui*, C. H and N five words (after eile). 90. F omits pór. 91. ap an nóρ mb., *al.* 92. acáige, C; aicige, H.

93 ΔΣΥΡ ΔΝ ΣΠΕΙΘΕΔΗΝ ΣΑΤΟΙΛΕΔΑ ΔΡ ΜΑΡΙΤΑΙΝ ΔΑ, Ο ΔΙΜΥΡΗ
94 ΠΔΟΜΑΙΣ ΣΟ ΣΑΒΔΑΤΑΡ ΣΑΛΛ: ΔΣΥΡ Ο'Δ ΡΕΙΡΗ ΡΙΝ, ΜΕΑΡΔΙΜ
ΣΥΡΑΒ ΒΡΕΥΣ ΜΕΑΒΛΑΔ ΣΑΝ ΒΑΡΙΑΝΤΑΡ ΟΟ ΡΙΝΝΕ ΣΑΜΒΗΕΝΡΥΡ
ΑΝΝ ΡΟ.

IV.

1 ΔΟΕΙΡΗ ΣΠΕΝΡΕΡΗ 1 Ν-Α ΕΡΟΙΝΙΟ ΣΟ ΡΑΙΒΕ ΣΟΡ ΔΣ ΕΞΡΡΥΟ,
ΡΙ ΝΟΡΤΥΜΒΗΟΡΙΟΥΜ, ΔΡ ΕΡΗΝΝ, ΔΣΥΡ ΔΣ ΕΔΟΥΔΑΡ ΡΙ ΝΑ
3 ΒΡΕΑΤΑΝ, ΑΜΑΙΛ ΛΕΔΣΤΑΡ 'ΡΑΝ ΤΡΕΑΡ ΛΕΔΤΑΝΑΔ ΟΕΥΣ ΔΡ
4 ΡΙΣΙΟ Ο'Δ ΡΤΑΙΡ: ΣΥΘΕΑΘ ΝΙ ΡΙΟΡ ΟΘ ΡΟ, ΟΟ ΒΡΙΣΣ ΣΟ ΒΡΥΙΛ
ΡΕΑΝΕΥΡ ΕΡΕΑΝΝ 'Ν-Α ΔΣΔΙΘ ΡΙΝ, ΔΣΥΡ ΡΟΡ ΑΤΔΙΟ ΨΣΟΔΑΡ
6 ΝΑ ΒΡΕΑΤΑΝ ΡΕΙΝ ΔΣ Α ΔΟΜΔΙΛ ΝΔ'Ρ ΠΔΣΒΑΟΔΑΡ ΝΑ ΣΑΤΡΑΝΔΙΣ
7 ΡΕΙΝ-ΡΕΡΙΒΝΕ ΝΔ ΡΕΟΥ-ΕΟΜΔΡΕΔΙΘΕ ΔΑ ΡΕ' ΜΒΙΑΘ ΡΙΟΡ ΟΔΛΑ
ΝΑ ΗΑΙΜΥΡΗ ΤΑΙΝΙΣ ΡΕΡ ΝΑ ΣΑΤΡΑΝΕΔΑΙΒ ΔΑ. ΟΙΡ ΔΟΕΙΡΗ
ΣΙΛΟΔΡ, ΡΕΑΝ-ΨΣΟΔΑΡ ΒΡΕΔΕΤΑΝ, ΣΥΡ ΜΥΣΑΘ ΛΕ ΡΟΜΔΝΕΔΑΙΒ
10 ΔΣΥΡ ΛΕΙΡ ΝΑ ΣΑΤΡΑΝΕΔΑΙΒ 'monumenta' ΝΟ ΡΕΟΥ-ΕΟΜΔΡ-
ΕΔΙΘΕ ΝΑ ΜΒΡΕΔΕΤΑΝ, ΔΣΥΡ Ο'Δ ΡΕΙΡΗ ΡΙΝ Α ΡΕΑΝΕΥΡ. ΤΙΣ
ΣΑΜΥΕΛ ΔΑΜΙΕΛ ΛΕΙΡ ΔΝ ΨΣΟΔΑΡ ΡΟ ΔΡ ΔΝ ΝΙΘ ΣΣΕΥΘΑ, 'ΡΑΝ
ΕΣΥΟ ΡΟΙΝΝ Ο'Δ ΕΡΟΙΝΙΟ, ΔΣΥΡ ΡΙΘΕΡ 'ΡΑΝ ΒΡΟΚΛΟΙΡ ΛΑΙΘΝΕ
ΡΟ ΡΕΡΙΘ, ΜΑΡ Α ΟΤΡΙΑΕΤΑΝΝ ΔΡ ΔΝ ΒΡΟΚΑΛ ΡΟ ΒΡΥΤΑΝΝΙΑ,
ΔΣΥΡ ΡΟΡ ΔΟΕΙΡΗ ΝΑΔ Ο ΒΡΥΤΥΡ ΔΟΕΙΡΕΔΑΡ ΒΡΥΤΑΝΝΙΑ ΡΕ
16 ΒΡΕΑΤΑΙΝ, ΔΣΥΡ ΟΔΜΑΘ ΕΑΘ ΣΟ ΜΒΑΘ ΒΡΥΤΙΑ ΝΟ ΒΡΥΤΙΣΑ
17 ΟΟ ΣΑΙΡΥΘΕ ΟΙ; ΔΣΥΡ ΟΟ ΒΥΘ ΣΟΡΗΔΙΛ ΟΔΜΑΘ Ο ΒΡΥΤΥΡ
18 ΟΟ ΣΑΙΡΥΘΕ Ι, ΣΟ ΛΥΔΙΘΡΕΑΘ ΙΛΙ ΣΑΕΡΑΡ, ΣΟΡΝΕΛΙΥΡ ΤΑΙΤΥΡ,
ΟΙΟΘΟΡΥΡ ΣΙΣΥΛΥΡ, ΝΟ ΒΕΔΑΘ, ΝΟ ΡΕΑΝ-ΨΣΟΔΑΡ ΕΙΣΙΝ ΕΙΛΕ ΚΡΕΑΘ
20 Ο' ΒΡΥΙΛ ΔΝ ΡΟΚΑΛ ΡΟ ΒΡΥΤΑΝΝΙΑ; ΔΣΥΡ ΜΑΡ ΝΑΔΑΡ Β'ΡΕΑΡ
21 ΟΘΙΒ ΚΡΕΑΘ Ο ΒΡΥΙΛ ΑΙΝΜ Α ΣΣΡΙΕ ΡΕΙΝ, ΝΙΟΡ Β'ΙΟΝΣΝΑΘ ΙΑΘ
ΟΟ ΒΕΙΤ 1 Ν-ΑΙΝΒΡΙΟΡ 1 Ν-ΙΟΜΑΘ ΟΟ ΟΔΛΑΙΒ ΡΕΑΝΘΑ ΝΑ
23 ΒΡΕΑΤΑΝ, ΔΣΥΡ ΜΑΡ ΡΙΝ, ΝΙ ΗΙΟΝΣΝΑΘ ΣΠΕΝΡΕΡΗ ΟΟ ΒΕΙΤ
ΑΙΝΕΟΛΑΔ ΙΟΝΝΤΑ, ΜΑΡ ΔΝ ΣΣΕΥΘΑ.

25 1Ρ ΙΟΝΣΝΑΘ ΔΝ ΝΙΘ ΟΟ ΣΔΒ ΣΠΕΝΡΕΡΗ ΡΕ' ΑΙΡ, ΡΕΑΝΕΥΡ ΟΟ

93. CATOILIOCA, C.

94. F, H, and others add the words after ΣΑΛΛ.

IV. 1. CUP, H and N.

3. ΒΡΕΑΤΑΝ, H; ΒΡΥΤΑΙΝΕ, C. ΡΑΝ. 33.

ΛΕΔΤΑΝΑΔ, C and H. 4. 7 ΡΙΣΙΕ, F.

6. MS. *Saxones*. 7. ΛΕ, F. 10. ΝΑ ΡΟΒΑΙ-ΡΥΘΕ, H. (?) ΡΕΥΘΕΟΜΔΡΕΔΑΘΑ *al*.

16. ΟΑ ΜΒΑΘ Ε, H. ΣΟΜΑΘ, C.

which Cambrensis mentions, seeing that the Catholic religion has lived among them from the time of Patrick to the Norman invasion, and, accordingly, I consider that it is a malicious unwarranted lie Cambrensis has uttered here.

IV.

Spenser, in his narrative, says that Egfrid, king of the Northumbrians, and Edgar, king of Britain, had authority over Ireland, as may be read in the thirty-third page of his history: yet this is not true for him, because the old records of Ireland are opposed to that, and, moreover, British authors themselves confess that the Saxons did not leave them any ancient texts, or monuments, by which they might know the condition of the time which preceded the Saxons. For Gildas, an ancient British author says, that the monuments, and consequently the history of the Britons, were destroyed by the Romans and by the Saxons. Samuel Daniel, in the first part of his chronicle, agrees with this author on the same matter, and Rider, in the Latin dictionary he wrote, where he treats of this word Britannia; moreover he says, that it is not from Brutus Britain is called Britannia, and, if it were, that it should be Brutia or Brutica it should be called; and it were likely, if it had been from Brutus it was named, that Julius Cæsar, Cornelius Tacitus, Diodorus Siculus, or Bede, or some other ancient author would have stated whence is this word Britannia; and since they knew not whence is the name of their own country, it was no wonder they should be in ignorance of many of the ancient concerns of Britain, and, therefore, it is not strange that Spenser likewise should be ignorant of them.

It is a marvellous thing Spenser took in hand to trace up

17. *Sic* C, ζοιρριδε, H; ζοιρριδε, N. 18. Cérar, H. 20. μυρ νάρ ριορ, H.
 21. αινμ να κριδε, *al.* ρέιν, not in F. 23. *Sic* in C and H; N has βριουτanne,
 and others να ηέριμονν. 25. *Al.* αςυρ ιρ ιονσανταδ αν νιό σο ξαβ ρε
 α αιρ. ní, F, *passim*.

λεαννάιν ἀρι κύρο ὠυαίρλιβ na hÉireann, ἄγυρ Ἀ ριάθ
 27 ζυράβ ζαίλλ ὠο ρέιρ Ἀ mbunadóir ιαο. λυαίότσαρ,
 28 ιομορρο, ρεάτ ρλοινντε ὠυαίρλιβ ζαεόεαλ λειρ, μαρι ἀτά
 29 μαε μαετζαήννα, Clann τSuibne, Clann τSicéiz, Clann
 30 míc-Conmair, Caothánaiz, Tuathalaiz, ἄγυρ βριανδαιζ.
 31 Ἀοειρ ζυράβ ὁ ὤρρula, nó ριτζὤρρula, ρλοιννεαὸ ἀτα ἰ
 32 Σακραίβ, τάιμιζ μαε μαετζαήννα, ἄγυρ ζυράβ ιονανν
 ‘ὤρρula’ ἄγυρ ‘βεαρ,’ ἄγυρ ζυράβ ιονανν ‘βεαρ’
 ἄγυρ μυεζαήννα nó μαεζαήννα, ἄγυρ ὠά ρέιρ ριν ζυράβ
 35 ὀ’ν τιζ ἐάλλ τάιμιζ μαε μαετζαήννα ὤλαὸ. Mo ῖρεαζαὸ
 36 ἀρι ἀν ‘μειρύν’ ρο, νά’ρι κόρμα μαε μαετζαήννα Οἰρζιάλλ
 37 ὠο ἐεάτ ὀ’ν τιζ ἐάλλ μαρι ριν, ὠο ρέιρ ραναράιν ἀν
 38 ροεαίλ, ιονά μαε μαετζαήννα Τυατ-ἡνύμαν ἄγυρ ὤλα
 μαετζαήννα Καίρβερεά, ἄγυρ μαρι ναὸ ὁ ἐιζ ριτζ ὤρρula
 nó βεαρ ἰ Σακραίβ κάε, ní heaὸ μαε μαετζαήννα
 ὤλαὸ : ἀετ ζο ρίριννεαὸ ἰρ ὠο ῖλιοετ Ḷolla Ὤά-εῖρίοε
 42 μῖε Εαδάε Ὤοιμλέιν, [μῖε ῖαδάιὸ Σηαίβτεινε] μῖε
 43 Ḷαίρβρε ὤρεαδάιρ ὠο ῖιὸλ Εἰρεαῖόιν é. ἀν ὠαρια εἰνεαὸ,
 Clann τSuibne, Ἀοειρ ζυράβ ὁ ἐιζ ἰ Σακραίβ ὠά
 45 ηζαίρτσαρ ‘Suyn’ τάνζαὠαρ; ζῖὠεαὸ, ní ἡιονανν ‘Suyn’
 46 ἄγυρ Suibne, ἄγυρ ὠά ρέιρ ριν ní ὀ’ν τιζ ἐάλλ τάιμιζ μαε
 Suibne, ἀετ ζο ρίριννεαὸ ἰρ ὠο Ḷlannnaib ἡέιλλ é : ὀιρ ἰρ ἀρ
 48 ῖλιοετ Ἀοὸα Ἀελαίμ μῖε ῖλαιοτβεαίρταiz ἀν τμορτάιν ἀτά
 49 μαε Suibne. Ἀοειρ ρόρ ζυράβ ὠο ζάλλαιβ Clann τSicéiz;
 50 ζῖὠεαὸ ní ρίορ ὠὸ ριν, ὀιρ ἰρ ρόλλυρ ζυράβ ὠο ῖλιοετ Ḷolla
 51 ὤαιρ ιαο, ἄγυρ ζυράβ ὁ Σίτσαεὸ μαε Εαέουινν μῖε
 52 Ἀλαρὠαίρ μῖε Ὤόμναιλλ, ὀ’ ραίότσαρ Clann ηὬόμναιλλ
 53 Εἰρεανν ἄγυρ Ἀλβαν, τάνζαὠαρ. Ἀοειρ ἀρίρ ζυράβ ὠο

27. Ἀ mbunadóira, F.

28. ζαοίρῖολ, C, ζαοὸαλ, al.

29. al. μάξ ἡαετζαήννα ὤλαὸ. τSicé, F.

30. míc, MS.

31. ἄγυρ

ἀν ἡὸ Ἀοειρ ζυρ Ἀβ ὁ ὤρρα, nó ὁ βεαρ (ρλοινντε ἀτά ἰ Σακραίβ), F and H.

32. ἰραοίβ, F. Saxoin, C. μάξ ἡαετζαήννα, C. Six following words not in F. ζυρβ, C.

35. τεαξ, F, C, and H.

36. ὤλαὸ, C and H.

37. Sic in C. εῖοιζαετ, F.

38. Sic in H; ὁ, C.

42. μῖε Εοάιὸ

suibléin, H. Three words in brackets in F only.

43. ἡρρῖαίρ, C.

cimoð, C; εἰνέιλ, H; εἰνέαλ, N.

45. al. ηζαίρμτσαρ 7 ζοιρτέορ.

antiquity concerning some of the nobles of Ireland, and to assert that they are foreigners in regard to their origin. Seven surnames, in especial, of the nobles of the Gael are mentioned by him, to wit, Mac Mahon, Mac Sweeny, Mac Sheehy, Macnamara, Cavanagh, Toole, and Byrne. He says that it is from Ursula (or Fitz Urse, a surname which is in England) Mac Mahon is derived, and that 'ursula' and 'bear' are equal, and that 'bear' and 'mahon' are alike (in meaning), and, accordingly, that it is from that house Mac Mahon of Ulster came. My answer to this reasoning is, that it is not more probable that Mac Mahon of Oriel¹ should have come from that house, in such fashion, according to the derivation of the word, than Mac Mahon of Thomond,² or O'Mahony of Carbry,³ and as neither of these is from the house of Fitz Urse, or Bear, in England, neither is Mac Mahon of Ulster: but truly he is of the posterity of Colla-dá-Chríoch, son of Eochaidh Doimhléan, son of Fiachadh Sraibhtheine, son of Cairbre Lifeachar of the race of Eireamhón. The second race, the Mac Sweenys, he says that it is from a house in England which is called 'Swyn,' they have come; howbeit, 'Swyn' and 'Sweeny' are not equal, and, accordingly it is not from that house Mac Sweeny has sprung, but truly he is of the race of Niall: for it is from the posterity of Aodh Athlamh son of Flaithbheartach of the pilgrim-staff, Mac Sweeny comes. He also says that the Mac Sheehys are of the foreigners; however, that is not true, for it is known that they are of the posterity of Colla Uais, and that they have sprung from Sitheach, son of Eachdunn, son of Alastar, son of Dómhnaill, from whom are named the Mac Donnells of Ireland and Scotland. Again he says that the Macnamaras

¹ *Oirghialla, pl.*² *Tuath Mhumha.*³ *Cairbre.*

τάναντορ, C.

46. ní hón τεαξ, C and F.

48. το τρλιοετ, C. μετε

πλαϊτβιορταϊξ, C. Thirteen words (after é) not in F.

49. τσιτε, F and H.

50. το, F, H, &c.

51. al. εαεταινν.

52. al. αλατοραινν.

πλαϊτορ, C.

53. αρίρ, H; al. πόρ. μαρ αν γεουονα, C.

54 ՀձԼԼԱԻԾ ԸԼԱՆՆ ՄԻԸ ԸՈՆՄԱՐԱ, ճՅՄ ՇՄԻԱԾ Օ՛Ն ՇՄԵԱԾ ՎՈ
 55 ՀձԼԼԱԻԾ ՔԵ՛ ՔԱՐՈՒԹԵԱՐ ‘ՄՈՐԻՄԵՐ’ ԵՂՆՃԱՐ; ՇՐԵԱԾ Ո՛
 56 ՔՐՈՐ ՔԻՆ, ՕՐԻ ԻՐ Օ ՎՈՒՆԵ Վ՛ԱՐ Ե՛ՆՆ ՈՒՄԱՐԱ ՔԱՐՈՒԹԵԱՐ
 57 ԸԼԱՆՆ ՄԻԸ ԸՈՆՄԱՐԱ ՔՈՒ: ճՅՄ ԻՐ Է ԻՐ ՔՐՈՒՆՆԵԱԾ ԸՈՆՏԵ
 ՎՈՒԾ ՏԻՈՒ ԸՈՒԾ, ճՅՄ ԻՐ Օ ԸԱՐԻՆ ՄԱԸ ԸԱՐ, ՄԻԸ ԸՈՆԱԼԼ
 59 ԵԱԸԼԱԻԸ ՎՈ ՔԻՈՒ ԷԻՐԻ ԵՂՆՃԱՐ, ԱՄԱԼ ԼԵԱՃԵԱՐ Ի ՇՄԱՐԻԵ-
 60 ՔՃԱՐԵԱԾ ՎՁԼ ՇՈՐ. ԱՎԵՐ, ՄԱՐ ԱՆ ՇՄԵՍՈՆԱ, ՇՄԻԱԾ
 61 Օ՛Ն ՄԵՐԵԱԵԱՆ ՄՈՐԻ ԵՂՆՃԱՐ ՆԱ ԵՐԻ ՔՐՈՒՆՏԵ ՔԵՈ, ՄԱՐ
 62 ԱԵՁ ՏԻՈՒ ՄԵՐԱՆ, ԵԱԸԱԼԱԻՃ ճՅՄ ԸԱՈՄՈՆԱԻՃ; ճՅՄ Ո՛
 63 ՔԻՐՈՒՆՆԵԱԸ ԱՆ ՔԱՐՈՒԹԵԱԾ ՎՈՒԵՐԻ ԱՐ ԱՆ ՈՒՎ ՔԵՈ, ՄԱՐ ՇՈ
 Ն-ԱԵԱՐ ՇՄԻԱԾ ՔՈԸԱԼ ԵՐՈՒԵԸԱՆՈՐԻ ՆԱ ԵՐԻ ՔՈԸԱԼ ՎՈ. ԱՐ
 65 ՎԵՐԻ ԱՎԵՐ ՇՄԻԱԾ ԻՈՆԱՆՆ ‘ԵՐԻՆ’ ճՅՄ ԸՈՒԼԼԵԱԸ: [ՔՁԵԵԱՆ
 ՇՄԻԱԾ ԻՈՆԱՆՆ ‘ԵՐԻՆ’ ճՅՄ ԸՈՒԼԼԵԱԸ,] ՇՐԵԱԾ, Ո՛ Օ՛Ն
 ԵՐՈԸԱԼ ՔՈ ‘ԵՐԻՆ’ ԱՎԵՐԵԱՐ ԵՐԱՆԱԻՃ, ԱԸԸ Օ ԱՆՆ ՕՃԼԱՐԻՃ
 68 Վ՛ԱՐԵ՛ ԱՆՆ ԵՐԱՆ ՄԱՐ. ԱՆ ՎԱՐԱ ՈՒՎ ԱՎԵՐ ՇՄԻԱԾ
 69 ԻՈՆԱՆՆ ‘ԵՐԼ’ ճՅՄ ԸՈԸԱԸ, [ճՅՄ ՇՄԻԱԾ ԱԻՎ ՔԻՆ ԱՎԵՐ-
 70 ԵԱՐ ԵԱԸԱԼԱԻՃ]: [ՔՁԵԵԱՆ ՇՄԻԱԾ ԻՈՆԱՆՆ ‘ԵՐԼ’ ճՅՄ
 ԸՈԸԱԸ]; ՇՐԵԱԾ Ո՛ ԸՐՄԱԼ ՔԵ՛ ՔԱԼԵ ‘ԵՐԼ’ ճՅՄ
 72 ԵԱԸԱԼԱԻՃ, ՕՐԻ ԻՐ Օ ԱՆՆ ՕՃԼԱՐԻՃ Վ՛ԱՐԵ՛ ԱՆՆ ԵԱԸԱԼ ԱԵՁ:
 73 ԱՒՆԵ ՔԻՆ ԻՐ ԵՐԵՄՃԱԸ ԵԱՐԱՄԱԼ ՏՔՆՔԻ. ԱՎԵՐ ԱՐԻՐ ՇՄԻԱԾ
 74 ԻՈՆԱՆՆ ‘ԸԱՈՄՈՆ’ ճՅՄ ԼԱՐՈՐ, ճՅՄ ՇՄԻԱԾ ԱԻՎ ԱՎԵՐԵԱՐ
 ԸԱՈՄՈՆԱԻՃ. ՄՈ ՔՐԵԱՇՐԱԾ ԱՐ, ՇՄԻԱԾ ԻՈՆԱՆՆ ԸԱՈՄՈՆ
 76 ճՅՄ ՆԵԱԸ ԸԱՈՄ ՈՒ ԱԼՈՒՆՆ, ճՅՄ ՇՄԻԱԾ ԱՒՆԵ ՇԱՐԵԱՐ
 ԸԱՈՄՈՆԱԻՃ ՎՈ ԸԱՈՄՈՆԱԻԸ Օ ՎՈՄՆԱԼԼ ԸԱՈՄՈՆԱԸ, ՄԱԸ
 ՎԱՐՄՍՈՆԱ ՆԱ ՆՃԱԼԼ. ԻՐ ԱՒՆԵ ՎՈ ԼԵԱՆ ԱՆ ՔՈՐԱՆՆ ՎՈ
 79 ՎՈՄՆԱԼԼ ՔԵՐՆ, Ա ԵԻԸ ԱՐ Ն-Ա ՕԼԵԱՄԱՆ Ի ՇՈՒԼ ԸԱՈՄՈՆ
 Ի Ն-ՈՒԸԵԱՐ ԼԱԻՃԵԱՆ; ճՅՄ ԻՐ ՎՈ ԸՈՆՈՐՈԸԱԻԸ ՎՈ ՔԵՐԻ Ա
 81 ՔՐՈՒՆՏԵ ԻԱՎ. ՇՐԵԱԾ, ԻՐ ՔՈԼԼՐ ՎՈ ՔԵՐԻ ՔԻՐՈՒՆՆԵ ԱՆ ԵՐԵԱՆ-

54. մեւ, C. on իմոծ, C. 55. *Mortumers*, MS. 56. ՎՈ ՔՈ, F.
 57. մեւ ՆԱ ՄԱՐԱ, C; con written over ՆԱ in MS. con, H. 5, 32. ԱՐԵ ԱՐ, C.
 ԱՐԵԱԾ ԱՐ, F. 59. ԼԵՄԵԱՐ, C. Five words not in H. 60. ՔՐՐ, C.
 61. ԵՐՈՒԸԱՆ, C. ՔՐՐ, F; *al.* իմեաժ ՔՐ ՔՐՐ. ., H. 62. մԵՐՈՒՆ, C and H.
 63. ՔԱՐՈՒԹԱՆ, N; ՔԱՐՈՒՅԸԱԾ, C; ՔԱՐՈՒՅԸԱԾ, H &c. ՄԱՐ Ա, H. 65. H and
 N six words in brackets. 68. *Sic* in C; ԵՐԱՆՄԱՐԻՃ, H. 69. Six words from H
 and N. 70. Six words also in brackets from F and H 5, 32. 71. ՔԵ ՔՈԼԵ, C.
 72. For ՕՐԻ, ճՅՄ ՔՐՐ, F and H. Eight words before ՕՐԻ are from C and F, not

are of the foreigners, and that they came from a family of the Normans called Mortimer ; however, that is not true, for it is from a person named Cúmara they are called children of Cúmara : the proper surname for them is the race of Aodh, and it is from Caisin, son of Cas, son of Conall of the swift steeds, of the race of Eibhear, they are derived, as may be read in the genealogical account of the Dal Cas. He states, likewise, that it is from Great Britain came these three following surnames, Byrne, Toole, and Cavanagh ; and the proof which he offers for this statement is unreliable, where he says that these three words are British words. First, he says that 'brin' and 'woody' are alike (in meaning) ; I allow that 'brin' and 'woody' are the same, yet it is not from this word 'brin' the Byrnes are called, but from the name of a young warrior called Brannút.¹ Secondly, he says that 'tol' and 'hilly' are alike, and that it is from it the Tooles are named ; I allow that 'tol' and 'hilly' are equal, yet 'tol' and 'Tuathal' are not like each other, for it is from the name of a warrior called Tuathal² they are (called) : wherefore the opinion of Spenser is false. Once again he says that 'caomhan' and 'strong' are alike, and that it is from it the Cavanaghs are named. My answer to him is, that 'caomhan' is the same as a 'mild' or pleasant person, and that the Cavanaghs were so named from Dómhnaill Caomhanach, son of Diarmuid of the foreigners. The epithet adhered to Domhnall himself from his having been nurtured in Kilcavan, in the lower part of Leinster ;³ and it is from the Kinsellachs⁴ they are by descent. Moreover, it is manifest, according to genuine record, that these three

¹ *Brandubh* or *Brandúth*.² or *Tuathghal*.³ In the south of Co.Wexford. ⁴ *i.e.* Uí Cinnsiolaigh.

in H or N. ϩΔ ηξαιρῆ, H and F, for ϩ'ἀρῆ' Διnm.

73. ἀρῆρι, C ; ἀρίρ,

al. ; ἀν τρεαρ νῖδ Δοειρ, F, H, and N.

74. ὄν ῥοαλ ϣῖν αομήαν, F.

ξυραδ ὄ'η ῥοαλρα 'αομήαν', H.

76. ϩο ξαιρμεαδ, F ; ξαιρτιορ, C ;

υime ϣῖν ϩο ξαιρμεαδ, H.

79. ἀρ mberῆ, F and H.

81. τρεανέαιρ, C.

82 շար, [շարսն ու ճաշեալսն ի նա շարսն շարսն, ճար]
 շարսն ու ինչո՞ւ ինչո՞ւ ճաշեալսն ճաշեալսն ճաշեալսն ճաշեալսն
 84 ճաշեալսն ի նա ինչո՞ւ ճաշեալսն ճաշեալսն ճաշեալսն ճաշեալսն
 ճաշեալսն ճաշեալսն ճաշեալսն ճաշեալսն ճաշեալսն ճաշեալսն
 87 ճաշ, ճաշ ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն
 88 ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն
 90 ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն
 91 ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն

V.

Ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն
 ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն
 4 ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն
 ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն
 6 ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն
 7 ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն
 8 ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն
 9 ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն
 10 ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն
 ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն
 12 ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն
 13 ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն
 14 ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն

82. Eight words in brackets from F, H, and N, not in C. [նա, F and H.]
 84. C, three words not in F. ճաշ, F, H, and N. Eight words after ճաշեալսն from
 C not in F. 87. ճաշսն, ճաշսն, C. 88. ճաշսն ճաշսն, F. 90. ճաշսն
 ճաշսն, F and H. 91. ճաշսն ճաշսն, H.

V. 4. ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն, C: ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն, F and H:
 ճաշսն, N. 6. ճաշսն, C. 7. ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն, H.
 ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն ճաշսն, F and N. 8. Nine words from ճաշսն ճաշսն

peoples are of the Gael, and that these three surnames are of the posterity of Fiachadh Aiceadh, son of Cathaoir the Great, king of Leinster, as may be read in the genealogical account of Leinster. I am surprised how Spenser ventured to meddle in these matters, of which he was ignorant, unless that, on the score of being a poet, he allowed himself license of invention, as it was usual with him, and others like him, to frame and arrange many poetic romances with sweet-sounding words to deceive the reader.

V.

Stanihurst asserts that Meath was the allotted portion of Slainghe, son of Deala, son of Loch; howbeit, that is not true for him. For, according to the Book of Invasion, there was of Meath, in Slainghe's time, but one district of land only, which lies hard by Usna,¹ (and so) till the time of Tuathal the Welcome: and where he says that it is from Slainghe the town of Slane is called, and, consequently, that Meath was the allotted share which came to him from his brothers, it is not more reasonable to suppose that it was his share than to suppose that it was the province of Leinster that was allotted to him, and that it is from him is named Inver Slaney² which flows through the midst of Leinster to Lochgarman (or Wexford);³ and that it is from him is named Dumha Slainghe, otherwise called Dionnriogh, on the bank of the Barrow, between Carlow⁴ and Leighlin,⁵ on the west side of the Barrow, and that it was his fortified residence, and that it was there he died.

¹ *Uisneach*. ² *Innbhear Slainghe*; i.e. the firth (or *fjord*) of Slaney: meaning strictly the mouth of the Slaney, or Wexford Haven. ³ *Loch-gCarman*.

⁴ *Ceatharlach*. ⁵ *Leithghlinn*.

to the same in the next line are in C, not in H. 9. *ῥα μίμ ῥοννα ὄο*,
F and H. 10. *ἰννῆτορ*, C; *ἰνῆδαρ*, H. *ἰνῆτορ*, C. 12. *ῥάιῶτεδαρ*,
twice, F and H. 13. *Ῥεῖῆτορῶδαρ*, F. 14. *Sie* in C and H; *ῆοιρ*, N.
coinnṛṇḃe al.

It is no marvel that Stanihurst should be without knowledge of this matter, since he had never seen the records of Ireland, from which he might have known her previous condition ; and I fancy he did not make any great inquiry after them, since he is so ignorant about Irish affairs that he asserts Rosmactriuín¹ to be in Munster, and that Meath is a province, (or 'fifth'), in opposition even to Cambrensis, who does not reckon Meath as a province, and contrary to the Book of Invasion of Ireland. As Stanihurst divides Ireland, he makes up one half from the race of the foreigners² apart, and the other half of Ireland outside that (jointly) between Gall and Gael ; and, moreover, he says that the least colonist among the race of the foreigners would not deem it fitting to form a matrimonial alliance with the noblest Gael in Ireland ; thus, he says, in his chronicle :—"The most lowly of the colonists who dwell in the foreign province would not give his daughter in marriage to the greatest prince among the Irish."^a I ask Stanihurst which were the more honourable, the more noble, or the more loyal to the crown of England, or which were better as securities for preserving Ireland to the crown of England, the colonists of Fingall, or the noble earls of the foreigners who are in Ireland, such as the earl of Kildare, who contracted alliance with Mac Carthy *riabhach*,³ with O'Neill, and with others of the nobles of the Gael ; the earl of Ormond⁴ with O'Brien, with Mac Gil Patrick, and with O'Carroll ; the earl of Desmond⁴ with Mac Carthy *mór*,⁵ and the earl of Clanricard with O'Ruarc. I do not reckon the viscounts nor the barons, who were as noble as any settler who was ever in Fingall, and by whom

a. Colonorum omnium ultimus qui in Anglica provincia habitat filiam suam vel nobilissimo Hibernorum principi in matrimonium non daret.

¹ Ross, Co. Wexford.

² *Fine Gall*, i.e. Fingall.

³ *riabhach*, swarthy.

⁴ *Ur Mhumha* : *Deas Mhumha*.

⁵ *mór*, great.

C or F.] 40. ἱερὰς κομμαῖς, F and al.

41. ἱερ [H, πρ] ὁ ρυαῖς, F

and al. *Vice-comites*, al. ; ὑπομντ, H ; *vice-count*, N.

42. ὁο βί (twice), F.

43 b'fine gail miám, a5 ar' póráð a n-ingean a go minic le
44 huairib' gaeðeal. Iy pollur rór gur mionca vo cúir
45 coróin na Sacran cúmam cornam a5ur coiméir na
46 héireann ar ioc't na n-iarlað vo minne cleammar le
47 gaeðealaib' ioná ar ioc't a maðvadar vo coirlineadáib' i
48 b'fine gail miám. Mar rin ní meafaim créad ar na
49 vo5éanavovar cleammar le huairib' éireann, a5t munab
50 vo oimear ar a b'poluigea5t péin, ná'r meafadar gur
51 b'riu iao com-uairle gaeðeal vo beir i n-a gcleammar.

53 Էրեանոն՝ զսրաբ յոնձարի ո՛ր էր է, ո՛ր Երից զսրաբ
 54 յ'աւո-տօրց ար իսրաւեան յոյոցց ո՛ր Երաւեան յ'Էր-
 Էանոն ո՛ր իսրոն զօ մարաւոցեա՛ն օրի; Զսր իսրաւ
 56 զսրաբ էրաւ նա յ-Էրեանոն շար-Եանոն ո՛ր Երաւեան
 57 իսր յօւլ 1 Զարաւ ար յօւլ ո՛ր Եանոն Էրցոն ո՛ր, Զսր
 58 զօ իսրե 'նա յօրրեար Երոն Զց ո՛ր զսր իցիւ Է յ-Է
 59 իսրեան է, ար յօրրեար 1 յ-Էրոն ո՛ր. Ո՛ր Եանոն ո՛ր
 60 Եանոն Երաւ ո՛ր Եիւ Զց ար Էրեանոն, մար յօրեւ
 61 Եոն ար Եանոն Էր Զան Զան ո՛ր իսրցոն ար իսրեան ո՛ր
 62 Զեւեւ Զ ար յիսր ար յան ո՛ր իսրցոն ար իսրեան ո՛ր
 63 Եի Զ Զիսր Զն Զիսր Զոմ. Զար իսր Զ Զեւ Զար ո՛ր
 64 Եանոն ար Զեւեւ, ար յիսր Զանոն Զ, զօ մար-
 65 Զան մարոն իսր Զանոն Զն յոյոցց յ'ար Եանոն Զ.

68 ԳՅԱՅՈՒՆ ԻՐ ԻՈՒՄԻՆԳԵ ԴՐ ԲՈ, ԱՇՏ ԶՈ ՔԱՅԵ ԱՆ ՕՐԵԱՅ ՔՈՒՆ
ՆՐԲԱՇ ԵՏ ՏԵԱՄԻՍՄԻՐՏ ՆՐԵԱՆՆՈՇԱՅ ԶԱՅՆ՝ ՕԼԵ ԼԵՐ ԶԱՐԱԲ
ԶԱԶԱԼՏԱՐ ԵՐՈՐՏԱՄԱՆԻԼ ՆՈ ՔՈՆՆԵՍՏԱՐ ԶԱՆԼ ԴՐ ԷՐԱՆՆ

43. κοῖν-μεῖνις, *al.* 44. πόρ, not in F. 45. κοῖνερν, C; κοινέδουτα, F;
κοιναντα: κοινέττα; κοινέδουτα, *al.* 45. From ἀξ ἀρ πόρανθ, line 43, to

46. [το λυαίθεσσαν, F and *al.*]

47. το ἐυλίμβ, C and F. 49. καὶ δευνοδοί, C; δέανδοσί, H. πέν, F.

le 340106Δ1Δ1b, N. 50. 00 mίμεαρ, N. Δ βρoλυνθιοcτ, C. 51. com-

uairle c'áic, [c'áig, F.] H and *al.* 1 5c. ruu., F. 53. 5ur b'incurta, H.

аръирунн на хѣреанн, *al.* 54. еиле, in F. русѣиор, C

and *al.* 56. céuobollan, C. 57. ἀπύρ, C. 58. no son rgé, C.

frequently their daughters were given in marriage to the nobles of the Gael. It is, moreover, manifest that it is more frequently the English authorities entrusted the care of defending and retaining Ireland to the charge of the earls [whom we have mentioned] who made alliance with the native Irish, than to the charge of all the settlers that ever were in the English pale. Wherefore I conceive not whence it is that they do not contract alliance with the nobles of Ireland, unless it be from disesteem for their own obscurity, so that they did not deem themselves worthy to have such noble Gaels in their kinship.

From the worthlessness of the testimony Stanihurst gives concerning the Irish, I consider that he should be rejected as a witness, because it was purposely at the instigation of a party who were hostile to the Irish that he wrote contemptuously of them; and, I think, that hatred of the Irish must have been the first dug he drew after his first going into England¹ to study, and that it lay as a weight on his stomach till, having returned to Ireland, he ejected it by his writing. I deem it no small token of the aversion he had for the Irish, that he finds fault with the colonists of the English province for that they did not banish the Gaelic from the country at the time when they routed the people who were dwelling in the land before them. He also says, however excellent the Gaelic language may be, that whoever smacks thereof, would likewise savour of the ill manners of the folk whose language it is. What is to be understood from this, but that Stanihurst had so great an hatred for the Irish, that he deemed it an evil that it was a Christian-like conquest the Gaill had

¹ *Sacsa*, England; *i* *Sacsaih*, *dat. pl.*, *i.e.* among the English.

59. 141 1000, *al.* 60. 1000 1000, *F.* 61. *Sic C*;
 1000, *F.* 1000, *H.* 1000, *F.* 1000, *C*;
 1000, *H*; 1000, *N.* 1000, *F* and *H*; 1000,
 1000, *N.* 63. 1000, not in *F.* 64. 1000, *N.*
 1000, *C*; 1000, *F* and *N.* 65. 1000, *F.* 68. *Sic H*;
 MS., conquest, *C* and *N.* 1000, not in *F.*

71 ašur ar ǵaeðealaid, ašur nað ǵabálar paǵánta. An tí,
 100orpo, ooǵní ǵabálar Cúorpaímáil, ir lóri leir umláct
 72 ašur úirle o'faǵbáil ó'n bfoirunn claoirtear leir, ašur
 72 foirneann nuad eile oo cúir uairé fén o'áituiǵad na tíre ar
 a o'éio a neart mar don ne luét na críce rin. An tí fóir
 74 ooǵní ǵabálar paǵánta, ir ead ir nóir oó, léirreiror
 75 oo éabairt ar an bfoirunn claoirtear leir, ašur foirneann
 76 uairé fén oo cúir o'áituiǵad na críce ǵabair le neart. An
 77 tí tríd ooǵní ǵabálar Cúorpaímáil, ní múcann an teanǵa
 78 bíor moime i ran ǵcríe cúirer fa n-a rmaét: ašur ir mar
 79 rin oo rinne Uilliam 'Concor' ar na Sacraib. Níor múc
 80 teanǵa na Sacraadé, oo bríǵ ǵur fáǵaib foirneann na
 teanǵad oo cóimeao i ran ǵcríe, ionnur ǵo o'áituiǵ oé rin
 82 an teanǵa oo beir ar bun aǵ Sacraadéib ó rin i leir.
 Ǵíoeao, ir ǵabálar paǵánta oo rinne hengirt taoireré
 na Sacraadé ar na breadnaéaib, mar ǵur reiror ré a
 85 huplár na breatan iao, ašur ǵur cúir foirneann uairé
 86 fén i n-a n-áitib; ašur ior noibirt éaie ǵo hiomlán oó,
 87 oo úibir a teanǵa leo. Ašur an nóir ceurona fá mian le
 88 Stanihurir oo éeanaím ar éirneannéaib; óir ní férior an
 89 teanǵa oo úibirt, ǵan an luét o'ár teanǵa i oo úibirt:
 ašur oo bríǵ ǵo raibe mian na teanǵad oo úibirt
 air, oo bí, mar an ǵceurona, mian oibearéa na foirne
 92 o'ár teanǵa i air, ašur, o'á réir rin, oo bí ruadéar
 93 o'éirneannéaib; ašur mar rin, níor b'ionǵabéa a éirir ar
 éirneannéaib.

71. *Sic* H and N; úirlióct, C. 72. uairé, C, and uairé; uad, *al.* f. uairé
 fén oo cúir aǵ com-áituiǵad na críce mar don rinne, *al.* 74. ar ead
 ar, F. 75. nuad oile, F and H. 76. oo éor, C. o'áituiǵad, C.
 76. na tíre ar a o'éio a neart, F. 77. 100orpo, *al.* an *Conquest* no an
 ǵabálar, C. 77. *Conquest*, nó in ǵ., F. 77. an teanǵair, C.
 78. ir an ǵcríe, C. éiríe, F. 79. [buaðad *al.*] 80. teanǵair, C.
 fupéar a teanǵa [na teanǵan, F] oo cóimeao rin ǵcríe, C. 82. ran

achieved over Ireland and the Gael, and not a pagan conquest. For, indeed, he who makes a Christian conquest thinks it sufficient to obtain submission and fidelity from the people who have been subdued by him, and to send from himself other new people to inhabit the land over which his power has prevailed, together with the people of that country. Moreover, it is the manner of him who makes a pagan conquest, to bring destruction on the people who are subdued by him, and to send new people from himself to inhabit the country which he has taken by force. But he who makes a Christian conquest extinguishes not the language which was before him in any country which he brings under control: and it is thus William the Conqueror did as regards the Saxons. He did not extinguish the language of the Saxons, seeing that he suffered the people who used that language to remain in the country, so that it resulted therefrom that the language has been preserved from that time down among the Saxons. Howbeit, it is a pagan conquest which Hengist, the chief of the Saxons made over the Britons, since he swept them from the soil of Britain, and sent people from himself in their places; and having altogether banished everyone, he banished their language with them. And it is the same way Stanihurst would desire to act by the Irish; for it is not possible to banish the language without banishing the folk whose language it is: and, inasmuch as he had the desire of banishing the language, he had, likewise, the desire of banishing the people whose language it was, and, accordingly, he was hostile to the Irish; and so his testimony concerning the Irish ought not to be received.

ἐπίδ ο ἴον ι λειδ ας Saxonαιβ, *al.* 85. ἡριστάμε, C. οηλάρ, C.
 86. ἐαιξ, F; τό, not in F. 87. αν τεανζα, F. νο ὀβειρ Δ τεανζυρ
 leo, C. Δ ἱαηαιλ, F. νο, F. 88. νι ἡέροι, C, F, and H; νι φέροι, N.
 89. αν τεανζαῖρ, F. αν φοιρεανν, F. τεανζαῖρ, C; τεανζα, H; τεανζα, F.
 92. C adds νο ὀβειρτ; not in F or N. φυαέμορ ο'έ., C. 93. *Sic* F and
 C; νίον ζαβζα, H.

1 Օղջիւն, մարի ան չսեւտոս, Տանիսիրտ Լօժէ արի Երեւեա-
 2 իննաւն լուսիւ յա հիւրեան, Դար արի Եւ Լաճաւն: Շիւթա՛ն ար
 3 իօնցնա՛ն Լիօմ մարի բարի ան ին Լօժէ Օ'Բաճիւն իօննա,
 4 Դար յաճար լուս լաճար իօն յա ան լաճա Եւ իաւն
 5 Եւ Լաճա լաճ Լիւմ իօն, արի մեւի իօն լաճ Լիւմ
 6 Լիւմնաճ 1 ին յա Լաճաւն իա լաճա իօն-լաճ, Դար 1
 7 յա իաւն ան Երեւեանն լուսիւ Դար ան Լաճար
 8 իօննա. Օրի յա իաւն ար լաճար իօն-լաճ ան Երեւեանն
 9 լուսիւ յա ան Լաճար իօն Լաճա՛ն 1 ին լաճա՛ն 1 յա
 10 իաճար, Դար իա Լաճի իօն Լաճ, յա իաւն լաճ Լաճ
 11 իօն. Մարի, Օ'Բա իօն ին, լաճ իօնն իա իօն իօն Լաճ
 12 իօննաճ ան իա Լաճան իօն Լաճար, Դար իա ին
 13 իա իօն իօննաճ իա Լաճ լաճ լաճ Լաճ Լաճ: Օրի մար
 14 իա լաճան ան իա իօննաճ իօն իօննաճ իօն Լաճան իօն ան իա
 15 իա, իօն իա լաճ լաճար լաճ իօն, մարի ան չսեւտոս,
 իօն իօննա լաճ, Երեւեանն իօն իօննա իօն ան իա
 Լաճան լաճար, իօն իա ին լաճ իա լաճար
 1 յա իաճար իօննա, Դար իօն իա լաճ իա լաճար
 20 իօն իօննաճ իա, իօն իօն իօննա՛ն 1 ան Լաճաւն իօն
 21 իա լաճա իօննա իօն, Դար իօն իօննա իօն Լաճար
 իօն Լաճաճ իօն.

23 Օղջիւն իօն Լօժէ 1 յա-լաճ լաճնա իա լաճար լաճ 1
 յա-լաճն, Դար իօն իա իա լաճ լաճ իօննա. 1 յա լաճ
 25 իա իօննա իօննա իօննա ար լաճ իօն իօննա, Դար իօն
 26 իա իօն ար ան լաճ իօննաճ, արի մեւի Լաճաճ 1
 ին իա լաճաճ իօն լաճ իօն իօն. Տաճ իա լաճ լաճ
 Տանիսիրտ լաճ իօննա իօն իօն իօննա իօն լաճ
 29 իա ին, իօննա իօննա իօննա, Դար իա իօննա Լաճար իա

1. իօն, F and H. 2. ար լաճաւն իա իօննա, H. 3. լաճ, C.
 4. Sic in F and H; լաճար, C. 5. 1 յա իա լաճ Լաճա լաճ իօննա
 իօն, H. Լաճաճ, not in F. 6. ին, C. Լաճաւն, C and F.
 9. իա, C. լաճաճ, C. 10. լաճ, H. լաճ, F; լաճ, al.
 11. իա, F and C. 12. իօննաճ, H. Լաճաճ, H. 13. -լաճ, C.
 Seven lines after լաճ are not in C, but are given in F, H, N, &c. 14. մար

Stanihurst also finds fault with the lawgivers of the country, and with its physicians: although I wonder how he ventured to find fault with them, seeing that he understood neither of them, nor the language in which the skill of either class found expression, he being himself ignorant and uninformed as regards the Gaelic, which was their language, and in which the legal decisions of the country and the (books of) medicine were written. For he was not capable of reading either the law of the land or the medicine in their own language, and if they had been read to him, he had no comprehension of them. Accordingly, I think that it is the same case with him, depreciating the two faculties we have mentioned, and the case of the blind man who would discriminate the colour of one piece of cloth from another: for as the blind man cannot give a decision between the two colours, because he does not see either of them, in like manner, it was not possible for him to form a judgment between the two aforesaid faculties, inasmuch as he never understood the books in which they were written, and did not even understand the doctors whose arts these were, because the Gaelic alone was their proper language, and he was out and out ignorant of it.

He finds fault also with those who play the harp in Ireland, and says, that they have no music in them. It is likely that he was not a judge of any sort of music, and especially of Irish music, he being unacquainted with the rules which appertain to it. I think Stanihurst has not understood that it is thus Ireland was (being) a kingdom apart by herself, like a little world, and that the nobles and the learned who were there long ago arranged to have

-
- | | | |
|--------------------------|--|----------------------|
| nað féioir leir, H. | 15. paicionn, H; bpaiað, N. | 20. va nað, al. |
| sur b'i an gaoiðiolg, N. | 21. N reads iona paibe reirion aineolgað | |
| [al. ainbfiorgað]. | 23. air an doir peanna, H. | 25. nað breiceam, N. |
| 'ran bið, F; bioð, al. | 26. nsgaoiðiolgað, C; air an cceol nsgaoðalað ro | |
| na heipeann, F and H. | 29. Sic C; beağ, F; biğ, H. | |

30 հոլլամայն ոօ Բի ինտէ 1 Ն-Ալլօ, չար շումածար Բրեյթամնար,
 31 Լեյգար, քլիւթեճէ ճչար շեօլ ճչար քլաճլաճիճ շինտէ քիւ ոօ
 Բեյթ ար Բուն 1 Ն-Էրլոնն: ճչար քար քլն ուօր շնարօճ
 ծօ-քան Բրեյթամնար քարծանա ոօ ծնանմ [նօ ոօ Բրեյթ]
 ար շեօլ Նա Կէրեանն ծ'ձ Լօճտչձօ. 1ր իօնչնձօ Լիօմ
 35 Նձար Լեյճ Կամբրեր 1 քան Նաօմձօ Կալիօլ ծեւչ, քար ձ
 36 մօլանն շեօլ Նա Ն-Էրեաննձ, ձճ մունձ Էձօ ոօ շար քօմե
 շէմ ոօ Բրեյթ Եր Կամբրեր ճչ Կալեձօ Նա Ն-Էրեաննձ:
 38 Օր Նի քլիւ Նիօ 'քան միօճ 1ր մօ 1 Ն-ձ մօլանն Կամբրեր
 39 Էրեաննձիճ իօնձ 1 քան չշեօլ Նճաթեճլաճ. ճչ քօ քար
 40 ձօքր 1 քան չԿալիօլ շւոն: —“1 Ն-ձօԲձօլիճ շեօլ ձմայն
 41 ծօճիքիմ ծիճեճլ ան շնիօ քօ քօմօլԵ, քար ձ Բքլիւ Եր
 42 ան ուլե շնեձօ ծ'ձ ԲքաԿար ԿլրԵ չօ ծօմեճրԵ.” ճչ
 43 քօ քար ձօքր քօր ոօ քէր Նա Կալիօլե շւոն ան
 44 ԵարճչԲձլ ծօքր ար ան չշեօլ Նճաթեճլաճ, ճչ ձ մօլձօ:
 45 —“Ոճնիօճար ձ Ն-օրքօ (ար քէ) իօմլձն օրեմնձ Լե
 46 Լար Եձիւր, Լե Կօմէրօմ Էւճօրմձլ, ճչար Լե Կօմէճէճ
 ձիքեճչարԵճ քէ շէլե.” ար քօ 1ր իօնԵւչԵ, ոօ ԵրԵ
 Կամբրեր, չարձ Բրեւճձ ոօ ՏԿանիւրԵ ձ մձօ Նձ Բի
 49 շեօլ 1 քան օրքօ Էրեաննձիճ. Նի քօր ծօ, քար ան
 չշւոն, ան Նիօ ձօքր չարձ ծճլ ոօ Բիօր քրմօր ձօր
 քանմա Նա Կէրեանն; Օր 1ր քօլլար ան Եան քօ քօիօԲ
 քրքան ձ քձար, չարձ Լիձ Նեճ քլիւճձ ոօ Բի քր քրնմ
 53 1 Ն-Էրլոնն իօնձ ծուլե ծճլ, ճչար քար քլն Օ քլն 1 Լեյթ,
 ճչար ձօր, Բիօճ ձ քլձօնարք քլն ար ար Լուճ Կօմձարք.
 55 Եւչ, ձ Լեճճիօր, չօ քլձձար Երի ԿարԲձօ ար
 ՏԿանիւրԵ քր քօիօԲձ քձար Նա Կէրեանն, ար Նձ'ք
 57 շիօր Կիօն քձարձիօ ոօ ԵձԲարԵ ար. ար ծէր, ոօ Բի քէ

30. չար, F and H. ոօ, C. 31. չօ ք. c. C; ճչար քլաճլաճ շինտէ ոօ Բի
 ար Բուն, H; չար շումձ . . . 7 ք. c. քիւ, ոօ Բեյթ ար Բուն, N. 35. 1ր ին 19
 Կձ, C. 36. C omits ձճ. ձճ մունձ է, H; Էձօ, F. 38. Նի քան Բեյթ, F.
 39. Նճաթիօլաճ, C; Նձ 1ր ան շեօլ ճաթալաճ, H. 40. քլն Կալիօլ
 շւոն, C. 1 Ն-ձօԲձիճ, H; ան ձօԲաննիճ, *al.* Կլիւ, C and H.
 41. ծիճիօլլ, F. քար ձ Բքլիւ, F. 42. *Sic* H; Կլրք, MS. 43. քար
 ձօքր քօր, not in F. 44. ծ'ձ մ., *al.* 45. քէ, C. 46. Լար Եձիւր, F and *al.*
 49. օրքօձ Էրլոննձ, H; օրքօ, F and *al.* Էրլոննձ (*fem.*), F and C.

jurisprudence, medicine, poetry, and music established in Ireland with appropriate regulations: and, therefore, it was not seemly for him to have formed and delivered a hasty rash judgment censuring the music of Ireland. It is a marvel to me that he had not read Cambrensis in the nineteenth chapter, where he praises the music of the Irish, unless it were that he had determined to attain a degree beyond Cambrensis in disparaging the Irish: for there is nothing at all in which Cambrensis more commends Irishmen than in the Irish music. Here is what he says in the same chapter:—"In instruments of music alone I find the diligence of this nation praiseworthy, in which, above every nation that we have seen, they are incomparably skilful."^a As he says further, according to the same chapter, here is the information he gives concerning Irish music, praising it:—"Their melody, says he, is perfected and harmonized by an easy quickness, by a dissimilar equality, and by a discordant concord."^b From this it may be understood, on the testimony of Cambrensis, that it is false for Stanihurst to say that there is no music in Irish melody. It is not true for him, either, what he says, that the greater part of the singing folk of Ireland are blind; for it is clear that, at the time he wrote his history, there was a greater number of persons with eyesight engaged in singing and playing than of blind people, so from that down, and now, the evidence may rest on our contemporaries.

Understand, reader, that Stanihurst was under three deficiencies for writing the history of Ireland, on account of which it is not fit to regard him as an historian. In the first

^a. In musicis solum instrumentis commendabilem invenio gentis istius diligentiam, in quibus, prae omni natione quam vidimus incomparabiliter est instructa.

^b. Tam suavi velocitate, tam dispari paritate, tam discordi concordia, consona redditur et completur melodia.

53. αλε, C; αλλε, F.

αη τέρ, H. ré, not in F.

55. λευγτόρη, C; λειγέτορη, H.

57. αη τέρ C;

10-óg, ionnnur nac maibe uain aige ar éuarpuḡadḡ oo
 óéanadḡ ar feandḡur na cḡice reo ar ar' ḡadḡ oo lám
 rcḡioḡadḡ. An uara hearḡadḡ, oo bí ré uall aineolac
 61 1 tceangḡadḡ na tíre 1 n-a maibe feandḡur aḡur feanḡála na
 62 cḡice, aḡur ḡac foirne o'ar áitig mnte; aḡur mar rin,
 63 níor b'féirir oó a bḡor oo beic aige. An tcear earḡadḡ,
 64 oo bí ré uallmianac, aḡur o'á réir rin, oo bí rúil aige le
 65 meurḡadḡ o'fagḡbál ó'n oroinḡ lér' ḡríoradḡ é le rcḡioḡadḡ
 ḡo holc ar éirinn: aḡur fór, me linn beic 'na fagḡar 'na
 67 óiadḡ rin oó, oo ḡeall ḡairm tar ar oo óéanadḡ ar mórán
 oo na neitib marḡaigḡeacḡ oo rcḡioḡ ar éirinn, aḡur
 69 ooclunim ḡo bḡuil ré 1 ḡclóo anoir me n-a éirbḡeandḡ
 1 n-éirinn.
 71 Aveir Stanḡur ar tan bío éireannadḡ aḡ comḡac,
 72 nó aḡ buadḡ a céile, ḡo n-abḡair mar comḡairc oo ḡuḡ
 73 áro, 'ḡaro, ḡaro,' aḡur raolirḡ reirean ḡurab ó'n bḡocal
 74 ro 'ḡarao,' rá hainm oo ríḡ éirḡe céadḡair mar
 comḡairc é: ḡíreḡ ní ríor oó rin, óir ir ionann é aḡur
 76 'raire, raire ó,' nó 'ó raire,' aḡ a ráo mir an man eile
 77 beic ar a ḡcomḡeḡo, aḡail aveir an fḡancac 'ḡarḡo,
 78 ḡarḡo,' an tan oócḡ a comḡara 1 ḡuair.

VI.

1 Cuirḡo 'Doctoir Hanmer' 1 n-a éirinn, ḡurab é
 2 barḡolinur buḡ tairacḡ ar ḡaeḡealadḡ aḡ tairc 1
 3 n-éirinn oóib, aḡur ir oo ḡarḡolón ḡairear barḡolinur
 4 ann ro. ḡíreḡ, oo réir feandḡur na héireann, oo báor
 5 tuilleḡo aḡur tairc ḡcéḡo bliaḡan rirḡ tairc ḡarḡolón

61. tceangḡur, C; tceangam, F, H, and N.

62. í, F, H, and N.

63. leir for oó, F and *al.* read:—leir ríor feandḡur nó feanḡála na héirinn oo beic aige, F. earḡadḡ, H; also written earḡur and earḡa. F adds oo bí airinn.

64. le, not in F.

65. ofagḡál, MSS.

67. oá éir rin, F and H. F, H, and N add (i) maile me rcḡibinn. ar mórán, C, &c.

69. aḡcló, C.

71. comḡas, F.

72. comḡar, *al.*

place, he was too young, so that he had not had opportunity for pursuing inquiry concerning the antiquity of this country, on which he undertook to write. The second defect, he was blindly ignorant in the language of the country in which were the ancient records and transactions of the territory, and of every people who had inhabited it; and, therefore, he could not know these things. The third defect, he was ambitious, and accordingly, he had expectation of obtaining an advantage from those by whom he was incited to write evil concerning Ireland: and, moreover, on his having subsequently become a priest, he promised to recall most part of the contemptuous things he had written concerning Ireland, and I hear that it is now in print, to be exhibited in Ireland.

Stanihurst says that when Irishmen are contending, or striking each other, they say as a shout with a loud voice, 'Pharo, Pharo,' and he thinks that it is from this word 'Pharao,' which was a name for the king of Egypt, they use it as a war-cry: howbeit, that is not true for him, for it is the same as 'watch, watch O,' or, 'O take care,' telling the other party to be on their guard, as the Frenchman says, '*gardez, gardez,*' when he sees his neighbour in danger.

VI.

Dr. Hanmer states in his chronicle that it was Bartholinus who was leader of the Gaels at their coming into Ireland, and it is to Partholon he calls Bartholinus here. However, according to the ancient record of Ireland, there were more than seven hundred years between the coming of Partholon and the

-
- | | | |
|----------------------------------|------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 73. ὁν ῥοαλ, F. | 74. na h-e., F. | 74. cleaéτaδ leo, H; cleaéτορ leo, F. |
| 76. ρανν, C, F, &c.; ροιnn, al. | 77. ῥρανγσαέ, C. | gardez, gardez, H. |
| 78. ασοί, F, H, and N; ατέί, al. | | |
-
- | | | |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|
| VI. 1. Sie C; ροετύρ, F. | 2. ξαιοῖοιολαιβ, C. | 3. Δρ, C. ξοιρτορ, C; |
| ξαιρμεαρ, F; ξαιρμιορ, H. | 4. ῥεανέυρα, H. | 5. ταιλλιοδ, C; |
| taille, H. βλιαδαιν, C. βλιαδαν, al. | | |

coming of the children of Mileadh¹ to Ireland. For at the end of three hundred years after the deluge came Partholon, and at the end of a thousand and four score years after the deluge came the sons of Mileadh to Ireland. And in the opinion of Camden, it is more fitting to rely on the history of Ireland in this matter than on the words of Hanmer. Here is what he says :—" Let its due respect be given to antiquity in these things,"^a (says he) : and if it should be given to any record in the world on the score of being ancient, the antiquity of Ireland is indeed worthy of respect, according to the same Camden, in the book which is called 'Camden's Britannia,' where he says, speaking of Ireland :—" Not unjustifiably was this island called 'Ogygia' by Plutarch, *i.e.* most ancient."^b Camden furnishes a reason for this, and here is what he says :—" From the most profound memory of antiquity they derive their own history (speaking of the Irish), insomuch that there is not in all antiquity of all other nations but newness or almost infancy,"^c beside the antiquity of Ireland : and, therefore, that it is more fitting to rely on it than on Dr. Hanmer, who never saw the old record of Ireland.

The same author says that it was a king of Scandinavia,² whose name was Froto, was king of Ireland when Christ was born ; however, that is not true for him, for according to the ancient history, it is during the time of Criomhthann Nia Náir being in the sovereignty of Ireland that Christ was

a. In his detur sua antiquitati venia.

b. Non immerito haec insula *Ogygia*, id est perantiqua, Plutarcho dicta fuit.

c. A profundissima enim antiquitatis memoria historias suas auspicantur, adeo ut prae illis omnis omnium gentium antiquitas sit novitas aut quodammodo infantia.

¹ *Mileadh*, Latinised Milesius : *Clanna Mhileadh* (or *Mhílidh*), the descendants of Milesius : *i.e.* the Gael.

² *Lochlonn*, the country of the Danes or Norsemen *i.e.* *Vikings* : possibly a plural form like other ancient names.

32 ἔφρανον ἀν ταν ποιν. 17 ιονγναδὸ λιον ἡανμεν, το βί
 33 'να ῥαφραναδὸ νὰδ φαα αἷον νὰδαι εἰς φανδον ἔφρανον
 34 μιδι, εἰοννον το βιδὸ ἀ φιορ αἷε εἰα ἀν μί το βί ἀν ἔφριν
 35 με λιν Ἐφιορ το βρεῖτ, αἷον ῥαν ἀ φιορ αἷε ῥο εἰντε
 36 εἰα ἀν μί το βί ἀν ἀν μ'βεαται μόρι φέιν. ὅρι ἀτά
 37 Samuel Daniel, Σιλν, Ριν, αἷον Νεννι, αἷον μόριαν
 38 ο'ύφραναῖβ εἰε το φριόβ ῥάρι νὰ βρεαταν μόρι, αἷ
 39 ἀ ἀνιδίλ ῥυαβ νεαμ-ἐφριν ἀν φανδον ἀτά ἀα φέιν
 40 ἀν ὀάλαῖβ φαννα νὰ βρεαταν, το βριῖ ῥο μῦφρα
 41 Ρόμναιδ αἷον ῥαφραναῖδ ἀ φανδον αἷον ἀ φειν-φριβνε
 42 υατά; ιοννον νὰδ βί ἀα ἀτ ἀμν νό βαρμναιλ το
 43 ἐάβαιρ το ὀάλαῖβ φαννα νὰ βρεαταν φέρ νὰ ῥαφραναῖβ
 44 αἷον φέρ νὰ Ρόμναιδ: αἷον, υμε ριν, ἀναι Camoen
 45 φόγλαμτα φέιν νὰδ φαρ ὀό φράο ὀ'ν ἀβαιρ βριτανναι
 46 με βρεαται, ἀτ ἀ βαρμναιλ το ἐάβαιρ μαρ ῥαδ φαρ.
 47 ἀναι φόρ νὰδ φαρ ὀό ἀα ἡαν τάνφρα νὰ Ριτ
 48 ο'άιτιυῖδ νὰ ταῖβε ταῖτε ὀ'ν βρεαται μόρι; αἷον
 49 μαρ ῥο μῦφρα μόριαν το ὀάλαῖβ φαννα νὰ βρεαταν
 50 μόρι 1 ν-α βροῖλεαρ ἀν, νιορ β'ιονγναδὸ ἀ μβεῖτ νιὸ βυδ
 51 ἡὸ 'να βροῖλεαρ ἀν ἡανμεν, αἷον φροῖλεαρ βυδ πο-ἡὸ
 52 ιονά ριν το βεῖτ ἀν 1 φαν-ὀάλαῖβ ἔφρανον: αἷον, ο'ἀ
 53 φέρ ριν, νί βαρμναιλ ινφειοτε ἐ φα μῖ ῥοῖλαν το βεῖτ 'να
 54 μῖ ἔφρανον με λιν βειρτε Ἐφιορ.

55 ἀναι, μαρ ἀν ῥαφρανα, νὰδ ἐ Ράφρανα, ἀφρτολ νὰ
 56 ἡἔφρανον (λέρ' ριόλαδ ἀν φριεαμ Κατολεαα 'ραν ῥριῖ
 57 ἀν ὀτῖρ), φαιρ υαμ (φριφραοῖα) Ράφρανα 1 ν-οἰλέαν νὰ
 58 φριφραοῖα, ἀτ Ράφρανα εἰε, ἀββ, το ἡαιρ ἀν ταν φά ἡαιρ

32. Sic C; νὰδ βραναῖ, H.

το βιδὸ, al.

36. Couper, al.

33. το βεῖτ, C; το βιδὸ, H and al.; ἀ βεῖτ, N.

37. Sic in C; νὰ βρεαταμε μόρι, H; νὰ βροταμνε μόρι, N.

39. Three lines after βρεαταν to the same word again, omitted in C, are given here from F, and also found in MS. H. 5. 32, in N, and in Haliday.

40. Saxonaῖδ, H; Saxones, N. ἀ φανναρ, N. 41. βιόδ, N. βί, F and H.

42. το, N and F. ἀν, H; ἀν, al. φέρ .i. μιδ. 43. Sic in C and N; 17 ἀν ἀν ἀββ ριν, H.

45. φαρ οἰε, N, H.

46. ῥα, C.

born; and according to that, it was not Froto, king of Scandinavia, who was king of Ireland at that time. It is marvellous how Hanmer, an Englishman, who never either saw or understood the history of Ireland, should know who was king of Ireland at the time Christ was born, he being without definite information as to who was king of Great Britain itself. For Samuel Daniel, Gildas, Rider, and Nennius, and many other authors who have written the history of Great Britain, acknowledge that the old account they have themselves on the ancient condition of Britain was inexact, because the Romans and Saxons deprived them of their records and their ancient texts; insomuch that they had but a conjecture or an opinion to offer concerning the ancient affairs of Britain before the Saxons and the Romans: and, therefore, the learned Camden himself says that he knew not whence it was that Britain was called Britannia, but to give his opinion like any man. He says also that he did not know when the Picts came to inhabit the northern part of Great Britain; and since there were many of the ancient transactions of Great Britain obscure to him, it was no wonder their being still more obscure to Hanmer, and that there should be greater obscurity than that in his case concerning the ancient affairs of Ireland: and, accordingly, he is not a trustworthy warrant as regards the king of Scandinavia having been king of Ireland at the time of the birth of Christ.

He says, likewise, that it is not Patrick, the apostle of Ireland (he by whom the Catholic faith was first propagated in the country), who discovered the cave of Patrick's purgatory in the island of purgatory, but another Patrick, an abbot,

47. ἀν παοιβε τυαυό, C and F; ἀν παοιβ τυαυί, H; ἀν παοιβ τυαυί, N.

49. ní pa mhó ná rin i n-a b̄r., F, H, and *al.* 50. ní pa mhó, F and *al.*

52. inc̄p̄ēt̄te, MS.

53. pe linn c̄. so b̄rēt̄, F, H, and N.

55. *Sic* C; κατολικά, F; κατολικά, H; κατολικοτά, N. ιρη, C; 'ran ēp̄t̄, F, H, and N.

56. ó t̄r̄, C. ἀρετ̄r̄, *al.* (p̄ur̄.) not in H

or N.

57. loc̄a vēr̄t̄t̄e, N; vēr̄t̄, vēr̄t̄e, *al.* αβδαθ, C and F; αβ, H and N.

58 τοῦν Τιζεαρῖνα, οὐτ ζεάο ἀρ ἐάοζαιο βλιαῶαν. Ζιῶεαῶ,
 59 νί ρίορ τό ρο το ρέιρ Καεραμυρ ναοῦῖα, το ῖαιρ λεαῖ ιρτιζ
 60 το ρέ εάο βλιαῶαν το ὀρίορτ, αζυρ, οὔ ρειρ ριν, το ῖαιρ
 61 οὔ εάο ζο λειτ βλιαῶαν ρυλ το βί ἀν ναρῖα ράορταρ ρο
 62 ἀνν. Αζ ρο μαρ ἀοειρ ῖαν οὐτῖαῶ καίβιουῖ νευζ ἀῖρ
 63 ρίεε τοῦν ναρῖα λεαῖαρ νευζ ρο ρερίοβ ρέῖ ράιῶτεαρ Ἰβερ
 64 Ὀιολογορῖον:—“ἀν τί ἐυιρεαρ κονταῖαρτ ι βῖρυζαοόρρ,
 65 τριαλλὰο ι ν-ἔρρυνν, τέιῶεαῶ ιρτεαῖ ι βῖρυζαοόρρ ράορταρ,
 66 αζυρ νί βιαῖο κονταῖαρτ αῖζε ι βριαναῖβ πυρζαοόρρῖα ὁ ριν
 67 ἀμαῖ.” Ἀρ ρο ιρ ιοντυῖεε ναῖ ἐ ἀν ναρῖα ράορταρ ὕο,
 68 λυαῖῶεαρ ἡανμερ, ρυαρρ πυρζαοόρρ ράορταρ ἀρ οὔρ, ἀῖτ
 69 ἀν εεο ράορταρ. ὀρρ ριοννυρ βυῶ ρέιρρρ ζο μβαῶ ἐ
 70 ἀν ναρῖα ράορταρ νοζέαῖαῶ ἀρ οὔρ ι, αζυρ ζο ραῖβε
 71 οὔ εάο ζο λειτ βλιαῶαν ὀῖν ἀμ ράῖρ ρερίοβ Καεραμυρ
 72 ἀρ πυρζαοόρρ ράορταρ ζο ἡαιμρρρ ἀν ναρῖα ράορταρ το
 73 ῖαιρῖα; αζυρ ρόρ ἀτά ρεανῖορ αζυρ βευλοῖοεαρ ἔρρ-
 74 εανν αζ α ἀοῖῖαῖλ ζυρ βῖε ράορταρ ἀρρτοῖ ρυαρρ πυρζαοόρρ
 75 ἀρ οὔρ ι ν-ἔρρυνν. ὕιμε ριν, ιρ ρολλυρ ζυρ βρευζ
 76 μεαῖβλαῖ το ρυννε ἡανμερ ἀνν ρο, ι νοῖῖζ ζο μβαῶ
 77 λυζαῖοε το βιαῶ αῶῶαρ αζ ἔρρεαννῖαῖβ ἀρ υαῖμ πυρ-
 78 ζαοόρρ ἐ.
 79 Νιῶ εῖλε ἀοειρ ι ραν ζεαῖρμαῖαῶ λεαῖαῖαῖ ρίεεαῶ
 80 ζυρῖαβ το λοῖλονναῖβ ὀῖν Ὀανῖα ριονν μαῖ ὀῖμαῖλ;
 81 Ζιῶεαῶ νί ρίορ τό ρο, το ρέιρ ἀν τρεανῖορ, ἀῖτ ιρ το
 82 ῖλῖοῖτ Νυαῶατ Νεαῖτ ρί λαιζεαν ἐ, τάιμῖζ ὁ ἔρρεαῖῖον
 83 μαῖ ῖῖῖῖ. Ἀοειρ ρόρ ι ραν ζεῖῖζεαῶ λεαῖαῖαῖ ρίεεαῶ,
 84 ζυρῖαβ μαῖ το ρῖζ Τυαῖ-ῖῖῖῖαν ἀν τί οὔ α νζαιμυρ να
 85 ἡῖζοαῖρ Ζιολῖα ῖῖῖῖ, ρί ἔρρεανν; Ζιῶεαῶ ιρ λῖρ ῖῖν
 86 ἀν βρευζνυζαῶ τυζαμαρ ἀρ ἀν νιῶ ρεο ῖεανῖα.

58. *Sic* N; 850, C; 850 βλιαῖνα, H. 59. ἀρτιζ, C; τοῦν λειτ ἀρτιζ, F and H.
 60. βλιαῖαῖν, C; βλιαῖαν, *al.* 62. ἀνν ρο, H. ρα οῖτυζα, N.
 63. ιρ ρίεε, N; ραν 38. αῖ, C. 65. τέιζεαῶ, F; τεῖζῖοβ, other MSS.
 66. *Sic* H; βῖα, F, C, and N. 67. [ιρ]αρ, C. 68. λυαῖῖορ, C; λυαῖῖορ
 69. ὁ ὀῖρ, C. ἀρ ὀῖρ, *al.* 69. εῖο, C; εῖα, N and H. εῖορ, C.
 70. ζομαῖ, MS. 71. 250 βλιαῖ, C. 74. αζα ράῖ, N. ζυρῖοβ, F.

who lived in the year of the Lord, eight hundred and fifty. Nevertheless, this is not true for him according to holy Caesarius, who lived within six hundred years of Christ, and consequently flourished two centuries and a half before this second Patrick. Here is what he says in the thirty-eighth chapter of the twelfth book he wrote, entitled 'Liber dialogorum':—"Whoever casts doubt on purgatory, let him proceed to Ireland, let him enter the purgatory of Patrick, and he will have no doubt of the pains of purgatory thenceforward."^a From this it may be understood that it is not that second Patrick whom Hanmer mentions, who discovered Patrick's purgatory in the beginning, but the first Patrick. For how could it be possible that it should have been the second Patrick who discovered it, seeing that two centuries and a half elapsed from the time Cæsarius wrote on the purgatory of Patrick to the time the second Patrick lived; and moreover, we have the record and the tradition of Ireland stating, that it was Patrick the apostle who discovered purgatory at first in Ireland. Wherefore, it is clear that it is a malicious lie Hanmer has stated here, in hope that thereby the Irish would have less veneration for the cave of Patrick.

Another thing he says, in his twenty-fourth page, that Fionn, son of Cumhall, was of the Scandinavians of Denmark; though this is not true for him, according to the chronicle, but he is of the posterity of Nuadha Neacht, king of Leinster, who came from Eireamhón, son of Mileadh. He says also, in the twenty-fifth page, that the person whom authors call Gillamar,¹ king of Ireland, was son to the king of Thomond; howbeit, we deem the confutation we have already given this thing sufficient.

a. Qui de purgatorio dubitat, Scotiam pergat, purgatorium Sancti Patricii intret, et de purgatorii poenis amplius non dubitabit.

¹ i.e. *Giolla már* or *mór*, see p. 13.

76. ȝomað, F.	77. ʀo ʃeiç, C.	Δρ υαίηη ʃάσθρμῑς é, N.	79. ʏʀm 24
ʃeaçðnaðé, C.	81. óʏ, H.	82. Δρ ʀo τʀʃioçt, C.	ʃie N; ʀiç, H;
ʀioç, C.	83. ʃie C; mʃliuð, al.		

2 Σαοιλιν ζυριαβ τρέ πονόμασ εμμεαρ ηανμερ κατ
 3 ϋιονντριάζα ϋιόρ αζ ποόυρομέαθ ζο ϋάλλρα ϋα να ϋεαν-
 4 έαθαιβ, ιοννυρ ζο ζευμρεαθ ι ζεάλλ νο'η λέαζτόρι ναό ϋυλ
 5 ταθαέτ ι ϋεανέυρ έμμεανν αέτ μαρ έατ ϋιονντριάζα. ζυόεαθ,
 6 αζ να ϋεανέαθαιβ αρ έατ ϋιονντριάζα, αέτ ζυριαβ υεαρβ leo
 7 ζυριαβ ϋινηρceυλ ϋιλυόεαέτα νο cυμαθ μαρ έατεεαη αιμυρε
 8 έ. Αν ϋρεαζριαθ ceυona νοβεμυμ αρ ζαό ϋceυλ ειλε νο'α
 9 ζευμρεανν ϋιόρ αρ αν βϋέινν. Νί ϋιόρ νοό ϋόρ μαρ αυειρ
 10 ζο ϋαιβε SLáινζε mac Deala τρiόέα βλιαθαν ι βϋλαιέαρ
 11 έμμεανν, όρι, νο ϋέρι αν τρεανέυρα, νί ϋαιβε ι βϋλαιέαρ
 12 αέτ αον βλιαθαιν αμάιν.

13 1ρ νειμήριόρ νοό, μαρ αν ζceυona, α ϋάθ ζο ϋαιβε cori ó
 14 αιμυρι Δυζυρτiν μαηαό αζ άιρueαρροζ έαιητεαρβυιυό αρ
 15 έλέρι έμμεανν. Όρι 1ρ υεαρβ ναό ϋαιβε cori αζ άιρueαρροζ
 16 έαιητεαρβυιυό αρ έλέρι έμμεανν ζο ηαιμυρι υιλλιαμ
 17 'Concuy,' αζυρ ναό ϋαιβε cori αca αν τριάτ ϋοιν ϋέιν αέτ
 18 αρ έλέρι Δέα-ελιαέ, λοέα-ζαρμαν, ϋοιρτ-λαιρζε, έορcaιζε
 19 αζυρ λυιμνιζ; αζυρ 1ρ 1αο αν έλιαρ ϋοιν ϋέιν τρέ έοημβάιό
 20 ϋιαλαρα le λυέτ να Νορμανυοie, αρ mbeié νοόιβ ϋέιν
 21 νο'ιαρμάρι να λοέlonναό νο'α ηζαιρτί Νορμαννι, αζυρ ϋόρ
 22 τρέ νεαημβάιό ϋε ζαεόεαλαιβ, τυζραο 1αο ϋέιν ϋα ϋμαέτ
 23 άιρueαρροιζ έαιητεαρβυιυό; αζυρ νί ηεαραιμ ζο ϋαιβε
 24 cori αιζε ορρα ϋιν ϋέιν αέτ ϋε λινν τρι n-άιρueαρροζ νο'α
 25 ϋαιβε ι ζCαιητεαρβυιυό, μαρ ατά Ραυυλρ, λαιρρανс αζυρ
 26 Δηρελm. Μαρ ϋιν 1ρ βρευζαό νοό α ϋάθ ζο ϋαιβε cori

2. Sic in C and F. ποόμοιρεαθ, H; ποόύρο, N; ποόμαυομiόθ, al.
 3. Sic in F; ϋεανέυρiβ, C. ζο ζευμυοθ, C; cευμρiόθ, F; ζο cευμρiόθ,
 H and al.; ζο ζευμρiόθ, N. Sic N; λευζτόρι, C; λειζέορι, H. 4. ταθαέτ,
 F, not in C; [ναό ϋυλ] ταθθαέτ, N; ταθαέτ, H and al. N adds νά'η τυζαθ
 ϋιαη. 5. Three words, ναό ϋυλ αζυρ, not in F or H. 6. ϋιαη, added in
 F and H. 8. ϋζέλ, C; ϋεάλ, H; ϋζéal, N. 9. βϋέιν, MSS. and H.
 10. τρiόέαο βλιαζαιν, H; τρiόέαο βλιαθυιν, N; 30 βλιαθ., C. 12. αμάιν,
 H and N. 13. νειμήρiυιηναέ, F, H, and N. νο η. for νοό., F.
 14. *Canterburie*, C and N; έαιητεαρβυιρε, H. 15. 1ρ ϋόλλυρ
 16. ιομορρiο, αρ [α, F] ϋεανέυρ έμμεανν, H. 17. υιλλιαμ υυαθαιζ H.

I think that it is mockingly Hanmer inserts the battle of Ventry, deceitfully ridiculing the antiquaries, so that he might give the reader to understand that there is no validity in the history of Ireland, but like the battle of Ventry. However, it is clear that the 'shanachies'¹ do not, and did not, regard the battle of Ventry as a true history, but that they are assured that it is a poetical romance, which was invented as a pastime. The same answer I give to every other story he recounts concerning the Fianna.² It is untrue for him also where he says that Sláinghe, son of Deala, was thirty years in the sovereignty of Ireland, whereas, according to the record, he reigned but one year only.

It is untrue, likewise, for him to say that the archbishop of Canterbury had jurisdiction over the clergy of Ireland from the time of Augustine the monk. For it is certain that the archbishop of Canterbury had no jurisdiction over the clergy of Ireland until the time of William the Conqueror, and even then he had not jurisdiction, except over the clergy of Dublin, Wexford, Waterford, Cork, and Limerick;³ and it is those clergy themselves who placed themselves under the control of the archbishop of Canterbury, through affection of kinship with the people of Normandy, they being themselves of the remnant of the Danes usually called Normans, and also through dislike of the Irish; and I do not think there was authority over those same (clerics), but during the time of three archbishops who were in Canterbury, namely, Radulph, Lanfranc, and Anselm. Therefore it is false for him to say that the archbishop of Canterbury had jurisdiction

¹ *Seanchaidhe*, i.e. an antiquary. ² *Fiann*, coll., dat. *Féinn*, Fianna Eireann, the Fenians. ³ Athcliath (Duibhlinne); Loch-gCarman; Portlairge; Corcach; Luimneach.

ΔΑΔ, ΔΙΓΕ? See line 24. 20. C; ϣαλεῖα, H; ϣολα, N. 22. ευ, F.
 24. ΔΙΓΕ, C; Δ5 Δ-ε. Δ, F. ευα, H. ευαυ Δ., F. ϣ not in C.

17
56

αὖ ἀμφοτέρωθεν ᾠδῶντες οὕτως ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ὁ ἀμφοτέρωθεν
 ἀντιφωνῶντες.

Ἦν ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες, καὶ ἡμεῖς ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον
 30 καὶ ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον
 31 ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον
 ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον
 34 ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον.

Ἦν ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες, καὶ ἡμεῖς ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον
 36 ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον
 37 ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον
 ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον
 39 ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον
 ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον
 43 ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον
 ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον
 46 ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον
 47 ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον
 48 ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον
 49 ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον
 ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον.

Ἦν ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες, καὶ ἡμεῖς ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον
 53 ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον
 ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον
 ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον

30. ἡμεῖς ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον, C. na ἡμεῖς ἔ., F. ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον ἡμεῖς ἀντιφωνῶντες, H. 31. Sic N; 1166, C and H. 34. Sic H and N; ἡμεῖς, C and F. ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον, F and al. 36. Sic C; ὡς, H and N. ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον, F and C; 1 ἡμεῖς, H. 37. ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον, C; ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον, H and N. ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον, C; ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον, N. 39. ἔ. (for ὡς.), F, H, and N. F, H, and al. insert ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον. 43. West Chester, MSS., ὡς ἔστιν ἔργον, H. 46. and 48. ὡς, C; ὡς, H.

over the clergy of Ireland from the time of Augustine the monk.

It is also false what he says that Murchadh Mac Cochlain was king of Ireland in the year of the Lord one thousand one hundred and sixty-six, for it is certain that it was Ruaidhri Ua Conchubhair¹ who was at that time assuming the headship of Ireland, and that that time was four years before the Norman invasion.

Again, he says, that it is in Great Britain Comhghall, abbot of Beannchar² in the Aird of Ulster,³ was born: yet that is not true for him, for it is read in his life that it was in Dal n-aruidhe⁴ in the north of Ulster he was born, and that he was of the race called Dal n-aruidhe. It is wherefore Hanmer thought to make a Briton of Comhghall, because that it was Comhghall founded the abbey of Beannchar in the Aird of Ulster, which was the mother of the abbeys of all Europe, and that he founded another abbey in England beside west Chester, which is called Bangor: and if it should happen to Hanmer to convince the reader that Comhghall was a Briton, that he would give him consequently to understand that every excellence which adorned the abbey of Beannchar of Ulster would tend to the renown of the Britons in regard to Comhghall belonging to them; or that all the fame which Beannchar of Ulster had earned would be imputed to the abbey named Bangor, which is in England.

Hanmer says that Fursa, Faolan, and Ultan were bastard children of a king of Leinster; although truly they were children of Aodh Beannan, king of Munster, according to the account of the saints of Ireland. So also for many other of

¹ Written incorrectly Rory or Roderick O'Connor. ² Bangor. ³ The Ards.

⁴ Dalnárny or Dalaradia, obsolete name of a district partly in Antrim, partly in Down, from the tribe named.

46. οἱ ῥηδεαρχεῖς, MS. 47. ῥο ῥοῖ, MS. and H. 48. beannchar, N; beannchar, C and H. 49. *Sic* N; -τρε, C; -τρεδεδ, H. 50. é, C and H. i, II 5. 32. 53. beannán, C.

55 ΔΣ ρερίοβαδ άρι έρυνν, ΔΣυρ λέιζιμ τόιμ ζαν λεανμάιν
56 ορμα níορ ραινε, το ήρίξ ζο mbad líορτα με Δ λυαδ úile
1ΔD.

VII.

1 Δοειρ Seon βαηκλαί, ΔΣ ρερίοβαδ άρι έρυνν, na
2 ήριαδτρα ρο:—“Λαζ-βοτάιν τόζβαίο (άρι ρέ, ΔΣ λαβαίρτ
άρι έρμεαννδάιβ), ζο n-άιρνε ουινε, μαρ Δ mbío ρέιν ΔΣυρ
4 Δ ρρρίερό 1 n-δοιν-τιζεαρ.” Μεαράιμ άρι αν ζεπομαδ το-
5 ζνί αν ρεαρ ρο άρι έταμαρζβάιλ το έαβαίρτ άρι άιρθεανδαιβ
6 ΔΣυρ άρι άιρμαιβ coilíneaδ ΔΣυρ ροδαινε mbeaz nveapóil,
nac έιζcneapoa Δ coímmeap με ρριομπιollán, μαρ ζο
8 ζεπομανν άρι Δ νόρ άρι έταμαρζβάιλ το έαβαίρτ άρι έρ-
9 βοτάιβ βοctán ΔΣυρ υδαινε nveapóil, ΔΣυρ nac ζαδανν
μέ’ άιρ λυαδ ná ιομπάδ το υέαναν άρι ριολάιριιβ ραλάρτα
ρριονηραímla na n-ιαρλαδ ΔΣυρ na n-υαρλ eile acá 1
n-έρυνν. Μεαράιμ ρόρ nac cion ρτάρμαίθε υλιζτεαρ το
13 έαβαίρτ υό, ná το neac eile το λεανραδ Δ λορζ 1 ραν
ζcéim ζceυona: ΔΣυρ μαρ ριν, cuirim ó έειρτ υ’δον-ρocaλ
15 finer Moipon, το ρερίοβ ζο ρζιζεαímaíl άρι έρυνν; όρι,
bioδ ζο ραίβε Δ ρεανν clirte με ρερίοβαδ 1 mbeupla, ní
ραιοilim ζο ραίβε αν ciall το bí Διγε άρι cumar αν ρinn με
ρίρυννε το noctad, ΔΣυρ μαρ ριν ní μεαράιμ ζυμαβ ρυ
é ρρεαζμαδ το έαβαίρτ άιρ. Όρι, αν ρτάρμαίθε cυρμαρ
20 ροίμε ταμαρζβάιλ ροίρνε άρι bioδ υ’ά mbí 1 ζcric το cυρ
21 ρίορ, υleaζαίρ υό Δ υτειρ ρέιν ζο ρίρυννεac το έαβαίρτ
ορμα, ιοιρ oic ΔΣυρ μαίε; ΔΣυρ το ήρίξ ζυμαβ υ’δον-τοιρζ,
τρé oic ΔΣυρ τρέ αν-cριοίθε, (άρι ρυράίλεαν υδαινε eile, ΔΣ
24 Δ ραίβε αν ρún ceυona υ’έρμεαννδάιβ), τυζ 1 nveapímao

55. ζυδαδ λειζρεαο, H; ζυδαδ λειζρτο υίομ, F.
F and C.

56. ní άρ ροινε,

VII. 1. *Barklie* and *Barekly*, MSS., and βαηκλίυ, H.

2. -βαctáin, MSS.

4. Δ némtizior, C, τιζόιορ, F.

5. άιρρζεανδαιβ, C and F.

6. nveipeoil, N.

8. *Sic* in C and *al.*; άιρ αν νόρρο, H.

9. nvepóil, MS.

13. υα λεανραίυ, H.

the lies of Hanmer writing on Ireland, and I pass on without pursuing them further, because it would be tedious to mention them all.

VII.

John Barckly, writing on Ireland, says these words :—
 “They build (says he, speaking of the Irish) frail cabins to the height of a man, where they themselves and their cattle abide in one dwelling.”^a I think, seeing that this man stoops to afford information on the characteristics and on the habitations of peasants and wretched petty underlings, that his being compared with the beetle is not unfitting, since he stoops in its fashion to give an account of the hovels of the poor, and of miserable people, and that he does not endeavour to make mention or narration concerning the palatial princely mansions of the earls and of the other nobles who are in Ireland. I consider also that the repute of an historian ought not to be given to him, nor to any body else who would follow his track in the same degree: and thus, with one word, I discard the witness of Fynes Moryson who wrote jeeringly on Ireland; for, though his pen was skilful for writing in English, I do not think that he intended by the power of the pen to disclose the truth, and so I do not consider that it is worth (while) giving him an answer. For, the historian who proposes to furnish a description of any people who may be in a country, ought to report their special character truthfully [on them], whether good or bad; and because that it was of set purpose, through evil and through a bad disposition (at the suggestion of other people, who had the same mind towards the Irish), he has left in oblivion,

a. *Fragiles domos ad altitudinem hominis exitant, sibi pecorique communes.*

15. *Finis Morrison*, MS.

20. H adds *ῥῆμιννεαδ*. *Sic C*; *mbeiç*, F and H.

21. *ὀλιγῶτερον ὅο*, H. 30 p. not in F or H.

24. *αἱ παλαιοὶ φασὶν ὅτι*, N.

25 ζαν μαῖτ να η-έμεανναç το ἡδοιῶεαῖν, το λέις οε ζαν αν
 26 μιὰζαῖλ βυῶ ἡλεαητα το ρτάραιθε το çοιμέαο ι η-α ρτάρη,
 27 αζυρ, μαρ ριν, νί ολεαζαῖρ cιον ρτάρη το çαβαῖρτ αρ
 α ρερῖβινν. 1ρ ιαο, ιομορρηο, μιὰζλαçα 1ρ ιονçοιμέαοτα
 με ρερῖοβαῶ ρτάρη, το ρέρη Ρολιῶόρμυρ, 'ραν çέο λοαβαρ
 30 ρο ρερῖοβ "οε ηερυμ ινυεντορῖβυρ," μαρ α οτρῖάçτανν αρ
 να μιὰζλαçαῖβ 1ρ ιονçοιμέαοτα με ρερῖοβαῶ ρτάρη: αζ ρο
 αν çέο μιὰζαῖλ çυρρεαρ ρίορ:—"αν çέο μιὰζαῖλ, ναç
 33 λῆμαῶ αοιηνῖῶ βρευζαç το ρῶῶ." Αν οαρη μιὰζαῖλ:—
 34 "ζο ναç λῆμαῶ ζαν ζαç ρίρῖννε το çυρ ρίορ": αζ ρο βρῖαçρη
 35 αν ὕζοαῖρ:—"ιοννυρ (αρ ρέ) ναç βιαῶ αῖρηαρ çάῖρθεαρη
 36 νό μῖο-çάῖρθεαρη ι ραν ρερῖβινν." Δοερη ρόρ, ι ραν αῖτ
 çευοηα, ζο ηολεαζαῖρ οο'η ρτάραιθε βευρα αζυρ βεαçα,
 38 çοῖαῖρλεαçα, çύρῖ, βρῖαçρη, ζηῖοῖα, αζυρ çρῖοçνυζαῶ ζαç
 39 ροῖρνε ο'ά η-άῖτῖζεανν 'ραν ζερῖç αρ α'ρ ζαβ το λῆῖν
 ρερῖοβαῶ, ιοῖρ μαῖτ αζυρ ολε το ηοçταῶ: αζυρ το βρῖζ ζο
 οτυζ ρῖνερ Μορῖορ ι ηοεαρῖμαο ζαν μαῖτ να η-έμεανναç
 το çυρ ρίορ, τυζ ι ηοεαρῖμαο ζαν çοιμέαο το ὀεαηαῖν αρ
 να μιὰζλαçαῖβ ηεαῖρηάῖῶτε, αζυρ, ο'ά ρέρη ριν, νί cιον
 44 ρτάρη ολεαζαῖρ το çαβαῖρτ αρ α ρερῖβινν.

45 Cῖbé το çυρρεαῶ ροῖηε μῖοη-çυαρτυζαῶ το ὀεαηαῖν
 46 αρ ἡῖ-βευραῖβ νό λορζαῖρρεαçτ αρ λοçταῖβ ροῶαοῖηε, το
 47 β'υρῖρα λοαβαρ το λῖοηαῶ ὀῖοβ; ὀῖρ νί βῖ οῖῖτçe ραν
 48 ηβῖοç ζαν οαορζαῖρῖλῖαζ. Ρευçταρ αν-οαοῖηε να ηΔῖβαν,
 49 βρῖρζαῖρῖλῖαζ να βρεαταν μῖοῖρ, ροῶαοῖηε Ρῖοηορῖρ,

25. ðe, MSS. and H. 26. λεαηαῖν, N. Twelve words here, after ρτάρη το ρερῖβινν, not in H. 27. ολεαζορ, F. 30. Two lines from μαρ α το ρίορ not in H. 33. éinní, *al.* το ρέρη αν ὕζοαῖρ çευοηα, N. 34. Five words not in H. 35. αῖρηαρ, C. 36. Four words not in H. 38. çύρῖ and çρῖοçνυζαῶ (C) not in H. 39. ραν çρῖç, MSS. and H. 44. οἰζçεαρ, H and N. From 1ρ ιαο, line 28, above, to ρερῖβινν (17 lines) not in F. 45. ζῖbé, C; ζῖ be, H and N; N adds ιομορρηο. ζῖοῶ be. *im.*, F. 46. λορζαῖρρεαçτ in F and N [and in H 5. 32] as here; not in C; H has λ. αῖρ. 47. υρῖρα, *Sic* in C and H; υρῖρ α, F. Perhaps the more usual form υρῖρ may be intended here.

without estimating the good qualities of the Irish, whereby he has abandoned the rule most necessary for an historian to preserve in his narrative, and, therefore, the status of history ought not to be accorded to his writing. These are, indeed, the rules which should be most observed in writing history, according to Polydorus, in the first book he has written 'de rerum inventoribus,' where he treats of the fittest rules for writing history: here is the first rule he sets down—"That he should not dare to assert anything false."^a The second rule:—"That he should not dare to omit setting down every truth": here are the author's words:—"in order (says he) that there should be no mistrust of friendship or unfriendliness in the writing."^b He says, moreover, in the same place, that the historian ought to explain the customs and way of life, the counsels, causes, resolves, acts, and development, whether good or bad, of every people who dwell in the country about which he has undertaken to write: and, inasmuch as Fynes Moryson has omitted to notice anything good of the Irish, he has neglected to observe the aforesaid rules, and, accordingly, the dignity of history cannot be allowed to his composition.

Whoever should determine to make a minute search for ill customs, or an investigation into the faults of inferior people, it would be easy to fill a book with them; for there is no country in the world without a rabble. Let us consider the rough folk of Scotland, the rabble-rout of Great Britain, the plebeians of Flanders, the insignificant fellows of France,

a. Prima est, nequid falsi dicere audeat.

b. Deinde nequid veri dicere non audeat, neque suspitio gratiæ sit in scribendo, neque simultatis.

[Δ, *his?*] λεαβαρ, F, H, and N; λεαβαρ, C. ní fúil, H; ní bfuil, N. *Sic* in C and N; ούτσιζ, H; ούτσιζ, *al.* 48. *Sic* C; ραν βιτ, F; ραν βιτ, H;

ραν μβιτ, N. H adds *ιντε*. Three words, Δ-ο. να ηΔ., not in H; αννοδοιμε, N. 49. θριοτάιμε, C; θρεαταν, *al.* ρλοννοριρι, N, &c.

50 φαίνγηθε να φαιnce, ρρηγορίαν να Spáinne, δορ ανυαράλ
 51 να hιoττάίλε, αςυρ υδορι-αιcme ζαδα υύιτće ó ριν αμαδć,
 52 αςυρ νοζέαδβćαρ ιομαo νοοιβευρ νοδοριćλαννοα ιονντα;
 53 ζυθεαδ, ní hιονćáιντε αν ćρίć ζο huιλίθε αρ α ρον. Μαρι
 αν ζceυona, μά τάιο νοοιβευρα ι ζευιο νο υδορι-ćλαηηαιβ
 έηρεανη, ní hιονćáιντε έηρεανηαιζ uιλε αρ α ρον; αςυρ
 56 ciβé νοζέαηαδ, ní ηεαρηαιμ ζο ηολιζćεαρ ciον ρτάραιθε
 57 νο ćαβαιρτ οό; αςυρ όρ μαρι ρο νο ηινne finer μορηρον
 58 ας ρερίοβαδ αρ έηρεανηćαιβ, ραοιlim ηαć υλεαćταć ciον
 ρτάραιθε νο βειć αιρ:—αςυρ μαρι αν ζceυona αοειρημ ηε
 Champion.

Αοειρ Camoen ζυραβ νόρ ι η-έηρηηη να ραζαιρτ ζο
 η-α ζclaiηη αςυρ ζο η-α λεανηάηαιβ νο βειć ας άιτιυζαć
 63 ι ρηα τεαηηλαιβ, αςυρ βειć ας όλ αςυρ ας ρλεαδυζαδ
 64 ιονντα: αςυρ ρόρ ζυραβ νόρ ιηητε ηαc αν eaρpuις, ηαc
 αν αββαδ, ηαc αν ρήριοηα αςυρ ηαc αν τραζαιρτ νο ζαιρημ
 νο ćlaiηη ηα ζcléηρεαć ροιη. Mo φηρεαζηαδ αιρ αηη ρο
 67 ζυραβ é αη ρά'η ćιονηηηζηαοαηι ćlaiρ έηρεανη αν υηοć-νόρ
 ροιη, ι ηοιαιδ αν τ-οćτήαδ ηηηί νο ηήλαηρτ α ćρειοιή,
 69 αςυρ, αν ταν ροιη ρέιη αςυρ ό ριη ι leić, ní ćλεαćταδ αν
 70 υηοć-νόρ ροιη αćτ αν ćυιο υίοβ νο λεαν υ'ά η-αιηήηιαηαιβ
 ρέιη, αςυρ νο υιυιτ νο ηα ηυαćταηάηαιβ υλιζćεαćα νο bi
 όρ α ζciονη. Τις Camoen ρέιη leiρ αν βηρεαζηαδ ρο, μαρι
 α η-αβαιρ ας λαβαιρτ αρ έηρηηηη:—"Ciβé υρηης υίοβ, (αρ
 74 ρέ), υοβειρ ιαο ρέιη νο ηιαζάλταćτ, coηηβαο ιαο ρέιη ζο
 75 ηίορηβαιλεαć ι ηγηé ćρηαδoάλα ηιαζάλτα, ας ρυηηαćρηαρ,
 ας ζυιθε, αςυρ ας τρηοηζαδ υ'ά ρεαρηζαδ ρέιη." Ας ρο
 77 μαρι αοειρ Cambriehρ ι ραν ρεαćτήαδ cαιβοιι ρίćεαο, ας

50. *Sic* F and C; φαίνγηθ, N; φαίνγηθε, H. *Sic* H; φαιηnce, C, F, and N.
 Spáinne, *al.* 51. ηεαοάιηη, C; ηεαοάιηη, H and *al.*; hιoττάίλε, N. ιοοαίλλη,
 F. υύιτće, *sic* in C, F, H, and N. 52. νο ζέυβćορ, 7c., as above, in C;
 νοζέαδβ oμαo νοοιβεαρ ιονντα, F. H writes νο ζεαδβćαρ, and N νο
 ζέαδβαδ (and νοοιβέαρηαδ), but otherwise agree with F. 53. Two lines from
 αρ α ρον to the same words again omitted in F and H. 56. νο υεαηαη, C;
 νο υέαηαη, F; νο υέαηαδ, H. 57. αιρ, F and H. ορ μαρι ριη, H.
 ηαć υλεαζαιρ, *al.* 58. ηαć ηολεαζορ ηεαρ ροάρηαιθε νο ćαβαιρτ αιρ, F;

the poor wretches of Spain, the ignoble caste of Italy, and the unfree tribe of every country besides, and a multitude of ill-conditioned evil ways will be found in them ; howbeit, the entire country is not to be disparaged on their account. In like manner, if there are evil customs among part of the unfree clans of Ireland, all Irishmen are not to be reviled because of them, and whoever would do so, I do not think the credit of an historian should be given him ; and since it is thus Fynes Moryson has acted, writing about the Irish, I think it is not allowable he should have the repute of an historian : and so I say also of Campion.

Camden says that it is usual in Ireland for the priests with their children and concubines to dwell in the churches, and to be drinking and feasting in them : and moreover, that it is a habit there to call the children of these clerics, son of the bishop, son of the abbot, son of the prior, and son of the priest. My answer to him here is, that the time the clergy of Ireland began that bad system was after the eighth Henry had changed his faith, and, even at that time and thenceforward, there did not practise that bad habit but such of them as followed their own lusts, and denied the lawful superiors who were set over them. Camden himself concurs with this reply, where he says, speaking of Ireland :—"Whoever among them (says he) give themselves to a religious life, restrain themselves even to miracle in a condition of austerity, governed by rule, watching, praying, and fasting for their mortification."^a Here is what Cambrensis says in the twenty-seventh chapter, speaking also of the clergy of

a. Si qui religioni se consecrant, religiosa quadam austeritate ad miraculum usque se continent, vigilando, orando, et jejuniis se macerando.

ηὰς κόρη μετὰ γ., H. 63. 17 ηὰ, MS. πόρ, F. From 1ονηα to ποιν is not in H. 64. Δ νέριυνν, F and N. 67. υαίη, H. 69. ní έλεάεταδ γιν, H. 70. H omits οροδ-νόρ. 74. Conghaido, MS. 75. Sic C ; έρυσάδα, H, &c. ; έρυσάδα, N. έρυσάδα, F. Δς γ. Sic F ; γυριοέρηρ, C ; γυρεάδαρ, H and N. 77. γιτέιοτ, N ; 17 m. 27. αα., C.

λαβαίρητ ἀρ ἐλέρη ἔμεανν μαρ ἀν ᾠευονα:—"Ἀτὰ (ἀρ ρέ
 79 ᾠε λαβαίρητ ἀρ ἔμινν) ελιαρ να ταλμαν ρο ρομολτα ᾠο
 λόρ ι μιαῖαλταῖτ, ᾠυρ ι μεαρῡ ᾠὰτ ρυβαίλce ειλc ο'ὰ βρuiλ
 81 ιονντα, οο ῖάρuiῡῡ ᾠ ηῡεανμναιὐεαῖτ να huile ῖυβαίλce
 82 ειλc ιονντα." Ἀρ ρο ιρ ιοντuiῡῡτε ᾠο ραιβε ἀν ῡεανμναι-
 83 ὐεαῖτ ἀρ μαρῑῑαιν ᾠε ἐλέρη ἔμεανν ι η-αιμρρη Ḳambrienr:
 84 ᾠυρ ρόρ ιρ ιοντuiῡῡτε ἀρ ρο ηὰτ ιαο ᾠὰτ ἀον ὐρονῡ οο
 85 ἐλέρη ἔμεανν οο ἐλεαῖτὰὐ ἀν ὐροῖ-ηόρ ὕο, αῖτ ἀν ὐρονῡ
 86 αιημῡιαηὰτ οο βλοῖαὐ ᾠ ῡcuiῡῡ ᾠμῡαιη, ᾠυρ οο ῑεὐεαὐ ᾠο
 87 ριορμαῑτεαμῡαι ι η-εαρμῡλα ἀρ ᾠ η-υαῖταρῡηαιβ eαῡῡαιρc.

Τῡ ῡτανιηυρητ λειρ ἀν ηῡὐ ρeo ι ραν ρῑῑῡ ρο ρcῡῡῡ ἀρ
 ἔμινν ἀν ταν ρῡ ηαοιρ οο'η Τῡῡεαρηα cειῑρε βλιαῖηα ἀρ
 90 cειῑρε ρῑῑο ἀρ cῡῡῡ cῑαο ἀρ mῡle. Ἀῡ ρο μαρ ἀοειρ:—
 91 "βῡ ροῑῑcιον ᾠε ὑρηῡῡρ να η-ἔμεανηὰτ (ἀρ ρέ), ἀρ cῡῡῡβὰὐ
 ἡό ἀρ μιαῖαλταῖτ." Ἀρ ρο ιρ ιοντuiῡῡτε ηὰτ ραιβε ἀν
 93 ὐροῖ-ηόρ ὕο λυαιὐεαρ Camoen coitῑeανη ι η-ἔμινν, αῖτ
 94 ᾠ ἀν ῡcῑῑρη οο ἐλαον ᾠ ῡcuiῡῡ ᾠμῡαιη, [ᾠμῡαιλ ἀουβρηαμαρ
 95 ῑυαρ.]

1 Δοειρ Camoen ηὰτ ἡόρ ἀν coimῑaο οο βῡ ἀρ ρόρὰὐ ι
 2 η-ἔμινν ὁ βαιλτιβ ἡόρῡ ᾠμαῖ: ῡῡεαὐ ηῡ ρῡορ οό ρο, ᾠυρ
 3 οοβειρ μαρῡῡ ἡόρ ο'ῖορ-υαιρῡιβ ἔμεανν οο βῡῡῡ ῡυρῡβ
 4 ἀρ ἀν τυαῑτ ᾠτιῡῡῡ ᾠ η-ὑρηῡῡρ, ιοιρ ῡῡῡῡ ᾠυρ ῡαεὐεαλ.
 ῡῡεαὐ, ηῡ ᾠβρηαμ ηὰτ βῡο ὐρονῡ ὐῡῡ αιημῡιαηὰτ, ᾠμῡαιλ
 6 βῡορ ι ηῡὰτ υῡle cῡῡῡ, ηὰτ βῡο ὑμῡαλ ο'ὰ η-υαῖταρῡηαιβ
 eαῡῡαιρc; ᾠυρ, ο'ὰ ρῑῑρη ρῡη, ηῡορ ὐῡῡῡῡεαῖτ οο Ḳamoen
 8 ἀν cοιρ ηὰτ ραιβε coitῑeανη οο cῡρ ι λειτ να η-ἔμεανηὰτ
 9 ᾠτιῡῡεαρ ι ραν τυαῑτ μαρ οῡῡῡῡη οῡῡῡ. Ὀρη, οῡ ραιβε

79. ρα, C; ρῡη, H.
 Sic in C and H.

81. ᾠ huile, C and N; να huile, F and H. ᾠ ηῡ.
 82. Omitted in H from ᾠο ραιβε to ηὰτ ιαο. ἀν ῡ. here
 in F, C and N. 83. ᾠ ἐλέρη, ? ᾠ ῡcῑῑρη, as in N. 84. ἀρ ρο ρόρ, F and N.
 85. ὕο λυαιὐεαρ Cam, F, and N. 86. βλοῖαὐ, C; βλοῡαὐ, F, H, and N.
 ῑεῡῡεαὐ, F; ῑεῡῡῡ C; ῑῡῡεαὐ, H; ῑῑῡῡῡῡ, N. 87. Sic in C;
 ριορμαῑτεαμῡαιλ, N; ρcιορμαῑτεαμῡαιλ, H. eαῡῡαιρc, C; eαῡῡιρ, H and
 N. 90. 1584, C; H adds βλιαῡηα. N reads as above, adding βλιαῡum.
 91. cῡῡῡβὰὐ, C; cῡῡῡβὰὐ, N; H omits. 93. ᾠο c., C. 94. ὐρονῡ, H.
 95. Sic in H, &c.; C ends at ᾠμῡαιη; N omits ῑυαρ.

Ireland:—"The clergy of this land (says he, speaking of Ireland) are abundantly commendable as to the religious life, and amongst every other virtue which they possess, their chastity excels all the other virtues."^a From this it may be understood that chastity prevailed among the clergy of Ireland in Cambrensis' time: and, moreover, it may be inferred from this, that it is not every body of the clergy of Ireland who followed that evil custom, but only the lustful set who broke their obligation, and went schismatically in disobedience to their ecclesiastical superiors. Stanihurst agrees with this thing in the narrative which he wrote concerning Ireland, in the year of the Lord one thousand five hundred and eighty-four. Here is what he says:—"The most part of the Irish (says he) have great regard for devotion or the religious state."^b From this it may be understood that that bad practice which Camden mentions was not common in Ireland, except only among the clergy who rejected their obligation as we have said above.

Camden says that the marriage bond is not strictly observed in Ireland, outside of the great towns: however, this is not true for him, and casts great discredit on the true aristocracy of Ireland, both native and foreign, because that it is in the country they mostly reside. Howbeit, I say not that there be not some of them lustful, as there be in every country, those who are not obedient to their ecclesiastical superiors: and, accordingly, it is unjust for Camden to charge this offence, rarely occurring, as a reproach against the Irish who reside in the rural districts. For, if there were one or

a. Est autem terrae illius clerus satis religione commendabilis, et inter varias quibus pollet virtutes, castitatis praerogativa praeeminet atque praececellit.

b. Hibernici etiam magna ex parte sunt religionis summe colentes.

-
- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. κοιμέω, C; κοιμέαυ, N; καὶ μόριον, H. | 2. ἦν, H and N. |
| 3. ἦ μόριον μαρτυρῶ, F. ἦριον from F, not in C. C adds ἀντιρῶ. | 4. ἡ δαιμόνιος, C and N; ἡ δαιμόνιος, al.; H omits four words. |
| 5. ἡ δαιμόνιος, N. οὐ ἐπὶ δαιμόνιος, C. | 6. ἡ δαιμόνιος, C. ἡ δαιμόνιος, F. |
| | 7. ἡ δαιμόνιος, C here; H, ἀπὸ δαιμόνιος |

two, or a few, of them unruly, the inhabitants of the entire country should not be censured because of these: and, consequently, it is not fair of Camden to say that marriage is seldom regarded among the Irish, except among the people of the large towns and cities: and as for the folk who say that a marriage contract for a year is customary in Ireland, it is certain that it was never practised there, but by misguided people who were not submissive to their ecclesiastical superiors, and, for that reason, a general reproach should not be flung at the Irish because a few indocile unrestrained individuals practise this.

Campion says, in the sixth chapter of the first book of his narrative, that the Irish are so credulous, in a manner, that they will regard as truth whatever their superior may say, however incredible, and he propounds a dull fabulous tale in support of this. That is to say, that there was a greedy prelate in Ireland who was capable of imposing on his people anything he might say, and, being straitened for money, and in hope that he might obtain assistance from them, he made known to them that, within a few years, Patrick and Peter had been contending with each other concerning an Irish 'galloglass'¹ whom Patrick wanted to have admitted into the kingdom of Heaven, and that Peter became angry, and with that he struck Patrick on the head with the key of Heaven, so that he broke his pate, and Campion says that the prelate obtained a subsidy by this story. My answer to him here is, that he is like a player who would be recounting jeering stories on a platform rather than an historian. For, how

¹ *Gallóglaich*, i.e. a mercenary soldier in mediæval Ireland.

ιμπιοράν, N. ηε céile, F, H, and N. 30. 10 leic, F. 30. ξαοιθιολεαξ, C.
 31. 10 á, F, for Δ5Δ. 32. Sic C and H; θιονη, N. 33. Sic F; βαέαιρ, C; βαίειρ
 and βαίειρ, al.; βαέαιρ, H; βαίειρ, N. 34. 10 101ξ αν
 101ξ 101, F, H, and N. 35. αν Champion, F and H. 10 101, C; 10 101, N;
 10 101, H. 36. 1010101, N. Some copies have é here.

37 cionnur buð fέioιr ʒo ʒcpeiopeað Cpioρtauðe ap bioç o'á
 ʒaibe 1 n-έiμnn ʒo mbpuppiðe baiteap pάoμaic, aʒup é
 39 iaρ ʒpaʒbáil báip tuilleað aʒup mile bliaðan ó ʒoin :
 40 aʒup pór ʒupab oearb leip ʒaç aon ʒupab eoçaiρ úʒoapóðaiρ
 41 oo bí aʒ peoap, aʒup naç eoçaiρ iaρaionn lé' mbpuppiðe
 baiteap ap bioç. Uime pnn, meapaim ʒupab ʒpeuʒ
 43 ʒaoçánta oo pinne Champion 1 paρ nio peo oo éumað ap
 épieannçaið ; aʒup oo ʒpiʒ ʒo n-aomann pein 'paρ
 45 'epipil' pcpioðap 1 otiρ a leaðaiρ, naçaiρ çaiç açt oeic
 peaçtímaie pe pcpioðað pçáipe na h'épieann, meapaim naç
 pu é ppeaʒpað oo çaðaiρt ap çuilleað o'á ʒpeuʒaið.
 46 Aʒ po an teipt ooβeip 'Mr. ʒoo,' paʒap Sacpañaç
 49 oo bí aʒ peolað pcoile 1 luimneaç, ap épieannçaið, an tan
 50 pá haoiρ oo'n Tiʒeapna, mile, cúʒ çéao, pé bliaðna a'p
 51 çpi pío :—"Cineað po (ap pé), açá láioip 1 ʒoap, aʒup
 52 açá lúçmai, aʒ a mbi mtiinn ʒoiptill ápo, mçleaçt ʒeup,
 53 bioρ coʒçamail, neamçoiʒeaçtaç ap a ʒeaçaið, aʒ a mbi
 pulanʒ paçaiρ, paçta, aʒup ocpaiρ, aʒ a mbi claoñað
 pe oéañam opúipe, bioρ pió-çeannpa pe haoiðeaðaið,
 56 buainpeapmáč 1 nʒiáð, ooíápuʒçte 1 ʒpaçanaρ, bioρ
 pocipeioñeaç, bioρ ponnmai ap çlí o'paʒbáil, bioρ neam-
 ʒoiʒioneaç ap maρla nó ap euʒçoiρ o'fulanʒ." Aʒ po pór
 an teipt ooβeip Stanihupit opna :—"opeam pió-fulnʒçeaç
 60 ap paoçpaið, çaiρ an uile çinéaλ oo oðoiñb, aʒup ip añnañ
 bioρ çláit 1 nʒuaρaçtaib."

Δοειρ Spenpeρ ʒupab ó épieannçaið paρaopaρ na

37. Cpioρtauðe, C and H; Cpioρtauʒe, N. paρ biç, F; paρ bioç, *al.* 39. ap,
 C; iaρ, H. ʒpaʒbáil, F, &c. 40. F adds ouime; ʒupab pior oo ʒaç ouime, H.
 41. açá, F. 43. pinne, C; oo éum, F, H, and N. H 5. 32 has oo éum
 C pañi pi. Four words in C; not in F, H, or N. 45. po pʒpioð, F. a, C
 and H; an, N. naoi, C. 47. naρ ʒpiu, N. ni meapaim ʒupab, F.
 48. *Master Good* in MS., C; Mr. Good in N; maʒipitp ʒúo, H. 49. 1, a, C.
 50. *Sic* in N; 1566, C; 1566 bliaʒna, H. 51. Cmoð, C and N; cine, H;
 çpiç, *al.* 52. ʒéi, C; ʒéap, H; ʒéup, N. 53. aiρ a mbeaðaið, H.

could it be possible that any Christian who was in Ireland would believe that Patrick's crown could be broken, and he having died more than a thousand years before: and moreover, as everybody knows, that it is a key of authority Peter had, and not an iron key by which any headpiece could be broken. Wherefore I think it was a silly lie Campion invented in making up this thing about the Irish; and forasmuch as he admits himself in the epistle he writes at the beginning of his book, that he spent but ten weeks in writing the history of Ireland, I think that it is not worth making a reply to any more of his lies.

Here is the testimony which Mr. Good, an English priest who was directing a school in Limerick, gives concerning the Irish in the year of the Lord fifteen hundred and sixty-six:—
 “A nation this, (he says) which is strong of body, and active, which has a high vigorous mind, an acute intellect, which is warlike, lavish of its substance, which is gifted with endurance of labour, cold, and hunger, which has an amorous turn, which is most kind towards guests, steadfast in love, implacable in enmity, which is credulous, greedy of obtaining renown, impatient of enduring insult or injustice.”^a Here is also the testimony which Stanihurst gives of them:—
 “A people much enduring in labours, beyond every race of men, and it is seldom they are cast down in difficulties.”^b

Spenser says that it was from the Irish the Saxons first

a. Gens haec corpore valida et in primis agilis, animo forti et elato, ingenio acri, bellicosa, vitae prodiga, laboris, frigoris et inediae patiens, veneri indulgens, hospitibus perbenigna, amore constans, inimicis implacabilis, credulitate levis, gloriae avida, contumeliae et iniuriæ impatiens.

b. In laboribus ex omni hominum genere patientissimi, in rerum angustiiis raro fracti.

56. buan, ϣεαρῖνᾶς, C and N.
 in F, N, and H, not in C.

60. ῥαοῦδαρᾰῖβ, H and N. ταρ, γς., six words

63 Σακραναιζ διβζιουι αι οτύρ, αζυρ, ο'ά μίρι ριν, νί μαιβε
64 ριορ λιτεριόδατα αι βιοτ αζ να Σακραναιζιβ ζο βρυαμαοαρι
ό έριεαννέαιβ ι.

VIII.

1 Όοζειβ Seon Όαυιρ λοτ αι αν μβριεταμναιρ τυαιτε,
2 οο βριζ, οαρι λειρ πέιν, ζο βρυιλιο τρι οροć-νόιρ ανν. Αν
3 ceuo νόρ οίοβ, αν τάναιρτε οο τεατ αι βευλαιβ μις
4 τιζεαρινα αν ρυιunn. Αν οαρια νόρ, αν ροιunn οο βί αι
5 αν βρεαριανν ιοιρ να κομμβριάιτιβ, ο'ά ηζαιρινο ζαλλ
6 'ζαβάλ εινο', μαρι α νοέανταοι μιον-ροιunn ιοιρ να κομμ-
7 βριάιτιβ αι αν βρεαριανν. Αν τρεαρ νόρ, έιρις οο ζαβάλ
8 α μαριβαδ ουιue. Μο ριρεαζριαδ αι αν νιό ρο, ναć ρυιλ
9 ριόć 'ραν μβιοτ ναć οέανταρι μαλαιριτ αι ρεατταιβ αζυρ
αι νόραιβ ιunnτε, οο μίρι μαρι τέιρ μαλαιριτ αι ρτάιρ να
11 ριίće. Όιρ, νί μαιβαοαρι να νόιρ ύο οριουζτε ι ραν μβριετ-
εαμναιρ τυαιτε, ζυρ λιηζεαοαρι έριεανναιζ αι όοζαδ αζυρ
αι 'κοιμβλιοτ' οο βειτ ιοιρ ζαć οά ριίć οίοβ, ιοιunn ζο
μβιόιρ αζ μαριβαδ, αζ αριζαιν, αζυρ αζ ρρεαćαδ α ćέιie :
αζυρ μαρι οο κοιναριαρ ο'υαιρλιβ έριεανν, αζυρ ο'ά
16 η-ολλάμναιβ, αν οοćαρι οο βί αζ τεατ οο'η εαριανταίο
17 οο βιοτ ιοιρ ροιunn α ζριίće αν ταν ροιν, οο μεαριαοαρι
ζυρ β'οιριćεαρ να τρι νόιρ ύο ο'οριουζαδ.

Αι οτύρ οο τειζεαοαρι ζυρ ένεαριτα αν τάναιρτεατ,
ιοιunn ζο μβιαδ ααιρτιν ιηρεαδμα αζ οέαναμ βαριάνταρι
21 αι ριυαζ ζαćα ριίće ο'ά μαιβε ι η-έιρunn, αζ κοιναμ α
22 ζριεαć αζυρ α μαοιue οόιβ. Όιρ, οάμαδ έ αν μας ι

63. *Saxones* MS.; *Saxonais*, H. *Sic* in N; αιβζιουι, C; αιβζιτεαρ, H.
64. *Sic* in F and H; λιτιορδατα, C; λιτιοćαδ, N. αι βιτ, F; αιρ βιτ, H.

VIII. 1. *Davis*, MS.; Όαβιρ, H. ζο βραζοιunn λοτ α τρι νόραιβ
ατά ανν, F. οο ζειβ S. O. λοτ ι τρι νόραιβ ατά ραν μβ. τυαιτε ι
η-έιρunn, H. 3. τάναιρ, C. αι b., *sic* in C; ρά βράζαο, F, H, and *al.*
4. οο βί, C; οο βί, H, N, &c. 5. κομμβριάιτιβ, C. ιοιρ κοιμβ, F.
ηζαιρινο, C. ηζαιριμρο, F and H. 6. *Gavalkinde*, MS., C; ζαβάλ *Kind*, F;
ζαβάλ *Kind*, N; *Gavelkind*, H. μιοννιρ, C. 7. ειρις, F and H. 8. μαρι

received the alphabet, and, according to that, the Saxons had no knowledge whatever of literature till they acquired it from Irishmen.

VIII.

John Davies finds fault with the legal system of the country, because, as he thinks, there are three evil customs in it. The first custom of these is that the 'tanist'¹ takes precedence of the son of the lord of the soil. The second custom is the division which was made on the land between brethren, which the Galls call 'gavalkind,'² where a subdivision of the land is made between the kinsmen. The third custom is to take 'eric'³ for the slaying of man. My answer in this matter is, that there is not a country in the world in which a change is not made in statutes and customs, according as the condition of the country alters. For, those customs were not sanctioned in the law of the land until the Irish had entered upon war and conflict between every two of their territories, so that they were usually slaying, harrying, and plundering each other: and as it was apparent to the nobles of Ireland, and to their 'ollavs,'⁴ the damage which ensued from the disunion among the inhabitants, they deemed it expedient to ordain those three customs.

In the first place, they understood that the 'tanistry'⁵ was suitable in order that there should be an efficient captain safeguarding the people of every district in Ireland, by defending their spoils and their goods for them. For, if it

¹ *Tanaiste*, i.e. the elected successor of the same family. ² *Gabháil cinidh*: i.e. division of property between near kindred. ³ *Eirie*, i.e. blood-fine or satisfaction. ⁴ *Ollamh*, a sage, a doctor. ⁵ *Tanaisteacht*.

την νί, *al.* ναὶ βρεῖλ, F. 9. γαν βιὲ ἱρ ναὶ, F. 11. να τρι νόιρ,
F and H. αἱρ να η-ορσάξδ, H and *al.* 16. *Sic* C; τοῖξιοῦτ, H and N.
εαρδοντα in MSS. C and N; -ταῖτ, H. 17. *Sic* C; ῑ. να ἡέιρεαν, N;
ὑπμόρ να ἡέ., H. 21. τῑλσαξ, MS. 22. σαμαδ, MS.; σά mbaδ, H.

were the son should be there, instead of the father, it might happen, occasionally, for the son to be in his minority, and so that he would not be capable of defending his own territory, and that detriment would result to the country from that circumstance. Neither was it possible to dispense with the second custom obtaining in Ireland at that time, that is to say, to have fraternal partnership in the land. For, the rent of the district would not equal the hire which would fall to the number of troops who would defend it: whereas, when the territory became divided among the associated brethren, the kinsman who had the least share of it would be as ready in its defence, to the best of his ability, as the tribal chief who was over them would be. No more was it possible to avoid having the 'eric' established at this time: for, if any one slew a man then, he would find protection in the territory nearest to him, and since it was not in the power of the friends of him who was slain to exact vengeance or satisfaction from him who did the deed, they would sue his kin for the crime, as punishment on the slayer; and inasmuch as his kin had no privity of the slaying, it would not be lawful to shed their blood; nevertheless, a fine was imposed on them as punishment for him who had committed the crime, and I notice the same custom obtaining among the Galls now, where the 'kin-cogaish'¹ is adopted by them. Indeed, 'eric' and 'kin-cogaish' are alike; for 'cion' and 'coir' (i.e. *a crime*) are equal, and 'comghas' and 'gaol' (i.e. *kinship*) are equal, and what 'kin-cogaish' signifies is to exact a tax or payment in 'eric' or honour-price² for the hurt or the loss which anyone causes (though it be slaying or other evil deed), from his

¹ *Cion comghais*, lit. crime of relationship; an 'eric,' levied, as described, by way of vicarious punishment.

² *Eineaclann*, honour-price.

σοδρηαισιρ α ἑαολεα, F. ραν εἰον, F.

39. αιρ ριον, H, F, and N.

41. Sic C; κυρεδοι, F.

42. σο νιοδ, C. αν, not in F.

44. ευραιε and

ευραιε, C; εἰριε, F and N; ειριε, H.

47. αμαδ, not in F.

48. σο νι, MS.

σαμαδ, F.

49 *miḡníoṃ eile é*), οὐδ' ἄρα τοιοῦτο νό οὐδ' ἐνεαὸ; ἀγυρ νοῦν
 50 ὅσο βρῦλο ἡαῖλ ἀνοῖρ ἀγ κοιμέαο ἀν νόρ ρῖν, μαρ
 51 ὅσο λεανταρ ἀν οἷον κοῖνταρ λεό. Οὐδ' ἡρῖζ ρῖν, νόρ
 52 ἐνεαρτα νο ἑον Ὀαυρ λοῦτ οὐφάξβαῖλ ἀν ἀν βρεῖτεαῖνναρ
 53 τυαῖτε ἐρῖο; ἀγυρ ἀν μέιο βεαναρ ρυρ ἀν οὐδ' νόρ εἰλε, νί
 54 ραῖβε τεαῖτ 'να ν-ἑαζμαρ ἀγ ἑρῖννα ἀν ταν νο ἡορνοῖζεαὸ
 55 ἰαο, ἀγυρ μαρ ρῖν, νόρ β'ινβέιμε ἀν βρεῖτεαῖνναρ τυαῖτε
 56 τρῖοτα. Ὀρ, ὅρ ὅσο βρῦλο οἰρεαῖνναδ' οὐ ἑρῖννα ἀνοῖρ,
 57 νο βάοαρ εἰζεανταδ' ἀν ταν νο ἡορνοῖζεαὸ ἰαο.

58 Δοεῖρ Camoen ὅρμαβ νόρ οὐ ἑρεαννῶαῖβ, βρεῖτεαῖνναρ,
 59 λεαζα, ρεανῶα, ρῖν, ἀγυρ ἀορ τευο νο βεῖτ ἀγ ἀ
 60 ν-υαῖρῖβ, ἀγυρ τεαρμαῖννα νο βῖονναδ' οὐῖβ, ἀγυρ ρόρ
 61 ραοῖρρε νο βεῖτ ἀγ ἀ βρεαρρῖνναῖβ, ἀγ ἀ βρεαρρῖννα, ἀγυρ
 62 ἀγ ἀ ρρῖεῖο. ἀγ ρο μαρ ἀοεῖρ, ἀγ λαβαῖρτ οῖρμα:—
 63 'Ατά (ἀρ ρέ), ἀγ να ρλαῖαῖβ ρεο ἀ νοῖζτεοῖρρε ρέιν,
 64 οὐδ' ἡζαῖρνο βρεῖτεαῖνναρ, ἀ ρτάῖρτεοῖρρε ρε ροῖοβδῶ
 65 ἀ ἡζοῖοṃ, ἀ λεαζα, ἀ βρῖν, οὐδ' ἡζαῖρνο βάῖρνο, ἀγυρ ἀ
 66 λῶτ ρεαννα, ἀγυρ ρεαρρῖννα εἰνντε νο ὅαδ' ἀον οῖοβ ρο,
 67 ἀγυρ ὅαδ' ἀον οῖοβ ἀγ ἀῖρτεαῖννα 1 ν-ἀ ρεαρρῖννα ρέιν, ἀγυρ
 68 ρόρ ὅαδ' ἀον οῖοβ νο ἐρεῖβ εἰνντε ρα ρεαδ; μαρ ἀτάο
 69 να βρεῖτεαῖνναρ νο ἐρεῖβ ἀγυρ νο ῖλῖοῖνναδ' οὐδ' ἀῖρτε, να
 70 ρεανῶα νό να ρτάῖρτεοῖρρε νο ἐρεῖβ ἀγυρ νο ῖλῖοῖνναδ'
 71 εἰλε, ἀγυρ μαρ ρῖν νο ὅαδ' ὅ ρῖν ἀμαδ, νο ῖεοῖνναοῖρ ἀ
 72 ὅαῖννα ἀγυρ ἀ ἡζαοῖννα, ὅαδ' ἀον οῖοβ 1 ν-ἀ ὅεῖρρ ρέιν,
 73 ἀγυρ βῖο λῶτ ἀ λεαντα 1 ρνα ἡεῖλῶαῖβ ρεο οῖοβ ρέιν νο
 74 ῖορ."

49. οὐδ' ἄρα τοιοῦτο no, not in F. οὐδ' ἐνεαὸ, MS. 50. κοιμέαο, C and N; κοιμέαο, H. For νο ὅρ, line 42, H reads μαρ, and omits all (eight lines) from that to ὅσο βρῦλο here. The text is from C; other copies vary. F and H omit from μαρ, line 50, to ρῖν in next line. 52. οὐφάξβαῖλ, F and C; οὐφάξβαῖλ, H. 54. να βρῖεῖρ, F. 1 ν-ἑ, H. ἀν ἑ, F.

58. ἀγ e., F. 59. ρεανῶα, MS.; ρεανῶα, H. Sic C; ρῖν and -λεαζα, N; -λεαζα, H. 60. Sic in C (pl.); τεαρμῖν, H; τεαρμῖν, N. 63. Sic C; ρλαῖαῖβ, H and N. οῖρτεοῖρ, F. 64. ἡζαῖρνο, F, H, and N; ἡζαῖρνο, C. Sic C; ροῖρτεοῖρ, F; ροῖρτεοῖρτεοῖρτεοῖρ, al. 65. ἀ βρῖεαδ, F.

friend or from his kindred ; and I perceive that the Galls keep up that system now, since the 'kin-cogaish' is adopted by them. Wherefore, it is not honest in John Davies to find fault with the native jurisprudence because of it ; and, as far as regards the other two customs, there was no way of doing without them in Ireland when they were appointed, and, therefore, the native law of the land should not be censured on their account. For, though they are not suitable for Ireland now, they were necessary at the time they were established.

Camden says it is a system among the Irish for their nobles to have lawgivers, physicians, antiquaries, poets, and musicians, and for endowments to be bestowed on them, and also their persons, lands, and property to enjoy immunity. Here is what he says, speaking of them :—"These princes (he says) have their own lawgivers, whom they call 'brehons,'¹ their historians for writing their actions, their physicians, their poets, whom they name 'bards,' and their singing men, and land appointed to each one of these, and each of them dwelling on his own land, and, moreover, every one of them of a certain family apart ; that is to say, the judges of one special tribe and surname, the antiquaries or historians of another tribe and surname, and so to each one from that out, they bring up their children and their kinsfolk, each one of them in his own art, and there are always successors of themselves in these arts."^a

a. Habent hi magnates suos iuridicos, quos vocant Brehonos, suos historicos, qui res gestas describunt, medicos, poetas, quos bardos vocant, et citharaedos, quibus singulis sua praedia assignata sunt, et singuli sunt in unoquoque territorio, et é certis et singulis familiis ; scilicet, brehoni unius stirpis et nominis, historici alterius, et sic de coeteris, qui suos liberos sive cognatos in sua qualibet arte erudiunt, et semper successores habent.

¹ *Breitheamh*, a judge.

66. ๐Δ C ; Δ5, F and N ; ๐0, H. 67. 1Δ๐, H. ๓Δ ๖բ., F. 69. ๐0 ๓բ., C.
 ๖Δ๓๓๓๓, C ; ๐'Δ๓๓๓๓, H. 71. e1e, H. ๓๓ ๐01๖, H. ๓๓๓๓๓๓, F.
 72. Sic F and H ; ๓Δ ๓๓๓๓ ๓๓, C.

Ar na briaḱraib reo Čamoen, ir pollur zupab maič an
 τ-ορουζαḱ το εuirεαḱar éireannaiž ríor me coiméaḱ na
 77 n-ealaḱḱan ro i n-éirunn ó aimirir zo haimirir. Óir tuzaḱar
 78 reamann ollamantaḱḱa το ζαḱ treib óioḱ, ionnur zo
 79 mbiaḱ coḱuzaḱ aca orra féin, le raḱḱruzaḱ na n-ealaḱḱan
 80 zo naḱ cuirreāḱ boḱḱaḱḱ o'á noruim iāo; aḱur fór
 81 ir é an tí fá veaprrznaižḱe vo'n treib rin, nó vo'n
 treib eile, vožreibeaḱ ollamantaḱḱ na flaiḱe reamann
 83 vo bioḱ aiže, aḱur tizeāḱ ve rin ζαḱ aon óioḱ vo
 84 [óéanaḱm oíciill ar] beič ríoi-eolaḱ i n-a n-ealaḱḱan
 85 féin [i noóig] me zreamuzaḱ na hollamantaḱḱa tar an
 86 zcuio eile o'á treib: aḱur ir mar rin vožniḱear vo'n leiḱ
 ḱall o'faiḱrize anoir le móran ḱéio vo buain caḱaḱoirēāḱ
 88 amaḱ a lor a bfožluma. Ir móioe fór vo réaḱaḱ na
 89 healaḱḱna ro vo coiméaḱ mar vo oruuižeaḱar uaiḱle
 90 éireann tearmann aḱur comaiḱce vo beič aḱ reamann,
 91 aḱ reaprrannaib, aḱur aḱ rrréio na n-ollamān; óir, an
 92 tan vo bioir ζaeoíl aḱur ζail eapraontaḱaḱ mé' céile,
 93 naḱ cuirrvóir buaiḱreāḱ ná toirmeaḱz ar na hollamānib
 94 ná ar na valḱaḱaib róžluma vo bioḱ aca, o'á toirmeaḱz
 95 ó řaḱḱruzaḱ na n-ealaḱḱan. Léaḱḱtar aḱ iul Caeraḱ,
 i ran reireāḱ leaḱar o'á rḱáir, zo raiḱe an tearmann
 97 ceuḱna aḱ na ormaiḱiḱb táioic ó iariḱar eorra vo řeolaḱ
 98 řcol vo'n řraiḱc, aḱur řaoilim zupab a héirunn ruzaḱar
 an nóř řoin leó.

77. ro, 7c., not in H. tuzaḱ, F. 78. ollamāḱḱa, H, &c. oā, C; vo
 ζαḱ aon treib, H. 79. orra, not in H. 80. oā ḱruim, C; oā noruim,
 F, H, and N. 81. an té, H. Sic C; veaprrznaiḱe ran ealaḱḱan, H and F.
 83. Sic C and H; vo bí, F. vo éigioḱ, N. 84. In brackets is not in C,
 but is in F and H. 85. an oóig, over line in F. 86. voniḱior, C and N;
 C adds Lé móran. 88. After o'á treib above to a bfožluma is not in H.
 89. H and F add i n-éirunn. 90. Sic C and H. comiḱce, F. 91. ionnur

From these words of Camden it is clear that the order is good which the Irish had laid down for preserving these arts in Ireland from time to time. For they assigned professional lands to each tribe of them, in order that they might have sustenance for themselves for the cultivation of the arts, that poverty should not turn them away ; and, moreover, it is the most proficient individual of one tribe or the other who would obtain the professorship of the prince of the land which he held ; and it used to result from that that every one of them would make his best efforts to be well versed in his own art in hope of obtaining the professorship in preference to the rest of his tribe : and it is thus it is done beyond the sea now by many who go to obtain (college) chairs in consideration of their learning. It was all the more possible to preserve these arts, as the nobility of Ireland had appointed that the land, the persons and the property of the 'ollavs'¹ should enjoy security and protection ; for when the native Irish and the foreigners would be contending with each other, they should not cause trouble or annoyance to the professors, or to the pupils who were with them for instruction, hindering them from cultivating the arts. It is read in Julius Cæsar, in the sixth book of his history, that the 'druids'² who came from the west of Europe to direct schools in France enjoyed a similar immunity, and I think that it was from Ireland they brought that custom with them.

¹ *Ollamh*, a sage, professor, doctor.

² *Draoi*, i.e. *magus*.

for óir, F, H, and N (with naó). 92. Σαοιρίε, C, N, and H. *Sic* C ;
 εαφαονταό, F and H. 93. *Sic* C ; naó ζευιρρεαό, H ; naó ευιρριόε, F and N.
 94. ο. ηε ρόγλιμ, F and N. ευιρμιοςζ, C. 95. *Julius Caesar*, F, C, and
 N ; ιυιλ Σαεραη, H. 97. τάιμς, C ; το ευαίό, F, N, and H. 98. ρεολ,
 H ; ρεολ, C and N. von þraingc, F, C, and N. Δ ήέ., *sic* C, F, and N ;
 ó é., H.

IX.

The refutation of these new foreign writers need not be pursued by us any further, although there are many things they insert in their histories which it would be possible to confute; because, as to the most part of what they write disparagingly of Ireland, they have no authority for writing it but repeating the tales of false witnesses who were hostile to Ireland, and ignorant of her history: for it is certain that the learned men who were conversant with antiquity in Ireland did not undertake to enlighten them in it, and, so, it was not possible for them to have knowledge of the history and ancient state of Ireland. And Cambrensis, who undertook to supply warrant for everything, it is likely in his case that it was a blind man or a blockhead who gave him such a shower of fabulous information, so that he has left the invasion of the Tuatha Dé Danann without making mention of it, although they were three years short of two hundred in the headship of Ireland, and that there were nine kings of them in the sovereignty of Ireland: and (yet) he had recounted the first invasion of Ireland, although it were only the invasion of Ceasair, and that the antiquaries do not regard it for certain as an invasion, notwithstanding that it is mentioned by them in their books. Truly I think that he took no interest in investigating the antiquity of Ireland, but that the reason why he set about writing of Ireland is to give false testimony concerning her people during his own time, and their ancestors before them: and, besides, it was but brief opportunity he had for research on the history of Ireland, since he spent but a year and a half at it before going (back) to

ἡμίσεος τοῦ ἐ., H.

21. ἀπ' ἐπιμνή, F.

22. ἀπ' ἑ. καὶ ἡ. τοῦ

ἡμίση καὶ ἡ., 70. ἡμίση, not in F.

23. ἀπ' ἐ. τοῦ ὁδονομή ἀπ' ἑ., F.

τοῦ ὁδονομή ἀπ', H.

25. τοῦ 50, C; τοῦ 1., H. ἡμίση τοῦ ἡμίση, F.

βειτ̄ ρρίοόνιϋζε̄, νο-ράδαιβ̄ κυο̄ λειτ̄-β̄λιαόνᾱ τεαρ̄οᾱ οἱ
 ἀρ̄ ἑύριαμ̄ ‘compáin’ νο̄ ρέιν, οἱ ἀρ̄ β̄’άινμ̄ β̄ερτρ̄ιαμ̄ β̄ερ-
 νον.

Όιμε ριν, ἀτά̄ νοίϋ̄ ἀγαμ̄ cibé̄ léαζ̄τόρῑ com̄ēriom̄ léiϋ-
 30 ρεαρ̄ ζᾱc̄ β̄ρευζ̄ρυζᾱō οἱ ἀ̄ νοέινμ̄ ἀρ̄ Ḳamb̄rien̄, ἀζυρ̄ ἀρ̄
 31 nā nuα-ζ̄állaiβ̄ ρεο̄ leαnar̄ ᾱ λoιγ̄, ζυριαβ̄ mó̄ ḡρειορ̄εαρ̄
 ἀν̄ β̄ρευζ̄ρυζᾱō νοḡνίμ̄ ἀρ̄ ᾱ mb̄ρευζᾱιβ̄ ιονά̄ νοἱn̄ inn̄iρin̄
 ρceul̄ νοḡνίō cá̄c̄, ὅρῑ ἀτάίμ̄ αορ̄οᾱ, ἀζυρ̄ ῡριονγ̄ οἱōβ̄-ρ̄αν
 ὄγ; νο̄ ḡonnaiρc̄ mé̄ ἀζυρ̄ τuiγim̄ ρrím̄-leαβ̄αιρ̄ ἀν̄ τρεα-
 ḡupā, ἀζυρ̄ ní̄ ρ̄acaυαρ̄-ρ̄αν̄ ιαῡ, ἀζυρ̄ οἱά̄ β̄ρ̄αιcoίρ̄, ní̄ τuiγ-
 36 ρiῡē leó̄ ιαῡ. Ní̄ ἀρ̄ ρ̄uāc̄ ná̄ ἀρ̄ ζ̄r̄iá̄ō ῡrioin̄gē ἀρ̄ biōt̄
 37 ρeᾱc̄ ᾱ ḡéilē, ná̄ ἀρ̄ ρ̄upāíleam̄ αon̄ouinē, ná̄ νο̄ ρ̄úil̄ ρē
 38 ρōc̄ar̄ οἱ̄ρ̄αζ̄b̄áil̄ uāīō, ḡuiρim̄ ρióm̄am̄ ρ̄táirī nā h̄é̄riean̄n̄ νο̄
 39 ρ̄c̄r̄iob̄āō, á̄c̄t̄ νο̄ β̄r̄iγ̄ ζυρ̄ m̄eαρ̄ar̄ ná̄’r̄ī β̄’ōirīc̄eαρ̄ com̄-
 40 on̄óρ̄iāiγ̄ē nā h̄é̄riean̄n̄ νο̄ ḡr̄īc̄, ἀζυρ̄ com̄-uāiρ̄lē ζᾱc̄ ρ̄ōirīnē
 41 οἱ ἀρ̄ á̄ītiγ̄ ī, νο̄ oūl̄ ῑ mb̄á̄c̄āō, ζ̄an̄ luᾱō ná̄ iom̄r̄iá̄ō νο̄ β̄eí̄t̄
 ōr̄iᾱ: ἀζυρ̄ m̄eαρ̄aim̄ ζυριαβ̄ cóρ̄iāiῡē mō ḡeirīt̄ νο̄ ζ̄ab̄áil̄
 43 ἀρ̄ é̄riean̄n̄c̄āιβ̄ ἀρ̄ ἀν̄ τυαρ̄iaρ̄γ̄b̄áil̄ νο̄β̄eirīm̄, νο̄ β̄r̄iγ̄
 44 ζυριαβ̄ ἀρ̄ ζ̄aēōeᾱlāιβ̄ iρ̄ ρiο-ḡīō ḡr̄iá̄c̄t̄aim̄. Cibé̄ lé̄ n-αβ̄
 45 móρ̄ī ᾱ n-αβ̄riaim̄ ρiū, nāc̄ in̄m̄eαρ̄tā zō mb̄éαρ̄iāinn̄ β̄r̄eᾱc̄
 lē b̄á̄īō ᾱγ̄ τᾱb̄aiρ̄t̄ iom̄aῡ mōl̄tā ταρ̄ī maρ̄ī νο̄ ḡuill̄eαυαρ̄
 ōr̄iᾱ, ἀζυρ̄ mé̄ ρέιν̄ νο̄ ḡean̄-ζ̄állaiβ̄ νο̄ ρ̄éirī bun̄a-
 47 ḡaρ̄ā.

Μά̄ ἀτά̄, iom̄ōr̄iiō, zō mōl̄tar̄ī ἀν̄ ρonn̄ λειρ̄ ζᾱc̄ ρ̄tá̄riaīōē
 οἱ ἀ̄ ρ̄c̄r̄iob̄ann̄ ἀρ̄ é̄riinn̄, ōiom̄mōl̄tar̄ī ἀν̄ ρ̄ōirīean̄n̄ λειρ̄ ζᾱc̄
 nuα-ζ̄áll-ρ̄tá̄riaīōē οἱ ἀ̄ ρ̄c̄r̄iob̄ann̄ uiρ̄īē, ἀζυρ̄ iρ̄ λειρ̄ ρin̄
 51 νο̄ ζ̄r̄iopāō m̄iρ̄ē νο̄ ḡum̄ nā ρ̄tá̄iρ̄ē ρeο̄ νο̄ ρ̄c̄r̄iob̄āō ἀρ̄
 é̄riean̄n̄c̄āιβ̄, ἀρ̄ m̄é̄rō nā τ̄r̄uāiγ̄ē νο̄ ζ̄ab̄ mé̄ ρ̄ā’n̄ eῡγ̄c̄óirī
 53 ρ̄oll̄upāiγ̄ νοḡn̄īc̄eαρ̄ ōr̄iᾱ leó̄. Ōá̄ ōc̄ȳāōāōiρ̄, τ̄r̄iá̄, ᾱ
 54 β̄r̄ī-ḡeirīt̄ ρέιν̄ ἀρ̄ é̄riean̄n̄c̄āιβ̄, ní̄ ρ̄eαυαρ̄ c̄r̄eῡō ἀρ̄ nāc̄

30. *Sic C*; νοέιναιμ, F.31. c̄r̄eioρ̄īōeαρ̄, F and H. ḡr̄eioρ̄īō, *al.*

36. ρ̄an̄ m̄bīt̄, F.

37. F omits ná̄ before νο̄ here.

38. ο̄ρ̄ᾱζ̄áil̄, F.

uāīō, omitted.

39. ζυρ̄ m̄eαρ̄ me, F.

40. ᾱ com̄ on̄óρ̄āc̄, F and H;

com̄māīt̄ N.

41. luᾱīō, C. νο̄ ōéᾱnām̄, H.

43. νο̄ ζ̄ab̄áil̄ uiρ̄īē, F.

England ; and his history not being finished (in that time), he left a half year's portion wanting (to be completed) of it under the care of a companion of his, named Bertram Verdon.

Wherefore, I have hope that whatsoever impartial reader shall read every refutation which I make on Cambrensis, and on these new foreigners who follow his track, will trust the refutation I make on their lies rather than the story-telling they all do, for I am old, and a number of these were young ; I have seen and I understand the chief historical books, and they did not see them, and if they had seen them, they would not have understood them. It is not for hatred nor for love of any set of people beyond another, nor at the instigation of anyone, nor with the expectation of obtaining profit from it, that I set forth to write the history of Ireland, but because I deemed it was not fitting that a country so honourable as Ireland, and races so noble as those who have inhabited it, should go into oblivion without mention or narration being left of them : and I think that my estimate in the account I give concerning the Irish ought the rather to be accepted, because it is of the Gaels I chiefly treat. Whoever thinks it much I say for them, it is not to be considered that I should deliver judgment through favour, giving them much praise beyond what they have deserved, being myself of the old Galls as regards my origin.

If, indeed it be that the soil is commended by every historian who writes on Ireland, the race is dispraised by every new foreign historian who writes about it, and it is by that I was incited to write this history concerning the Irish, owing to the extent of the pity I felt at the manifest injustice which is done to them by those writers. If only indeed they had given their proper estimate to the Irish, I know not why

H has $\rho\acute{\alpha}\nu\ \tau\ \sigma\omicron\beta\epsilon\iota\mu\mu\ \sigma\eta\mu\alpha$. 44. $\sigma\iota\omicron\delta\ \beta\acute{\epsilon}\ \lambda\epsilon\mu\delta\ \mu\acute{o}\rho$, F. $\sigma\iota\omicron\delta\ \beta\acute{\epsilon}\ \mu\epsilon\ \mu\alpha\rho$
 $\mu\acute{o}\rho$, *al.* 45. $\beta\mu\epsilon\iota\tau$, F, C, N, and H. 47. $\sigma\acute{o}\iota\beta$, for $\sigma\eta\mu\alpha$, F.
 51. $\mu\epsilon\ \rho\epsilon\rho\iota\omicron\beta\alpha\delta$, H. 53. $\phi\omicron\lambda\lambda\upsilon\rho\alpha\iota\zeta$, not in F. $\sigma\acute{\alpha}\ \sigma\tau\epsilon\upsilon\zeta\epsilon\alpha\iota$, F and H.
 54. $\Delta\iota\eta\ \acute{\epsilon}\mu\epsilon\alpha\mu\eta\epsilon\alpha\iota\beta$, F and H. $\Delta\ \sigma\tau\epsilon\iota\tau\ \acute{\epsilon}\mu\iota\mu\mu\epsilon\alpha\delta\ \rho\acute{\epsilon}\mu$, H, N, and F.

55 κυριεύει 1 γκοιμήμαρ με ἡοιν-έινεαδ ῥαν ἑοριαρ 1αυ 1
 οτρί νεϊτίβ, μαρι ἀτά, 1 ηγαιρζεαμήλαετ, 1 λέιζεανταετ,
 57 αζυρ 1 η-α mbeiτ θαινγεαν 1 ραν γερειοεαμή Κατοίλεαα :
 58 αζυρ αν μέρο βεαναρ με ναομήαιβ ἔριεανν, νί παέαδ ο'ά
 59 ἡδοιόεαμή κρέαδ α λιονήαιρε वो βάοαρ, वो βρίζ γο βρυίλο
 60 ὕζοαιρ κοιγερίεε να ηεορρα αζ α νομήαιλ, αζυρ γο
 61 η-αβραιο ζυρ λιονήαιρε ἔριε ρα ναομήαιβ ιονά δοιν-έριόε
 62 1 ραν ἑοριαρ ; αζυρ πόρ γο η-αομήαιο γο παίβε ἀροφλαίτεαρ
 63 να πόζλума 1 η-έριυνν κοιμή-λιονήαιρ [αζυρ] ριν ζυρ βρυέτ
 64 ρί ροιρνε πόζлумεα υαιτε वो'η ῥραινε, वो'η ιοττάιλε, वो'η
 ζεαριμαине, γο φλονορυρ, γο σαεραιν, αζυρ γο ἡαλβαιν,
 66 μαρι ιρ πολλυρ αρ αν μβρολλαέ ἀτά αζ αν λεαβαιρ 1 η-αρ'
 ρερίοβαδ βεαεα ῥάορμαιε, ὀλουμκιλλε, αζυρ βρίζοε 1
 68 μβευρλα : αζυρ αν μέρο βεαναρ* με ρεανέυρ ἔριεανν, ιρ
 ινήμεαρτα γο παίβε βαριάνταμήαιλ, वो βρίζ γο νγλάνταοι 1
 βφειρ Τεαμήραε ζαέ τρεαρ βλιαόαιν έ, वो λάεαιρ υαιρλε,
 εαζλαιρε, αζυρ ολλαμμαν ἔριεανν ; αζυρ ό वो ζάβδαοαρ
 72 ἔριεανναιζ κρειοεαμή, वो κυριεαδ αρ ῥορλαμαρ πρέαδλί-
 73 οεαδ εαζλαιρε [έ]. βίοδ α ριαόοαιρε ριν αρ να πριμή-
 74 λεαβραιβ ρεο ρίορ, ἀτά με α βραιερν πόρ, μαρι ἀτά λεαβαιρ
 75 ἀρσα-μάεα ; Σαλταιρ ἄαιριλ, वो ρερίοβ Κοριμαε ναομήεα
 μαε ὀυλεανναιν (ρί οά εὐιγεαδ Μύμαν αζυρ ἀριυεαρροζ
 77 ἄαιριλ) ; λεαβαιρ να ηυαέονζμάλα ; λεαβαιρ ὀλυαα ηερόνεαέ
 ριονηταιν 1 Λαοιζιρ ; Σαλταιρ να Ρανν, πο ρερίοβ Δονζυρ
 ὀέιλε Οέ ; λεαβαιρ ζλιννε-οά-λοέ ; λεαβαιρ να ζεαριτ, πο
 80 ρερίοβ βειμέν ναομήεα μαε Σειρζνέιν ; υιόιρ ὀιαρδαιν, πο

55. με α cc., H.

57. Κατοίλεα, H. Κατοίλεα, F.

58. νί παέ

οά ἡαοιόιοιη, F. νί παέ, C and al. ; νί παέ, N ; νί παέα, H.

59. οα

ἡαοιόιοιη, N.

60. F, H, and N add uile. Others write αζ α η-αομήαιλ ;

F omits γο η-αβραιο.

61. εἰνέριόε, C ; αοινέριόε, N ; H adds eile.

62. γο η-αομήαιρ ριαο, H ; γο η-αομήαιρ ριαο, N.

63. βρυέτ, C ; βρυέτ,

H and N.

64. F, H, N, &c., add ρέιν. von ῥραινε, F and C. εαοαίλλε, C ;

ιοττάιλε, N. वो εαοαίλλε, F.

66. Sic H and N ; βρολαέ, C. λεαβραιν, F.

68. ιν μέρο βεαναρ, F.

72. ορλαμυρ, F and C.

73. εαζαίρ, MS.

From ἔριεανν above to this is not in H. * Two pages of MS. C. are wanting here,

from με ρεανέυρ [Supplied from MSS. H 5. 32 and F.]

74. με η-α, H.

they should not put them in comparison with any nation in Europe in three things, namely, in valour, in learning, and in being steadfast in the Catholic faith: and forasmuch as regards the saints of Ireland, it needs not to boast what a multitude they were, because the foreign authors of Europe admit this, and they state that Ireland was more prolific in saints than any country in Europe; and, moreover, they admit that the dominion of learning in Ireland was so productive, that she sent forth from her learned companies to France, to Italy, to Germany, to Flanders, to England, and to Scotland, as is clear from the introduction to the book in which were written in English lives of Patrick, Columcille, and Brigid: and forasmuch as concerns the ancient history of Ireland, it may be assumed that it was authoritative, because it used to be revised at the assembly¹ of Tara² every third year, in presence of the nobility, the clergy, and the learned of Ireland; and since the Irish received the faith, it has been placed under the sanction of the prelates of the Church. These chief books following which are still to be seen, will testify to this; namely, the Book of Armagh;³ the 'Saltair'⁴ of Cashel,⁵ which holy Cormac, son of Cuileannan, king of the two provinces of Munster⁶ and archbishop of Cashel, wrote; the Book of Uachongbháil;⁷ the Book of Cluaineidhneach⁸ of Fionntan in Leix;⁹ the 'Saltair na rann,'¹⁰ which Aonghus the 'Culdee'¹¹ wrote; the Book of Glendaloch;¹² the Book of Rights, which holy Benen, son of Sesgnen wrote; the 'Uidhir'¹³ of Ciaran,

¹ *Feis*, assembly, festival.

² *Teamhair* (*Teamhrach*, gen.), Tara.

³ *Ard Macha*.

⁴ *Saltair*, *Psalterium*, *Duanaire*, see p. 91.

⁵ *Caiseal*.

⁶ See pp. 6 and 91.

⁷ See O'Curry's 'MS. Materials' for an account of this and

other books mentioned.

⁸ Clonenagh in Queen's County.

⁹ *Laoigheas*.

¹⁰ i.e. of the Verses.

¹¹ *Céile Dé*.

¹² *Gleann-da-loch*.

¹³ Or the

'Dun,' the original *Leabhar na hUidhre*.

75. Sic in F and N; Δρομαδα, C and H. πρᾶλταιρ, MS.; Saltair, H.

77. Not in H; N has ὁ. congruála. haigneac, H. ἀνόμοϋ, F. 80. Sic C

and H; déinn, N; úinn, F. u. úianáin, C.

rcríobad 1 gCluain-mic-nóir; leabhar buíde moling, agus
 82 leabhar Dub Molaḡa. As ro ríor ruim na leabhar vo bí
 rcríobda ionnta-ran, mar atá, an leabhar Gabála, leabhar
 na gCúigeas, Réim Ríogḡairde, leabhar na n-Doir, leabhar
 Coimaimreapḡadcta, leabhar Dinnreancuir, leabhar Bain-
 86 reancuir, an leabhar o'á ngairtí Cóiḡ anmann, an leabhar
 87 o'á ngairtí Uiriceapḡ, ro rcríob Ceannḡaolair na róg-
 luma, agus an leabhar o'á ngairtear Ámḡa Cólumcille ro
 rcríob Dallán Forḡaill go ḡmoo 1 noisair báir Cólumcille.
 90 Atáir fór iomao vo rḡairib eile ré a bḡairin 1 n-Éirinn,
 91 1 n-éagḡair na bḡairm-leabhar vo luairdeamar, mar a
 92 bḡair mórán reancuir ré a ḡairnéir, mar atá Cat Muiḡe
 93 Muccraime, Forḡair Dḡoma Dámḡaire, Oiró na gCuiras,
 Cat Éirionna, Cat Fionncoiras, Cat Ruir na Ríog, Cat
 Muiḡe Léana, Cat Muiḡe Raḡ, Cat Muiḡe Tuairing, agus
 mórán vo rḡairib eile naḡ luairdeam an ro. Ir móirde
 fór ir inḡeapḡa reancuir Éiréann vo beir barántamair,
 98 mar vo bí ór cionn o'á céao ollam me reancuir as coiméao
 reancuir na héiréann, agus coḡḡas o uairib Éiréann
 as ḡac don oíob o'á cionn, agus ḡmoad uairle agus
 1 eadḡaire Éiréann oir a aimir go haimir. Ir móirde,
 mar an gceurda, ir inḡeirde o'á an áirairdeat atá
 3 ann, agus, fór, naḡ veacair beairnaḡ ná múcāoir le
 forḡeapḡ eadḡann. Óir, tar céann go maḡasair Loḡ-
 lonnaig as buairdeat Éiréann reall, vo bí an oiréao
 roin o'llamnaib as coiméao an treancuir, ḡair eadḡnaḡ
 ruim an treancuir leó, bíoḡ go máirig iomao vo leabhairib
 na Loḡlonnaig. ḡiréao, ní mar rin vo éiríocāib eile na

82. na leabhair, *al.* ruim omitted.

87. Ceannḡaola, H; -laḡ, C and N.

and N. ré a bḡairin, MS.

91. a bḡeḡair, F.

92. iomao, H and N.

93. *Sic* MS. f. O. O., not in H.

1. eadḡaire, C. Some MSS. omit é.

for vo in F.

86. o'á ngairtí, H and N.

90. atá, F, H, and N. mórán, H

and N. ré a bḡairin, MS.

91. a bḡeḡair, F.

92. iomao, H and N.

93. *Sic* MS. f. O. O., not in H.

98. o'á é., C; o'á céat, H;

o'acéao, N. 3. veacair, H. o'á

which was written in Clonmacnois;¹ the Yellow Book of Moling, and the Black Book of Molaga. Here follows a summary of the books which were written in those,² namely, the book of Invasion, the book of the Provinces, the Roll of Kings, the book of tribes,³ the book of synchronism,⁴ the the book of famous places,⁵ the book of remarkable women, the book which was called 'Cóir anmann';⁶ the book which was called 'Uraicheapt,'⁷ which Ceannfaolaidh the learned wrote, and the book which is called the 'Amhra'⁸ of Columcille, which Dallan Forgaill wrote shortly after the death of Columcille. There are yet to be seen in Ireland many other histories, besides the chief books which we have mentioned, in which there is much of ancient record to be discovered, such as the battle of Magh Muccraimhe, the siege of Druim Damhghaire, the fates of the knights, the battle of Crionna, the battle of Fionnchoradh, the battle of Ros-na-Ríogh, the battle of Magh Léana, the battle of Magh Rath, the battle of Magh Tualaing, and many other histories which we shall not mention here. Furthermore, the historical record of Ireland should be considered as authoritative, the rather that there were over two hundred professors of history⁹ keeping the ancient record of Ireland, and every one of them having a subsidy from the nobles of Ireland on that account, and having the revision of the nobility and clergy from time to time. Because of its antiquity, likewise, it is the more worthy of trust, and, also, that it has not suffered interruption or suppression from the violence of strangers. For, notwithstanding that the Norsemen had been troubling Ireland for a period, there were such a number of learned men keeping the ancient record that the historical compilation

¹ *Cluain-mic-nois*. ² *i.e.* the headings of the separate tracts. ³ *Aos* here possibly means caste or grade. ⁴ Seems to have been a treatise on verifying dates. ⁵ *Dinnseanchus*, Onomasticon, or topography. ⁶ Interpretation of names, perhaps Etymology. ⁷ Rudiments (of Grammar) probably. ⁸ Panegyric or *Éloge*. ⁹ *Seanchus*, antiquity, archæology; compilation of ancient law or history.

was preserved, even though many books fell into the hands of the Norsemen. Howbeit, it is not thus with other European countries, because the Romans, Gauls, Goths, Vandals, Saxons, Saracens, Moors, and Danes destroyed their old records in every inroad (of their kings) which they made upon them: yet, it fell not to any of these to plunder Ireland, according to Cambrensis, in the forty-sixth chapter, where he says, speaking of Ireland:—"Ireland was, from the beginning, free from incursion of any foreign nation."^a From this it may be understood that Ireland was free from the invasion of enemies by which her ancient history and her former transactions would be extinguished; and it is not so with any other country in Europe. Wherefore I think that it is more fitting to rely on the history of Ireland than on the history of any other country in Europe, and, moreover, as it has been expurgated by Patrick, and by the holy clergy of Ireland, from time to time.

Understand, nevertheless, O reader, that I have made a change in the computation of the years which are stated to have been in the reign of a few of the pagan kings of Ireland apart from how it is set down in the Roll of Kings, and in the poems which have been composed on them; and the reason I have for that is, that I find them not agreeing with the enumeration of the epochs from Adam to the birth of Christ, according to any reputable foreign author. I have, besides, another reason, that it seems to me that an undue number of years is assigned to some of them, such as Síorna the long-lived to whom three fifties of years are attributed, and that we may read in the old book of Invasion that Síorna was an hundred years old before he assumed the sovereignty

a. Hibernia, ab initio, ab omni alienarum gentium incursu libera permansit.

H and N read ոօ Խրիշ ցօ Խր. Խբալսեալ ծօմ, F.

30. Եւսծան, F and C.

31. Երի ճօցճ Եւսծ, C; Երի ճօցճԵ Եւսծան, F.

32. Եւսշճար, C;

Եւշճար, H; Եւճշճար, N.

33 ԲԼԻՍԹԱՆ ըՄԼ ՎՈ ՃԱԾ ԲԼԱՅԵԱՐ ԷՐԵԱՆՆ, ԱՇՄՐ ՎՃ ՇՇԱՐԱՆՆ
 34 ԲՐՈՐ Ա ԵՅԻՇ Ի ԵՐԼԱՅԵԱՐ ԵՐԻ ԸՈՏՃԱՐՈ ԲԼԻՍԹԱՆ, ՈՐ ԵՐԵՐՈՐԵ
 մԵ. ԱՄԵ ԲՈՆ, ՎՈՅԵՐԱՄ ԲԼԻՍԹԱՆ ԱՇՄՐ ԲԻՇԵ ՎՈ, ՎՈ ԲԵՐԻ ԱՆ
 36 ԲԱՐԱՆ ԱԵՃԱՆՆ-Ա ԲԼԱՅԵԱՐ, ՆԱԸ ԵՄՃԱՆՆ ՎՈ ՏՐՈՐԱՆ ԱԸԸ
 37 ԲԼԻՍԹԱՆ ԱՇՄՐ ԲԻՇԵ, ՄԱՐ ԵՐ ՔՈՒՄՐ ՎՈՆ ԼԵԱՃԵՐԻ. ՎՈ-
 38 ԵՐԱՐՈ ԸՈՏՃԱ ԲԼԻՍԹԱՆ ՎՈ ԲԼԱՅԵԱՐ ՎՈ ՇՈՒԾԱԸ ԸՈՒՄԲԵԱՃՅ,
 39 ՇՐՈԵԱՐ ՈՐ ԽՈՆԵՄՅԵԱ ՎՈ ԱԸԸ ԵՐՈՇԱ: ՕՐԻ ՄՈՐԱՐԱԸ ՄՅԵԱՆ
 ՏՇՈՐԱՐԱԸ, ՈՐ ԸՐՈՐԱ ՎՈՒՆԵ, ԵՄՅ ՇՐԱՐՈ ՎՈ ՄԼԱՆ, ՎՃ
 41 ՆՃԱՐԻՇԻ ԼԱԵՐԱՐՈ ԼՈՆՅԵԱԸ, ԱՐ ՄԵՅԻՇ ԱՐ ՎՈՐԱՐՈԵԱԸԸ Ի
 42 ՎՈՅՅ Ա ԽԱԸԱՐ ՎՈՆՆԱՆ, ԱՇՄՐ ԻՐԵ ՆԱ ԽԱՆՆԱՐ ՕՐՅ; ԱՇՄՐ
 ԱՐ ՎՈԵԱԸԸ Ո Ն-Ա ՎՈՐԱՐՈԵԱԸԸ Ի Ն-ԷՐԱՆՆ ՎՈ, ԱՇՄՐ ԻԱՐ
 ՄԱՐԵԱՐՈ ՇՈՒԾԱՅ, ԻՐ Ի ՎՈ ԵՐՈ ԵԱՆԸԵԼԵ ՎՈ, ԱՇՄՐ ՎՈ ԸԱՐԻ
 45 ԲԼՈՇԸ ԱՐ. ՄԱՐ ԲՈՆ, ՎՃ ՎՈՅՃԱՆՆ ԸՈՏՃԱ ԲԼԻՍԹԱՆ ԲԼԱՅԻՐ
 46 ՎՈ ՇՈՒԾԱԸ, ՎՈ ԵԱՐՈ ԲԻՇԵ ԵՐԻ ԲԻՇՈ ԲԼԻՍԹԱՆ, ԱՆ ԵԱՆ ԲՅՅ
 47 ԸԼԱՆՆ ՎՈ ԼԱԵՐԱՐՈ ԼՈՆՅԵԱԸ, ԱՇՄՐ Ո ՆԱԸ ԲԵՐՈՐ ԲՈ ՎՈ ԵՅԻՇ
 ԲԻՐԱՆՆԵԱԸ, ՈՐԻ ԵՐԵՐՈՐ ԸՈՒԾԱԸ ՎՈ ԵՅԻՇ Ի ԵՐԼԱՅԵԱՐ ԸՈՏՃԱ
 49 ԲԼԻՍԹԱՆ. ՄԱՐ ԲՈՆ, ԱՐ ԲՃԱԵԻՇ ԵԼԵ, ՎՈՅՆԻՄ ՄԱԼԱՐԵ ԱՐ
 ԱՐԵԱՄ ԲԼԻՍԹԱՆ ԲԼԱՅԻՐ ԵԱՃԱՆ ՎՈ ԲՈՅՃԱԵԻՇ ԷՐԵԱՆՆ ԲԱ
 ՇՇԱՐՈԵԱՄ: ԱԸԸ ՄԵԱՐԱՄ ՆԱԸ ԵՐԵ ԱՆԵՐՈՐ ՆԱ ԲԵԱՆԸԱՐ
 ԵԱՆՅ ԱՆ ՄԱԼԱՐԵ ԱՐԱՄ ԲԵՈ ՎՈ ՎԵԱՆԱՄ, ԱԸԸ ԵՐԵ ԱՆԵՐՈՐ
 53 ՆԱ ՎՈՐՈՆՅԵ ՎՈ ԲԵՐՈՒԾԱՐ ՆԱ ՈՐԱՐՈ, ՎՈ ԵՐ ԵԱՆ ԵԱԼԱՐՈ
 ԱԸԱ ԱԸԸ ԲԵՐՈՒՆԵՈՐԵԱԸԸ ԱՄԱՆ ՎՈ ՎԵԱՆԱՄ: ԱՇՄՐ ՄԱՐ ՎՈ
 55 ԵՐԵՐՅԵԱՐԱՐ ԷՐԵԱՆՆԱՅ ՕՆ ԵՐԱԸՇ ԲԱ ԲԱՆՅ ԲՈՐԼԱՄԱՐ
 56 ԷՐԵԱՆՆ ՎՈ ՃԱԼԼԱԵԻՇ ԵԱՆ ԱՆ ԲՐՈՒՄԱՐ ՎՈ ԸԼԵԱԸԵԱՐ ԼԵՐ ՎՈ
 57 ՎԵԱՆԱՄ ՃԱԸ ԵՐԵԱՐ ԲԼԻՍԹԱՆ ԱՐ ԱՆ ԲԵԱՆԸԱՐ, ԱՇՄՐ ՇՈ
 58 ՎՈՅՃԱՐԱՐ ՕԼԼԱՄԱՆ ԱՆ ԵՐԵԱՆԸԱՐԱ ԲԱԼԼ Ի Ն-Ա ՃԼԱՆԱՐ, ԻԱՐ
 ՇՇԱԼԼ ԱՆ ԵԱՐԱՄԱՆՆ ԱՇՄՐ ԱՆ ԵՐՈՇԱՐ ՎՈ ԸԼԵԱԸԵԱՐ ԼԵՐ
 60 ՎՃՅԵԻՇ Ո ՃԱԵՐՈԵԱԵԻՇ Ա ԼՈՐ ԱՆ ԵՐԵԱՆԸԱՐ ՎՈ ԸՈՆՅԵԻՇ

33. ԵՐՈ ԲԼԻՍԹ., C; ԵՐՈ ԲԼԻՍԹԱՆ, N; ԵՐԸ ԲԼԱՅԱՆ, H. ԲԼԻՍԹԱՆ, F.
 34. ԵՐԻ ԸՈՏՃԱՐ ԲԼԻՍԹ, C; ԵՐԻ ԸՈՏՃԱՐ ԲԼԱՅԱՆ, H. ԵՐԻ ԸՈՏՃԱՐ, F.
 36. Eight words, from ՆԱԸ to ԲԻՇԵ, wanting in F. 36. ԲԱՐԱՆ, C. ՄԱՐԱՆ, F.
 37. ԲԻՇԵ, C; ԻՐ ԲԻՇԵ, N; ԱՐ ԲԻՇՈ, H. 38. ԸՈՏՃԱՐ, C, N, and H.
 ԸՈՓԱՐ, F. Sic C; ԲԼԻՍԹԱՆ, F. ԲԼԻՍԹԱՆ, N; ԲԼԱՅԱՆ, H. ՇՈՒԾԱԸ, N.
 39. ԵՐՈՇԱՐ, C and N; ԵՐՈՇԱՐ, F; ԵՐՈՇԱՐ ԲԼԱՅԱՆ, H. 41. H has ԱՐ
 ՎՈՐԱՐՈԵԱԸԸ ՎՈ, and omits from that to ԱՐ ՄԱՐԵԱՐՈ Ը. 42. ԻՐ, F. 45. ՎՃ

of Ireland, and if I set down his being thrice fifty years in the sovereignty, I would not be believed. Wherefore I give him one and twenty years, according to the verse which is in his reign, which gives to Síorna but a year and twenty, as will be clear to the reader. They allow fifty years of reign to Cobhthach 'Caolmbreágh,' although there should be given to him but thirty: for Moiriath, daughter of Scoiriath, king of Corca Duibhne, loved Maon, who was called Labhra 'loingseach,' he being then in exile in her father's house, he a youth and she a young maiden; and, after he had returned to Ireland from his exile, and after the slaying of Cobhthach, it is she who became wife to him, and bore him children. Wherefore, if I were to give fifty years of reign to Cobhthach, she would be three-score years, when she bore children to Labhra the navigator, and since this cannot be true, Cobhthach cannot have been in the sovereignty fifty years. Also, for other reasons, I make a change in the number of years of the reign of a few of the kings of Ireland before the Faith: but I think it was not through the ignorance of the antiquaries this change became necessary, but through the ignorance of some people who copied after them, who had no skill save only to practise the art of writing: because, since the time the suzerainty of Ireland passed to the Galls, the Irish have abandoned making the revision which was customary with them every third year of the ancient record, and so the professors of archæology have neglected its purification, having lost the immunity and the emolument which it was customary with them to obtain from the Gaels in regard of preserving the ancient record; and because, moreover,

στυγῆσαι, F, H, and *al.* 46. *Sic* F and H; 40 βεῖτ, C.
 τῆς πέτρῃς βλαβῶν, F. 47. 20, H. 48. ὁ καὶ πέποιθις ἦν, F. 49. ἀγῶν μαρ
 ῖν, C and F. 53. 20 ἡγήσιος, F; 20 ἡγήσιος ἰαυ, H. 54. οὐδέλαδῶν, H.
 55. MS. ὑπλάμῃ, F and *al.*; ὀπλάμῃ, H. 56. 10, F and C. 57. 54, C
 and F. 58. παλλίγε, N. H reads παλλί 7 νεαμῶσιμέαο παῖν τρεαῖν
 20 ἡεαμῶσιμέαο. παλλί καὶ 5, F. 60. οὐδέλαδῶν, C and F.

αρι bun ; αςυρ πόρ μαρι το βιοὸ εαράοντα ζηδέας ιοιρ
 62 ῥάλλαιβ αςυρ ῥαεθεαλαιβ ι n-έριυνν, μέ' ζευριτί μίο-
 63 ϋαυιήνεαφ αρι na hollamniaib ὁ'ά ζευρι ὁ ϋιομάδ, αςυρ ὁ
 ῥλαηαὸ αν τρεανέυρα ὁ αιμριρ ζο ηαιμριρ.

Αςυρ ὁά ζευριεαὸ αοιννεαδ ι n-ιονζανταρ αν νειμή-
 τεαδτ μέ' έίλε ατά ας κυο ὁ'ύζοαριαιβ αν τρεανέυρα
 'ραν άιρεαήν αιμριρε ατά ὁ άὐαήν ζο ζειν έριορτ, ιρ
 68 νειμή-ιονζναὸ έ, το ηριζ ζυρι βεαζ ὁ'ύζοαριαιβ βαρίανταήλα
 69 na ηεοριπα υιλε εις μέ' έίλε αρι έομήάιρεαήν na ηαιμριρε
 εευονα. βιοὸ α ϋιαὸηαίρε ϋιν αρι αν νειμήεαδτ μέ' έίλε
 71 ὁοζήνιο na ϋριόήν-ύζοαρι ϋεο ϋιορ:—

Αρι ὁτύρ το na ηύζοαριαιβ εαβριυέαδς:—

73 βααλρεοερηέlm, 3518: na ταλμυοιρτι, 3784: na ηυαὸ-
 74 Rabbirōe, 3760: Rabbi nahyron, 3740: Rabbi Lebī, 3786:
 75 Rabbi Maōire, 4058: ιορέϋυρ, 4192.

Το na ηύζοαριαιβ ῥρευζαδς:—

77 μετροοοιρϋρ, 5000: ευρεβιρϋρ, 5190: τεοριλυρ, 5476.

Το na ηύζοαριαιβ λαοιαηαδς:—

Sanctur hieronimur, 3941: Sanctur Augurtinur, 5351:
 80 ιρῳόιρ, 5270: Οριοιρϋρ, 5199: βέοα, 3952: αλϋονϋρϋρ, 5984.

81 * [ας ϋο άιρεαήν αν ὁά ϋεαρι ὁευζ αςυρ τήι ϋιέιο αρι na
 82 εειτρε εευο αοραιβ ὁο'η νοήμαη, μαίλλε ϋιρ αν άιρεαήν τυζραο
 na ὁαοιηε ϋεαράδς ϋόζlumēta ὁο λεαη ιαο 'ραν λορις ὀιρεαδς,
 84 αρι na ηαοραιβ ὁ έριυεζαὸ αν νοήμαη ζο ζειν έριορτ, αρι n-α
 85 ϋοιωνν 'na ζεάις ϋανηαιβ, ι. ὁ άὐαήν ζο ὀίλινν, 2242, ὁ'η
 ὀίλινν ζο ηαβριαηαη 942, ὁ αβριαηαη ζο Ὅαβιὸ, 940, ὁ
 Ὅαβιὸ ζο ηριυο na ηαβιολόιν, 485, ὁ'η ηριυο ζο ζειν έριορτ
 [590]:—Summa 5199: ιρ υιηε το έυριεαοαρι na ὁαοιηε

62. Sic C; ccyptaoi, H; ζευριέαοι, F.

63. ϋριόηαδ, H.

68. ζυρ, C. ζυρῳβ, F. ζυρ αβ, H.

69. MS. le, but ϋέ above; H, ϋe.

71. ϋο, C; ϋι, H.

73. Sic in H; Talmudistes, MS.

74. Sic in H; New

Rabbins, MS.

75. Sic in H., but before Lebhi; MSS. read Rabbi Moses, N;
 Rabbi Moses Germidisi, C, and one has 4052.

77. Sic C and N; 5199, H.

78. Sic C; Laideanda, H; λαίῳηε, N.

80. Sic H; Isidorus, C. al. 5190.

there has been continual dissension between Galls and Gaels in Ireland, by which unrest was caused to the professors—preventing them from revising and purifying the record from time to time.

And if any one be surprised at the discrepancy which exists among some of the authors of our ancient record as to the calculation of time from Adam to the birth of Christ, it is no cause for wonder, seeing that there are few of the standard authors of all Europe who agree together in the computation of the same time. Let us take as witness of this, the disagreement which these chief authors following make with each other:—

In the first place, of the Hebrew authors:—

Baalsederhelm, 3518: the Talmudists, 3784: the New Rabbis, 3760: Rabbi Nahsson, 3740: Rabbi Levi, 3786: Rabbi Moses, 4058: Josephus, 4192.

Of the Greek authors:—

Metrodorus, 5000: Eusebius, 5190: Theophilus, 5476.

Of the Latin authors:—

St. Jerome, 3941: St. Augustine, 5351: Isidore, 5270: Orosius, 5199: Bede, 3952: Alphonsus, 5984.

Here is the reckoning of the twelve men and three score¹ on the four first ages of the world, together with the calculation which the wise learned men who have followed them in the direct track have given on the epochs from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ, dividing them into five parts, *i.e.* from Adam to the deluge, 2242, from the deluge to Abraham, 942, from Abraham to David 940, from David to the captivity of Babylon, 485, from the captivity to the birth of Christ, 590:—Sum, 5199: it is why the authorities

¹ The Septuagint.

* The section in brackets is taken from N, but is not in F or H; nor in MS. H 5. 32. It is of little importance. 81. MS. N, $\eta\tau$ $\epsilon\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ $\pi\tau\epsilon\tau\circ$.

82. $\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\tau\circ$ $\Delta\omicron\iota\tau$, MS. N.

84. $\alpha\iota$. $\eta\Delta$ $\eta\Delta\omicron\iota\tau$, MS. N. 511, MS. here, but elsewhere 511.

85. $\Delta\delta\alpha\iota\iota$, MS.

ὕψομαι τοῦ τοῦ λέαν ἀν τὰ φέαι ρεαὶτμόζαο ἀν κύζεαὶ
 αἰμυρὶ λε n-α n-αἰμυρὶ φέιν, τοῦ βήζ ζυαβ ἀμλαιοῦ
 κοιμλόνταρ ἀν αἰμυρὶ ρεο, 5199, ὁ ἐρυτῦζαὶ ἄδαῖν ζο
 ζεῖν Ἐρίορτ: ἀζυρ ἱρ τοῦ na ἡύζομαιαῖβ λέαναρ ἀν τὰ φέαι
 93 ρεαὶτμόζαο ἱ ρῖα ceῖτρε ceυο αἰμρεαριαῖβ, εαῖον, Εὐρεβιυρ,
 ἀιρῖμεαρ 'na ἐροινιc ὁ ἐρυτῦζαὶ ἀν τοῖμαῖν ζο ζεῖν Ἐρίορτ,
 5199; Οροριυρ, 'ran ceυο εαῖβροῖλ τὰ εἰο λεαβδαρ, ἀσειρ
 ζο βρυῖλ ὁ ἄδαῖν ζο ἡαβραῖαμ, 3184, ἀζυρ ὁ αβραῖαμ ζο
 ζεῖν Ἐρίορτ, 2015; ἀζυρ ἱρ ἱ α ρυῖμ αραον, 5199. Δουβαιρτ
 S. ἡερῖονιμυρ ἱ n-α epῖρτῖλ cυm Τιτυρ, nά'ῖ κοιμλῖοναὶ ρέ
 99 mίλε βλιαῖδαν τὰοιρ ἀν τοῖμαῖν ζο ζεῖν Ἐρίορτ. Δσειρ,
 (τρὰτ), Δυζυρτινυρ naοῖτa ἱ ran νεαὶτμαὶ εαῖβροῖλ το'ῖn
 ἱ τοαῖα λεαβδαρ νευζ 've ciuῖτατε Όεί,' naὶ ἀιρῖτσεαρ ρέ
 mίλε βλιαῖδαν ὁ ἐρυτῦζαὶ ἀν τοῖμαῖν ζο ζεῖν Ἐρίορτ.
 3 Cυρῖτσεαρ 'na leiτ ρῖn αραον, ζο νεαζαῖο leiρ ἀν luὶτ
 4 ἀιρῖτ ρεο, ἱ n-υῖμῖρ conτaῖρ ὁ ἐρυτῦζαὶ ἀν τοῖμαῖν ζο
 ζεῖν Ἐρίορτ naοῖ mβλιαῖδνα νευζ ap ceῖτρε ρῖcῖο ap εἰαο
 6 ap κύζ mίλε. Όεapῖαὶ eῖle ap ἀν ἀιρεαῖν ceυona, ἀν
 7 "Mαρτυρολογία" Rοmάnaὶ, ὀειμνῖζεαρ ἱomλῖaῖne na n-αop
 ρο, ὁ ἐρυτῦζαὶ ἄδαῖν ζο ζεῖν Ἐρίορτ, κύζ mίλε, εἰαο,
 noὶa, ἀζυρ a naοῖ.]

10' Δζυρ μαρ naὶ τῖζο na ρῖοῖm-ὕψομαι ρεο λε n-α εἰλε
 ap ἀιρεαῖν na ἡαῖμυρῖe ατὰ ὁ ἄδαῖν ζο ζεῖν Ἐρίορτ, nί
 12 ἡιονζnaὶ νεῖμῖτεαὶc lé' εἰλε τοῦ βειτ aζ cυο τοῦ φεαν-
 13 εαῖαῖβ na ἡέιρεαῖn ap ἀν ἀιρεαῖν ζceυona. Σῖδεαὶ, nί
 14 ραῖαρ eαδορῖa ἀιρεαῖν ἱρ mό ραοῖlim τοῦ βειτ ρῖμῖnneαὶc
 15 ἱονά ἀν τ-ἀιρεαῖν voζnί opoῖζ οῖοβ voβειρ ceῖτρε mίle,
 16 caoζa, a'p τὰ βλιαῖδαν, το'ῖn αἰμυρὶ ὁ ἄδαῖν ζο ζεῖν
 17 Ἐρίορτ; ἀζυρ ἱρ eαὶ ἱρ mῖaῖn liom ἀν τ-ὕψομαι βαρῖaῖnταῖmαῖl
 18 ἱρ ροῖζρε cῖζ το'ῖn ἀιρεαῖν ρο τοῦ λεaῖnῖaῖn ἱ ζcoῖmαῖμρεaῖ-
 19 ὀαὶc na n-ἀpοῖlαῖτεαὶc, na n-αop, na βpάpαὶc, ἀζυρ na

93. na ceῖτρε εἰαο αἰμυρὶ, MS. N.

99. βλιαῖδαν, sic in MS.

1. ἀιρῖτορ, MS. βλιαῖδαν a. 3. cυρῖτορ, MS. 4. luὶτ a ρῖompa, MS.;
 ρῖompa (pόmπα). 6. ἀιρῖοῖm. 7. Martyratalogue. 9. noὶa, MS.

10. ρε εἰλε, H; λε εἰλε, F.

12. φeαῖcαὶaῖβ, H.

13. ζc. c.,

who follow the seventy-two men place the fifth period as their own time, because it is thus this era is completed, 5199, from the creation of Adam to the birth of Christ: and it is to the authors who follow the seventy-two men in the four first periods, *i.e.* Eusebius, who counts in his history from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ, 5199; Orosius, in the first chapter of his first book, says that there are from Adam to Abraham, 3184, and from Abraham to the birth of Christ, 2015; and the sum of both is 5199. St. Jerome says, in his epistle to Titus, that six thousand years of the age of the world had not been completed to the birth of Christ. St. Augustine, too, says, in the tenth chapter of the twelfth book 'de civitate Dei,' that six thousand years are not computed from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ. Let both be set on that part that they agree with these calculators, in the number of the count from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ nineteen years on four score, on one hundred, on five thousand. Another proof of the same computation is the Roman Martyrology, which declares the total of these epochs, from the creation of Adam to the birth of Christ, five thousand, one hundred, ninety and nine.

And since these chief authorities agree not with each other in the computation of the time which is from Adam to the birth of Christ, it is no wonder that there should be discrepancy among some of the antiquaries of Ireland about the same calculation. However, I have not found among them a computation I rather think to be accurate than the numbering which some of them make four thousand, fifty and two years, for the time from Adam to the birth of Christ; and (it is) what I desire is to follow the standard author who comes nearest to this reckoning in the synchronism of the

ΔΡ ΔΗ ΓΕΩΜΑΤΗΡΙΟΘ ΓΕΥΘΩΔ, N. 14. ΝΙ ΒΡ., MSS.; ΝΙ Φ., H.
 17. ΜΟ ΕΡΕΘΩΜ, N. 15. ΨΟ ΝΙΘ, F; ΨΟ ΓΝΙΘ ΔΗ ΘΡΟΝΩ ΨΟΒΕΥ, H.
 16. Θ'ΔΙΟΥΡ, H. 17. ΔΡΕΔΘ, F. 18. 17 ΓΟΥΡΕ ΕΓ, N. 19. ΔΡ Ν-ΔΡΟ-
 ΦΛΑΙΤ, H. The next eight words not in H.

20 յշօմարեաժ շօւտճեան 1 յօրեաժ զն լեծար 1 զ-
 զն-ձիւնն շնոյր քն.
 22 Օձ շարեաժ յեձ 1 զ-յոնջանտար օրմ, քեձօ ճր ձ
 23 օտշայմ յօմաժ յանն յար յարձեան ճր զն յժար ճր զն
 24 յեանճար, յօ յիւստիաժ ճր շարձ է յր քձ յար յն յօմ
 շար ճարձար յիշար զն յեանճար յարմ յօմլն զն
 26 յեանճար 1 յօսանտիւ, յօնար շարձ լիշար յօշճանտար
 27 յօմլար ճր զն յեանճար է, ճար յօր շարձ ճարձօ յր յօ
 28 յօ ճարձ յօ յիւստիար լար յա* յարձիւ յօշլար յօ յիւժ ճար
 29 է: ճր յր յիւ յիւ 1 յիւստիարձէ յան յօ յարձի ճարձ
 30 յա յիւստիար յօ յիւստիար յօ յիւժ ճր յիւստիար
 31 յօմլն յիւստիար յիւստիար քն, ճար ճարձ ճարձ յօ
 ճարձ ճարձ ճարձ յիւստիար յիւստիար, ճար ճարձ յա յիւստիար
 յօ ճարձ ճարձ ճարձ ճարձ յիւստիար յիւստիար յիւստիար
 34 յիւստիար ճար յիւստիար յօ ճար, յիւստիար ճարձ յօ յիւստիար
 յիւստիար ճար յիւստիար, 1 զ-ձ յիւստիար յօմաժ յօ յիւստիար
 36 յօ յօ յիւստիար; ճար յօ յիւստիար շարձ 1 յօսանտիւ
 37 ճար յիւստիար ճար յիւստիար զն յեանճար, յարձար շարձ
 38 յիւստիար յօմ յիւստիար յար յիւստիարձար ճր, ճար յիւստիար ճր
 39 զն յեանճար. 1ր յիւստիար ճար յիւստիար յօ յիւստիար 1 յիւստիար յա
 յիւստիար յօ յիւստիար յիւստիար յիւստիար յիւստիար յիւստիար յիւստիար
 յիւստիար յօ յիւստիար յիւստիար յիւստիար յիւստիար յիւստիար յիւստիար
 յիւստիար յօ յիւստիար, ճար յօ յիւստիար յօ յիւստիար, ճարձ
 յիւստիար, յիւստիար յիւստիար յիւստիար յօ յիւստիար յիւստիար յիւստիար
 յիւստիար յիւստիար յիւստիար յիւստիար յիւստիար յիւստիար յիւստիար

Յարմ յիւստիար 1 զ-յոնջանտար ճարձ յիւստիար յիւստիար յիւստիար
 յիւստիար յօ յիւստիար յօ յիւստիար յօ յիւստիար. յօ յիւստիար ճար յիւստիար, շար

20. յարմար, F and H. 22. յոնջանտ, H. օրմ, MS. 23. յարմար, C;
 յարմար, F and H. 24. յան, C and H; յան, N. 26. յօ յիւստիար, MS.
 27. յիւստիար, F. 28. C and H; յօ յիւստիար, F and N. * MS. C [i.e. H 5.
 26] resumed here: H 5. 32 having been used to supply two missing pages, and
 transcript compared carefully with F. յարմար, al. 29. 1, H; 1, N. F, N,
 and H add յիւստիար. 30. յիւստիար, F; 1 յիւստիար, C; ճար յիւստիար, H.
 31. Sic C; յիւստիար, F. յարմար, MS. 34. յարմար, C and N; յարմար, ...

sovereigns, of the epochs, of the popes, and of the general councils at the end of the book in their own proper places.

If anyone should charge it upon me as a strange thing wherefore I give many verses as evidence for the history out of the old record, my answer to him is that my reason for that is, that the authors of the ancient record framed the entire historical compilation in poems, in order that thereby the less change should be made in the record; and also, that in this manner, it might the more be committed to memory by the students who were attending them: for it is through being in verse metre the 'saltair' of Tara was called to the chief book which was in the custody of the king of Ireland's own professors, and the 'saltair' of Cashel to the chronicle of Cormac, son of Cuileannan, and the 'saltair' of the verses¹ to the record of Aonghus the 'culdee':² for, as 'psalm' and 'duan' (*poem*) or 'dán' (*song*) are alike, equal are 'saltair' or 'psalterium' and 'duanaire,'³ in which there would be many poems or songs: and forasmuch as in the poems are the bone and marrow of the ancient record, I think that it is expedient for me to rely on it as authority in treating of the history. Therefore I have often said, in opposing the authors who have been refuted by us, that the ancient record was against them, because I considered that the record which was common and had been frequently revised, had more of authority, as we have said, than any one solitary author of those who are in the history.

Some people profess astonishment how it should be possible to trace to Adam the origin of any man. My answer to that is, that it was easy for the Gaels to keep

¹ *Saltair na Rann.*

² *Céile Dé.*

³ Collection of poetry.

Sic N; ϩΑΔΗ, C and H. N and H insert μαρτυρ. *Sic* H; ηραλειρ, C and N. 36. F and *al.* insert ann. 37. cnáin, C; cnáin, F. Next two words not in F or H. 38. υξοαρθάρ, C. -ηρθάρ, F. 39. This passage, from ηρ υμε, is in C and N, but not in H.

47 β'υρur το ῥαεὐεαλαιβ ιαο ρέιν το κοιμέαο ῥο ηλόαμ,
 48 το.βρίῡ, ó αιμρiri ῥαεὐιλ ι λειτ, ῥο μβίοιρ υμαιοτε αα το
 49 κοιμέαοαὐ α ηγλίυιη ῥεμεαλαῡῡ, αῡur α νοάλα ι ηῡαĆ
 50 τυρur ο'ά οτάριλα οόιβ ῥο μοĆταιν έιρεαηη, μαρι ιρ ιον-
 τuiῡτε αr αη ρτάιρι ρίοr: αῡur ρόρ το βίοὐ βάιὐ με ηεαλ-
 52 αὐαην αα, το βριῡ ῡυραβ ι ηῡιαλλ αr α ροῡῡuιm ρααρι
 53 ηιυλ αĆαιρι ῥαεὐιλ ῡαĆ ιηηηιη ο'ά β'ρυαρι; αῡur ρόρ α ραο
 ατάιο ῥαεὐιλ ῡαη α μαλαιρτ ι ρειλβ αοιη-ĆίίCe αήαην,
 55 αῡur ρεαβαr αη οριυiῡῡτε το ċυιρriοο ρίοr με κοιμέαο αη
 τ-ρεαηĆυρα, αήαιλ αουβ'ραμαρι. Αῡ ρο ρίοr ρομῡα ó
 57 ῡῡοαρι β'ρεαĆηαĆ, μαρι α οταβαρι ῥεμεαλαĆ ρίῡ το βί αr
 αη ηβ'ρεαταην ῥο ηλόαμ, αr α μεαρ'ραιὐ αη λέαῡῡτόιρι
 59 ῡυραβ ρέιοιρι το ῥαεὐεαλαιβ αη ηιὐ ċευοηα το οέαηαμ;
 60 αῡur ιρ é αιηη αη ῡῡοαρι Αrρερι: αῡ ρο αιηη αη ρίῡ ριη—
 61 Δελ'ρεο, μαC Δετελ'μυιρ, μiC Εῡβειρτ, μiC Εταλμυιηο,
 μiC Εαρα, μiC Εοήυα, μiC Ιηῡιλο, μiC Coηηεριο, μiC
 Ceοιλβαιλ, μiC Cyοαιη, μiC Cyτβυιη, μiC ċεαυιη, μiC
 CιηῡiC, μiC Cηεοοα, μiC CερυοiC, μiC Ελερα, μiC ῥεβυιρ, μiC
 65 β'ρiοιηο, μiC βειλ, μiC υοοειη, μiC ρ'υιτιλβαιλ, μiC
 66 ρ'ρεαλαρ, μiC ρ'υιτιλ'μυιρ, μiC ρ'ιηῡοὐμυιρ, μiC ῥεαοα,
 67 μiC Caετυα, μiC βεαβυα, μiC Scελουα, μiC Ερημοιο, μiC
 68 Ιτεριμοιο, μiC Ατ'ρια, μiC ηυαλα, μiC βεουiῡῡ, μiC Ιαρειτ,
 μiC ηαοι, 7c., 7c.

70 * [Αῡ ρο οίονβρολλαĆ, nó βρολλαĆ coῡηαιη ροραιρ ρεαρα
 71 αr έιρiηη, μαρι α β'ρυιλ ρυιη ρεαηĆυρα έιρεαηη ῥο cυμαιρι:
 72 αĆά αr η-α ċιομρῡῡῡαὐ αῡur αr η-α ċιοηόλ α ρ'ιήμ-λεαβ'ραιβ

47. ῡορβ υρur, C and F. ῡυρ β'υρur, H. α ċοιμέο, F; α ċοιμέαο, το
 βριῡ, 7c., H. αῡ ῡαορβεαλαιβ, F and al. 48. αλε, C; ιλλε, F and H,
 49. ιη ῡαĆ, C; ιr ῡαĆ, F. 50. Some insert οόιβ after é. 52. μαρι
 ῡεαλλ, F; ι ηῡεαλλ, H. F, H, &c., add 7 αr α εαῡηα. 53. ῥαοιὐιλ,
 MS. 55. ċυιρεαοαρι, F, H, and al. 57. ρίοῡ, C; ρίῡ, N and H. F adds
 ρίοr. 59. ῥαοιὐοιλαιβ, MS. 60. Αrρερur, H; *Asserus*, C. 61. *Sic* in H,
 in Irish character; *Elfredus, filius Athelwulfi, filii, &c.*, in MSS. *mic* in H, and
 so on. 65. *Frithowaldes*, al. 66. *Frealf*. MS. 67. *Frithawulf*, MS.
 68. *Beuus*, al. *Hermod*, al. *Haula*, MS. This list is of no value. * This
 section in brackets is usually given detached, with various readings as a sort of

themselves (traced) even to Adam, because they had, from the time of Gaedheal down, 'druids' who used to preserve their generations of descent and their transactions in every expedition (of all) that befel them up to reaching Ireland, as is clear from the history following: and, moreover, they had an affection for science, insomuch that it was owing to his learning Niul, the father of Gaedheal, obtained every possession he got; and also the length the Gaels have been without change in the possession of one and the same country, and the excellence of the order they laid down for the preservation of the record, as we have said. Here follows an example from a British author, where he gives the pedigree to Adam of a king who was over Britain, from which the reader will allow that it was possible for the Gaels to do the same thing; and the author's name is Assher: here is the name of that king—Aelfred, son of Aethelwulf, son of Egbert, son of Etalmund, son of Eafa, son of Eowua, son of Ingeld, son of Coenred, son of Coelwald, son of Cudam, son of Cutwin, son of Ceawlin, son of Cenric, son of Creoda, son of Cerdic, son of Elesa, son of Gelwus, son of Brond, son of Beld, son of Woden, son of Fritilwald, son of Frealaf, son of Fritilwulf, son of Fingodwulf, son of Gead, son of Caetwa, son of Beawua, son of Sceldwa, son of Eremod, son of Itermod, son of Atra, son of Hwala, son of Bedug, son of Japhet, son of Noah, &c., &c.

Here is a vindication or defensive introduction to the groundwork of knowledge on Ireland, in which is a compendium of the history of Ireland briefly: which has been

preface in most MSS., and is here taken from F and N, compared with C. MSS. differ considerably, and some copies and Haliday omit it altogether. It and the four following lines seem to suit best here. O'Mulconry [H 5. 26], at end of *ṽionbrollac*, commences the history:—*Δ naínn na Tríonóíoe*, 2^o *Martis*: *forur feara ar éirínn annro, mar a bfuil*, 7c. Most unfortunately the date of the year of this very important contemporary copy is wanting. H 5. 32 has—*ṽionbrollac nó brollac coríann forair feara ar éirínn*: *ó'n úgðar gur an léagétóir*. 70. *brollac*, F. 71. *noctar*, N. 72. *ar na énuarac 7 ar na éacar*, N. *mar a noctar*, N.

73 *ρεανκυρα* *ἔριεαν*, *αγυρ* *α* *ηλιομαο* *ο'ύξοδραιβ* *βαράν-*
ταμίλα *κοιζερίσε* *le* *σεατρύν* *κέιτινν*, *ραζαρτ* *αγυρ* *νοετύν*
75 *οιαόαετα*; *μαρι* *α* *βφυλ* *ρui* *εumαιρ* *ρηιόμ-οάλα* *ἔριεαν*
76 *ο* *ῥαριεαλόν* *ζο* *ζαβάλταρ* *ζαλλ*: *αγυρ* *οιβέ* *εοιζεοραρ*
ρερίοβαο *ζο* *ροιρλεαεαν* *λιονμάρι* *αρι* *ἔριυνν* *ο'ά* *ἔιρ* *ρο*,
78 *οοξέαβαο* *ι* *ρνα* *ρειν-λεαβραιβ* *σευονα* *μόριάν* *οο* *νειτίβ*
79 *ιηρερίοβετα* *υιρρε* *οο* *ράξβαο* *αμυιξ* *ο'αον-τοιρξ* *αnn* *ρο*,
80 *ο'εαγλα* *ζυραβ* *λυξαισε* *οο* *ειοεραο* *αν* *τρui* *ρeo* *οο* *εum*
ρoλuiρ, *ιαο* *υile* *οο* *εuy* *ι* *η-αon* *οβαρι*, *αρι* *α* *μέιρο* *οο* *ουαο*
α *ζεuy* *ι* *η-αon-εαριτ*.]

83 *Ατά* *αν* *ρτάρι* *ριανντα* *η'να* *οά* *λεαβαρι*: *αν* *σευο* *λεαβαρι*
84 *νοεταρ* *οάλα* *ἔριεαν* *ο* *άοαμ* *ζο* *τεαετ* *ῥάουραιε* *ι* *η-ἔριυνν*;
85 *αγυρ* *αν* *οαμα* *λεαβαρι* *ο* *εεαετ* *ῥάουραιε* *ζο* *ζαβάλταρ* *ζαλλ*,
νό *ζυρ* *αν* *αμ* *ρο*.

87 *Σαοιlim* *ναε* *ρui* *λέαξτόρι* *comēriom* *ρoφάρuiξτε* *λέ'*
mbeanann *ρpomaο* *οο* *οέαναμ* *αρι* *ρεανκυρ* *ἔριεαν*, *αετ*
89 *νεαε* *βυρ* *ριαραε* *ο* *η-α* *ρουβpamaρι* *ι* *ραν* *οιονβρολλαε* *ρο*:
90 *αγυρ* *οά* *οτεαξμάο* *ναε* *λόρι* *λειρ* *ζαε* *ράραο* *ο'ά* *οτυζαim*
91 *υaim*, *ιρ* *ταρι* *mo* *οίεαλλ-ρα* *οο* *μαεαο*. *Uime* *ρiη*, *ζαβαim*
92 *ceao* *αιξε*, *αγυρ* *ζαβαο* *αζαm*, *μά* *εάριεα* *οάm* *ουλ* *οο'n*
93 *τρλιξε* *ι* *η-αοimνιό* *ο'ά* *η-αβpaim* *ι* *ραν* *λεαβαρι* *ρο*, *οίρι* *μά*
94 *ατά* *αοimνιό* *imβeime* *αnn*, *νί* *ο* *μαίλιρ* *αετ* *ο* *αινεολαρ*
ατά.

ὅυρ mboετ-εαμα biεόileαρ ζο bάρ,

σεατρύν κέιτινν.

73. *ρεανκυρ*, C and *al*.
MS., also *ζιόβε*.

75. Some omit from *μαρι* to *ζαλλ*.
78. *ρηim-L*, *al*. *ιομαο*, N.

76. *ζιόβε*,
79. N, *αρι* *ἔριυνν*.

80. *ζο* *μα*, N *αν* *εύιρri*, N.

82. *εοιρτ*, *al*. Some omit.

83. *α* *οα*

λεαβαρι, *al*. *να* *οά* *curo*, N. *λεαβαρι* *οίοβ*, *al*.

84. *παρri-*

εαlon, N. *imnre*, *al*.

85. Some write *αν* *οαμα* *λεαβαρι* *νοεταρ* *οάλα*

ἔριεαν. *τοιξιοετ*, C. C adds 7 *ζο* *ρλαιχιορ* *αν* *τρερ* *ηenpi*. Some MSS. add *οο* *ειονηρξnaο* *αν* *λεαβαρι* *ρο* *οο* *ρερίοβαο*. Some omit this note.

87. *ναε* *βφυλ*, H. *λειξτεοιρ*, H. *ρε*, N and H.

89. *βιαρ*, *al*.

gathered and collected from the chief books of the history of Ireland, and from a good many trustworthy foreign authors by Geoffrey Keating, priest and doctor of divinity, in which is a brief summary of the principal transactions of Ireland from Partholon to the Norman invasion: and whoever shall desire to write fully and comprehensively on Ireland hereafter, he will find, in the same ancient books, many things desirable to write of her which have been purposely omitted here, lest, putting these all in one work, thereby this compilation should less likely come to light from the greatness of the labour of putting them in one writing.

The history is divided into two books: the first book makes known the condition of Ireland from Adam to the coming of Patrick into Ireland; the second book from the coming of Patrick to the invasion of the Galls, or down to this time.

I think that there is not a reader, impartial and open to conviction, whom it concerns to make a scrutiny into the antiquity of Ireland, but such as will be pleased with what we have said in this introduction: and if it should happen that he deems insufficient every explanation which I have given, it is beyond my ability he would go. Wherefore, I take leave of him, and let him excuse me, if it happen to me to go out of the way in anything I may say in this book, for if there be anything blameworthy in it, it is not from malice it is there, but from want of knowledge.

Your ever faithful poor friend till death,

GEOFFREY KEATING.

νοῦβρομορ, MS.; νοῦβαρε, H. 1711, MS. νοῖοῦβρολαδέ, C. 90. νάρι, H. and N. *Sic* C; ὁά πτυγμα, *al.*; ὁά πτυγμαρ, N; ὁά πτυγμα ὅο, H. 91. υαίμ, not in F. ὁιέειολλεα, MS. 92. ὁάη, MSS. and H. ὁολ, C and H. 93. ὁον τρλιζιῶ, *al.* Δ νέμ νί, C; Δ ηδοιnní, F and N; 1 η-δον νιῶ, H. 94. δοιnní, C; énní, F; énní, N. ἡό, C, N, and *al.* *Sic* C and H; ἀτά δnn, F, N, and *al.* 96. ὅαρ, C and H; ὅαρ, N. ὅιέοίλιος, C and F. ὅιέοίλιρ, N and H. 97. Seuthrún Kéitinn, C; Keitinn, *al.*; Seadrún Kéitinn, N; Seuthrún Ceitin, H.

FORAS PEASA AR ÉIRINN.

1 ԴՅ թօ յօ թեանսր էրեան, ԴՅսր յօ չճճ Ժոռն յ'ճ
 Ետչճճ յիրի, ԴՅսր յօ չճճ թոռն յ'ճ յոճրնճճ յիրի,
 3 ԴՅսր յօ չճճ չճճճճ յ'ճ յոճրնճճ յիրի, ԴՅսր յօ չճճ
 յոթոյոնց յ'ճր չճճ ի, ԴՅսր յօ չճճ չոթոն շարչճճճճ յ'ճ
 5 յոճրնճճ յոռտ թ լոռ չճճ ճիրոյից յ'ճ թաիճ օր ճ շոռն,
 6 օ էր թաթ չսր ճն ճիրի թօ, ճն յիճ թաթար թ ճ
 Երճիրնիւր յօճ.

an ceud leabhar.

Δη γενοῖτο Δίτ.

Δι' οὗτο, κυριεσθαι πρὸς θεὸν διὰ τὴν οὐκ ἐκείνην πρὸς αὐτὸν.

11 Δη ceuo ainm tuzao αι Εἰμιν, Ιουι να βρισθῶ,
12 εαθον, οιῆαν να ζκοιλλεαθ ; αγυι ιρ ε ουιμε uo ζδιρ
13 αη τ-αιnm ριη οι, όγλαοθ uo μινντιρι Νιν μιε βῆιλ,
14 τῶιουζ υαθ uo βραιτ να ηῆρεαν, αγυι ιαι οτεαθτ ινντε
15 ὄο, ρυαρι 'να haon οοιρε coille ί, αθτ Μαζ η-εαλτα αἰμῖν.

Τὴν ἡμέρην, ἰομορῖο, ὅο ὅι ἔμε 'να ἡδον-ῶιλλ, ὅο μέρι αν
 17 τρεαν-ῖοκαίλ ρεο ἀτά 'ραν ρεανῶυρ:—"Τὴν ἡμέρην ὅο ῶυρ
 ἔμε τὴν μονῖα ἀῖυρ τὴν μαοῖα ὀι."

I. 1. σα, MSS. 3. N reads *υιρρε* *le* *ζαδ*, 7c. 5. *Διρροιοξ*, C;
Διρροίξ, N. *υιρρε*, F and N. 6. *re*, C; *ri*, N. MS. M (1643) adds—7 *αρι*
δοι *in* *τιξερνα* *ανοι*, 1630.

8. *Liber primus*, MSS. Ἀν ἐὶρο λεῖβαν, F. 9. Ἀν ἐὶρο καβριλ, H.
 Ἀν ἐὶρο ἀλτ. These headings are added for convenience. Both words
 are used by Keating. 10. Η reads instead of this heading,

σο ᾧδ' αὖτις τὰ πρὸς αὐτὸν εἰρηνην πᾶσι ἀνὰ τὸν οἶον. κυριακῇ,
MSS.; C prefers το to εἰ almost invariably. II. αὖτις, C.
αὖτις, F, H, and N. 12. οὐδέν, C. αὖ, MSS. ἔστιν, C. ἔστιν,

HISTORY OF IRELAND.

HERE (I proceed to write) of the history¹ of Ireland,² and of every name that was given to it, and of every division that was made of it, and of every invasion that was made of it, and of every people who took it, and of every famous deed which was done in it during the time of each high-king who was over it at any time from the beginning to this time, as many of them as I have found to publish.

BOOK I.

SECTION I.

In the first place, we shall set down every name that was at any time on Ireland.

The first name which was given to Ireland was ‘*Inis na bhfiodhbhadh*,’ that is to say Island of the woods; and the person who called that name to it was a warrior of the people of Nin, son of Bel, who came from him to spy out Ireland, and on his coming thither he found it to be all one forest-wood, except *Magh-n-ealta*³ alone. Three times, indeed, Ireland was one continuous wood, according to this old saying, which is in the ancient record: “Three times Eire put three coverings and three barenesses off her.”

¹ *Foras feasa*, groundwork or foundation of knowledge: elements of history. *Seanchus*, historical narrative or compilation: ancient record.

Eireann, the native name of Ireland.

² *Eire*, gen.

³ *i.e.* Moynalty.

F and H. 13. *ῥι ὀί*, *al.* *occlac*, F. *oglac*, N. *meic*, C; *mic*, N and H. *peil*, H. 14. *bpac*, F. *ap*, C and N; *ap*, H; *al.* *ap*, which is better in this case. *n-é*, F and N. 15. *Sic* in F, H, N, and *al.*; *coillioð*, C. 17. *ῥι*, MS. H omits all after *amán*. *cuirdear*, F.

20 An t-arda hainm, Críóc na bfuineadóc, ó beic i bfuineadóc,
 21 nó i gcríóc na tcrí mianm do'n doimian do bí ar faǵbáil an
 22 t-ard roin; ionann, ionommo, 'fuin' ašur críóc, ó'n bfochal
 23 ro lathone 'fuir.'

24 An t-eara ainm, Inir ealga, eadon, oiléan uaral; óir ir
 25 ionann inir ašur oiléan, ašur ir ionann ealga ašur uaral:
 26 ašur ir ne linn fear mboisg fá gácl an t-ainm rin
 27 uirre.

28 An ceatmaíad hainm, Éire, ašur doirtear zupab
 29 uime gairtear rin oi, do réir ušvar o'áirte, ó'n bfochal
 30 ro aeria, fá fear-ainm do'n oiléan o'á ngairtear Créta nó
 31 Canoa anoir; ašur ir uime meafar an t-ušvar roin rin,
 32 do b'riš zup áitigeadar rliócl Šaeóil glair i ran oiléan
 33 rin real ainmire i noiaó Šrú mic Earrú mic Šaeóil
 34 o'ionnarbad ar an Éiric; ašur doirtear fór aere
 35 o'ainm ar an Éiric ó'r gluarieadar Šaeóil. Šiöeáó,
 36 ir i céadraió coitcéann na reanóó zupab uime gairtear
 37 Éire ói, ó ainm na bainríogha do t-uatáib Dé Danann, do
 38 bí 'ran gcríóc ne linn clainne m'ilead do teacó innre:
 39 Éire, ingean Dealbhoit fá hainm oi, ašur ir i fá bean do
 40 mac Šreine o'á ngairte Ceatúr, fá ní Éireann an t-
 41 anšadar mic m'ilead innre.

42 An cúigead hainm, Fódla, ó bainríogha do t-uatáib Dé
 43 Danann, o'á ngairte Fódla: ir i fá bean 'do mac Cécl
 44 o'ár b'ainm oilear Teatúr.

An reiread hainm, banba, ó bainríogha do t-uatáib

20. faǵbáil, F; faǵáil, C. 21. ón fochal, F and al. 22. ro omitted.
 H omits all after an t-ard rin. 23. alga, F. 24. F reads ionann éana
 inir 7'oiléan, 7 fór ir ionann, 7c. H and N omit the line between óir ir and
 uaral. 25. fear, C; phear, H; bfeair, N. 26. doir ušvar áirte
 zupab uime gairmtear Éire ói, F, N, and H. C has both gairtear and
 goirtear, and gairmtear is also found. 29. H omits roin. 30. zop, MS.
 Šaoiréil, MSS. and H. 31. realao, F, N, and H. m'ic, C and N;
 mac, H. m'ic, C, N, and H. 33. Šaoiréil, C and H; Šaeóil, N.
 34. goirtear, N; gairtear C; gairmtear, F; gairmtear, H. 35. Sic H;

The second name was '*Críoch na bhfuineadhach*,'¹ from its being at the limit or end of the three divisions of the world which had then been discovered ; '*fuin*' indeed, from the Latin word '*finis*,' being equivalent to 'end.'

The third name was '*Inis Ealga*,' that is, noble island ; for '*inis*' and '*oiléan*' are equivalent, and likewise '*ealga*' and '*uasal*' : and it is during the time of the Firbolg it was usual to have that name on it.

The fourth name was *Eire*, and it is said that wherefore that name is called to it, according to a certain author, is from this word '*Aeria*,' which was an old name for the island which is now called Creta or Candia ; and why that author thinks that is because the posterity of Gaedheal *glas*² dwelt in that island some space of time after Sru, son of Easru, son of Gaedheal, had been driven out of Egypt : and, moreover, Aere is given as a name for Egypt whence the Gael proceeded. However, it is the common opinion of antiquaries that why it is called Eire is from the name of the queen of the Tuatha Dé Danann who was in the land at the time of the coming of the Clanna Míleadh³ into it : Eire, daughter of Dealbhaoth, was her name, and it is she was wife to Mac Gréine who was called Ceathúr, who was king of Ireland when the sons of Míleadh came into it.

The fifth name was *Fódhla*, from a queen of the Tuatha Dé Danann, who was called Fódhla : it is she was wife to Mac Cécht, whose proper name was Teathúr.

The sixth name was *Banbha*, from a queen of the Tuatha

¹ Explained as the country of the remote limits, or extreme bounds.
 Ancestor of Míleadh, or Milesius ; *glas*, grey or green.

² An-
³ Sons of, or families descended from, Míleadh.

βαιριοζαν, C ; βαριαζαν, N. 36. ραν αρρίε, F. ραν αρρίε, N ; H omits from το βί to το εαείτ ιντε. ελιννε μίλιος, C. 37. F, H, and N insert ιομορρο. 38. αρ έρινν, F and H. 39. μεις μίλιος, C. 40. F, H, and N insert ζοιρτιορ ο'έρινν here and in the next section. 41. αρ ί, C ; H and N omit.

- 44 **DÉ** **D**anann, **vo** **bí** 'ran **g**eríc, **v'**á **n**gaircī **b**anba : **ir** **i** fá
 bean **vo** **m**ac Cuill **v'**ár **b'**ainm **v**ilear **e**adúr. **na** **t**rí
 46 **m**ioḡa **ro** **vo** **b**ioḡ **i** **b**rlaítear **é**ireann **g**ac **m**é **m**blaḡain ;
 aḡur **ir** **é** **a**inm **m**ná **g**ac **m**ir **v**ioḡ **vo** **b**ioḡ **a**r **a**n **o**iléan
 48 **a**n **b**laḡain **vo** **b**ioḡ **m**éin 'na **m**íḡ. **ir** **u**ime **g**airítear **é**ire
 vo'n **o**iléan **n**íḡ-rá-mionca **i**oná **m**óḡla **nó** **b**anba, **vo** **b**ríḡ
 50 **g**urab **é** **f**ear **na** **m**ná **v'**ár **b'**ainm **é**ire, **fá** **m**í **a**n **b**laḡain
 tángḡadair **m**ic **m**íleadḡ **i**nnce.
 52 **A**n **r**eadctmáḡ **h**ainm, **i**nir **fá**il, **a**ḡur **ir** **i**ad **t**uadā **Dé**
 53 **D**anann **t**uḡ **a**n **t**-ainm **m**ir **u**irre, **ó** **é**loic **t**uḡraḡ **leó**
 54 **i**nnce, **v'**á **n**gaircī **a**n **l**ia **fá**il : **a**ḡur 'Saxum **r**atāle,
 56 **e**adon, **c**loḡ **na** **c**inneamā, **g**airrear **h**ector **v**oetiur **v**i, **i**
rtdair **na** **h**alban ; **a**ḡur **fá** **c**loḡ **i** **a**r **a** **m**abḡadair **g**eara,
 57 **ó**ir **vo** **g**éireadḡ **m**í **fá** **a**n **n**ead **v'**ár **c**óia **r**laítear **é**ireann
 58 **v'** **r**āḡbáil **m**e **l**inn **b**reair **n**-éireann **vo** **b**eiḡ **i** **m**óroáil **i**
 59 **v**Teamāiḡ **m**e **t**oḡa **m**íḡ **o**irra. **g**íḡeāḡ, **n**íoir **g**éir **m**í **ó**
 60 **a**imriri **c**oncūḡair **i** **l**eiḡ, **ó**ir **vo** **b**alḡuigēadḡ **b**réig-ḡealḡa
 61 **a**n **v**omāin **a**n **t**an **m**uḡadḡ **c**ríort. **a**ḡ **ro** **m**ann **v**eirḡmeadctā
 aḡ **a** **m**íḡuigēadḡ **g**urab **ó**'n **g**cloic **ro** **g**airítear **i**nir **fá**il
 63 **v'**éirinn [**a**máil **v**ouḡair **c**ionadḡ **r**ile] :—

An **é**loḡ **a**dā **m**óm' **v'**á **fá**il, **u**aiḡe **m**áirdear **i**nir **fá**il ;
ioir **v'**á **é**rāiḡ **t**uile **t**einm, **m**aḡ **fá**il **u**ile **ro**r **é**irinn.

- A**n **t**-oéctmáḡ **h**ainm, **m**uicir ; **a**ḡur **ir** **i**ad **c**lanā
 67 **m**íleadḡ **t**uḡ **a**n **t**-ainm **m**ir **u**irre, **m**il **m**angḡadair **i** **v**oir
 68 **i**nnce. **m**air **t**ángḡadair, **i**omoirro, **g**o **b**un **i**nnḡeir **s**lāiḡe,
 69 **v'**á **n**gairítear **c**uan **l**oḡa-ḡarḡman **i**noiu, **t**ionólaio **t**uadā
 70 **Dé** **D**anann **g**o **n**-a **n**oiraoiḡib 'na **g**coinne **a**nn, **a**ḡur **i**mirro

44. ran ccríc, F. ran críc, N; not in H. vo baḡ, F. 46. mḡre, C;
 mḡr, F; mḡro, N; mḡte, H. F, H, and N add vo t. v. v. 48. m, C;
 H omits from 7 ir é to 'na mḡ. 7 are fac fá ngoirítear, F; 7 ir é adḡar fá,
 N and H. 50. vo baḡ m ar éirinn, F. 51. meic, C. 52. airad, F.
 53. tuḡadair leo i n-éirinn, F, H, and N. 54. Sic C; ngoircī, N and H.
 N omits an. aḡur ainm eile vo goircī v. . . vobair h. b., F and H.
 55. uirre, F, N, and H. 57. gḡirioḡ, C. gḡeāḡ, H and N. gac, H.
 vo gḡeāḡ mí fō gac nead, F. 58. fear, H. 59. gḡim, F, N, and H.
 60. ale, C, N, H. 61. mann not in F, H, or N. veirḡmeadctā, F and H.
 63. Words in brackets from H; also in H 5. 32; ril airiḡe, F; N has

Dé Danann, that was in the land, who was called Banbha : it is she was wife to Mac Cuill, whose proper name was Eathúr. These three kings held the sovereignty of Ireland each year by turns ; and it is the name of the wife of each one of them would be on the island the year he was himself king. It is why the island is called Eire oftener than Fódhla or Banbha, because that is the husband of the woman whose name was Eire was king the year the sons of Míleadh came there.

The seventh name was *Inis Fail* ; and it is the Tuatha Dé Danann gave that name to it, from a stone they brought with them into it, which was called the Lia Fail : and ‘ *Saxum fatale*,’ i.e. ‘Stone of Destiny,’ Hector Boece calls it in the history of Scotland¹ ; and it was a stone on which were enchantments,² for it used to roar under the person who had the best right to obtain the sovereignty of Ireland at the time of the men of Ireland being in assembly at Tara³ to choose a king over them. However, it has not roared from the time of Conchubhar forward, for the false images of the world were silenced when Christ was born. Here is a verse of quotation proving that it is from this stone Ireland is called Inis Fail, as Cionaoth⁴ the poet said :—

The stone which is under my two heels, from it is named Inisfail ;
Between two shores of a mighty flood, the plain of Fál on all Ireland.

The eighth name was *Muicinis* ; and it is the children of Míleadh who gave it that name before they arrived in it. When, indeed, they had come to the mouth of Innbhear Sláinghe, which to-day is called the haven of Lochgarman,⁵ the Tuatha Dé Danann, with their druids, assemble to oppose

¹ *Alba*, gen. *Alban*, the native name of Scotland. ² *geasa*, prohibitions, *tabús*.

³ *Teamhuir*, gen. *Teamhrach*. ⁴ ‘Kinay or Keneth O’Hartagan,’ H. ⁵ *Loch gCarman*, i.e. Wexford.

ἀμαίλ δουδαίρε φίλε ράινιγε. 64. páim, F, H, and al. 65. αρ,
F and N. τέινη, sic H and N ; τέινη, C. κιοναοτ̃ cct., F and N.
67. ριυί, F. ινβιρ, F ; ιονβιρ, H, N, and al. 68. σλάιμε, C and N ;
σλάινγε, H and al. 69. αμυ, C ; ι n-ιυή, H. κιονοιλιτ, F. 70. co, F.
H and N add ριν ; F ροιν.

71 ὀριδοῦεαὶ ὀρρα, ἰοννυρ νά'ρὶ λέρῃ ὀόιῃ ἀν τ-οιλέαν ἀὲτ
72 ἀρ ὀρῃάιλεαρ μῠice, ζοναὸ ὠιμε ρῖν τυζαῶαρ μῠicῖνῃ
ρῖρ ἔρῖν.

74 Ἀν ναοῖαδὸ ἡανμ, 'Scotia'; ἀγυρ ἱρ ἰαὸ μic μῠileαὸ
τυζ ἀν τ-ανμ ρῖν ὠρῃe, ὁ η-α μάτῃρ, ὀ'ἀρ ὀ'ανμ
Scota, ἰνζεαν ῥάραο Nectonibyr; νό ἱρ ὠιμε τυζαῶαρ
77 Scotia ὠρῃe, ὁ ὀρῖζ ζυριαῖ ἰαὸ ρέιν Cineaὸ Scuit ὀ'η
Scitia.

79 Ἀν νεαῖαδὸ ἡανμ, 'hibernia'; ἀγυρ ἱρ ἰαὸ μic
80 μῠileαὸ τυζ ἀν τ-ανμ ρῖν ὠρῃe. Ζῖεαδὸ, ἀνερῖτεαρ
ζυριαῖ ὁ ἀῖανν ἀτά 'ραν Spáin ὀ'ἀρ ἡζαῖρτεαρ 'hiberyr'
82 τυζῇρ 'hibernia' ὠρῃe. Ἀνερῖτεαρ ρόρ ζυριαῖ ὁ
83 ἔῖβεαρ mac μῠileαὸ ζαῖρτεαρ 'hibernia' ὀι; ἀὲτ ἔεανδ,
ἀνερῖ Cormac ναοῖα mac Ḳuleannáin ζυριαῖ ὠιμε
85 ἀνερῖτεαρ 'hibernia' μῠα, ὀ'η ζοῖῃῃῃῃῃ Ζνευζαὲ ρο
'hiberos,' .i. 'occaryr' ἰ λαιῖν, ἀγυρ 'nydon,' .i. 'inrula';
ἰοναν ρῖν ηe α μῠάὸ ἀγυρ 'inrula occroentalyr,' εαῖον,
οιλέαν ἰαρῇαδ.

89 Ἀν τ-ανῃαδὸ ἡανμ νευζ, 'Iernia' ὁ ρέῖρ Ptolomeyr,
νό 'Iuernia' ὁ ρέῖρ Solinur, νό 'Iernia' ὁ ρέῖρ Clau-
vianur, νό 'Uernia,' ὁ ρέῖρ Eurdatiur. Μεαῖαμ ναὲ
92 ρῠῖλ ὁ ἔῖλλ 'ραν νεῖῃῃρ ἀτά ἰοῖρ να ἡύζαῖαῖῃ ρεο ὁ
93 ἔαοῖῃ ἀν ροαῖλ ρεο 'hibernia,' ἀὲτ νά'ρὶ ἔῖνεαῖαῖ ρῇεαὸ
ὁ ὀτάῖνῃ ἀν ροαῖλ ρέῖν; ἀγυρ, ὀ'ἀρ ρέῖρ ρῖν, ζο ὀτυζ ζαὲ
95 ἀον ρα λειτ ὀόῖῃ, ἀμυρ ὠαῖὸ ρέῖν ἀῖρ, ἰοννυρ ζυριαῖ νε ρῖν
96 τῃνῃ ἀν ἡαλαῖρτ ρεο ἀρ ἀν ὀροαῖλ.

Ἀν ὠαῖα ἡανμ νευζ 'Irin,' ὁ ρέῖρ Oisodorur Siculur.

Ἀν τρεαρ ἀνμ νευζ 'Irlandia'; ἀγυρ μεαῖαμ ζυριαῖ
ἔ ρῃτ ρα ὀτυζαὸ ἀν τ-ανμ ρῖν ὠρῃe, ὁ ὀρῖζ ζυριαῖ ἔ

71. ὀραοῖεαὲτα, H.

72. Sic C and N; μῠice, H. conaδ, F.

73. ἀρ ἀν οἰλέαν, F.

74. meic, C.

77. cine, C and H.

C, F, and N add here *Scota, Scyta*, not in H.

79. νεῖῃῃαδ, C and H.

80. ρῖ, C; ρῖν, H and N.

82. ἀρ ἔρῖν, F and H. ἀνερῖτεαρ, C;

ἀνερῖτο ὀρῖνζ, F, H, and *al*; ἀνερῖτεαρ ρόρ, C; ἀνερῖτο ὀρῖνζ εῖle, F;
ὀρεαμ, *al*. and H.

83. ζαῖρῇορ, C.

85. H continues thus, ὀ'η ρροαῖλ ἰβεῖρ

.i. ἰαρῇαδ.

89. *Juvernia*, H.

92. Sic C and N; ὀρῠῖλ, H. ραν νεῖρῖρ,

them there, and they practise magic on them, so that the island was not visible to them but in the likeness of a pig, so it is, therefore, they gave (the name) Muicinis¹ to Ireland.

The ninth name was *Scotia*; and it is the sons of Míleadh who gave that name to it, from their mother, whose name was Scota, daughter of Pharaon Nectonibus; or it is why they called it *Scotia*, because that they are themselves the Scottish race from Scythia.²

The tenth name was *Hibernia*; and it is the sons of Míleadh gave that name to it. However, it is said that it is from a river that is in Spain which is called Iberus³ (the name) *Hibernia* is given to it. It is said also that it is from Eibhear,⁴ son of Míleadh, it is called *Hibernia*; but, however, holy Cormac, son of Cuileannan, says, that why it is called *Hibernia* is from this compound Greek word 'hiberoc' (i.e. 'occusus' in Latin) and 'nyaon' (i.e. 'insula'); that is equivalent to saying '*insula occidentalis*,' i.e. 'western island.'

The eleventh name was *Iuernia*, according to Ptolemy, or *Iuerna*, according to Solinus, or *Ierna* according to Claudian, or *Vernia* according to Eustatius. I think there is no meaning in the difference which is between these authors concerning this word *Hibernia*, but that they did not understand whence came the word itself; and, accordingly, that each one of them separately gave a guess from himself at it, so that from that came this variation on the word.

The twelfth name was *Irin*, according to Diodorus Siculus.

The thirteenth name was *Irlanda*; and I think that the reason why that name was given to it is, because that

¹ Or, possibly, *Múich-inis*, isle of mist or fog, which Haliday and O'Mahony prefer. See *Múich-chiach* in the verses on Cashel, p. 124. Coneys gives *Múig Inis*; *múig*, gloom. ² *Cine Scuít*: 'Scota, Seyta,' note in MS. ³ *Ebro*.

⁴ i.e. Heber.

F and H. 93. ʳo leir, H and N.
1ʳ ʳe ʳn, F and H. 96. úʳ, al.

95. F omits ʳioʳ. *Hibernia*, al. ʳʳʳʳ

1 *I* mac *M*ilead ceuo tuine oo haðnaicead fa úir éireann
 2 oo clannadib *M*ilead, a³sur o'á méir rin oo hainmnigead
 3 an t-oiléan uaid : ionann, iomorro, 'i⁴rlanua' a⁵sur
 4 feadann *I*ri, óir ir ionann 'lanu' i mbeurla, a⁶sur fonn
 5 nó feadann i n⁷ðaeóeilg. *I*r móroe ir mearta ríinne
 6 an neit⁸reo, mar a⁹veir leabair árua m¹⁰áca surab ainm oo'n
 7 oiléan ro, *I*reo, eadon, uaid *I*ri, oo b¹¹ri¹²g surab ann atá
 8 feart nó uaid *I*ri.

An ceatramad hainm veug 'O¹³gigia' oo méir plu-
 9 tarcur : ionann, trá, 'O¹⁴gigia' i n¹⁵ðréigir a¹⁶sur 'i¹⁷nrula
 10 perantiqua,' eadon, oiléan nó-árraid ; a¹⁸sur ir cnearta
 11 an t-ainm o'Éirinn rin, oo b¹⁹ri²⁰g surab cian ó oo h²¹áitigead
 12 ar o²²túr í, a²³sur surab foirbte an ríi-eolar atá a²⁴g a
 13 rean²⁵caðadib ar óálaid a rean ó túr na n-aimreair, uaid
 14 i noiaid.

an dara halt.

a²⁶g ro ríor gac roinn o'á no²⁷earmad ar Éirinn.

2 An ceuo roinn : ir é *P*ar²⁸tolón oo roinn í 'na ceit²⁹re
 3 míuib, uir a ceat³⁰rai mac, oarb' anmanna *E*ri, *O*rba,
 4 fea³¹ron, a³²sur fea³³rigna. Tu³⁴g an céu³⁵míri o'Éri, mar atá,
 5 a b³⁶ruil ó *O*ileac Néro i o³⁷tuairceairt *U*lad³⁸ go h³⁹áit⁴⁰clia⁴¹t
 6 la⁴²igean. Tu⁴³g an o⁴⁴ra míri oo *O*rba, eadon, a b⁴⁵ruil ó
 7 áit⁴⁶clia⁴⁷t go hoiléan árua *N*eimead, o'á n⁴⁸ga⁴⁹irceair *O*iléan
 8 móri an b⁵⁰arraig. Tu⁵¹g an t⁵²reair míri o'fe⁵³ar⁵⁴on, ó'n *O*iléan

1. F inserts ar o²⁵túr before oo. sur, H and N (for oo ha.) 3. ir o²⁶arb
 surab ionann, F and N. 4. ða²⁷o²⁸óeilg, C; ða²⁹o³⁰óilcc, F. H omits after

ir. ir in³¹nearta, H and N; ar mearta, C. 5. neit³²eri, C and F.

neit³³iri, H. leabair árua³⁴áca, H; pra³⁵il³⁶iri árua³⁷áca, N. 6. From

uaid to atá omitted in H. F has in³⁸te for ann. 9. F omits trá. Sic H;

Ogygia, MS. iomorro, H. 12. foir³⁹re, F. 13. rean⁴⁰ca⁴¹óib, C.

a túr, F.

it was Ir, son of Míleadh, was the first man of the Clanna Míleadh who was buried under the soil of Ireland, and accordingly, the island was named from him: 'Irlanda' and 'land of Ir' being indeed equivalent, for '*land*' in English, and '*fonn*' or '*fearann*' in Gaelic are alike. The truth of this thing is the more admissible, since the book of Armagh says that a name for this island is Ireo, that is to say, the grave¹ of Ir, because that it is there is the sepulchre or grave of Ir.

The fourteenth name was *Ogygia*, according to Plutarch: indeed, 'Ogygia' in Greek and '*insula perantiqua*,' i.e. 'most ancient island,' are equivalent; and that is a suitable name for Ireland, because that it is long since it was first inhabited, and that perfect is the sound information which its antiquaries possess on the transactions of their ancestors from the beginning of eras, one after another.

SECTION II.

Here follows every division which was made on Ireland.

The first division, it is Partholon who divided it into four parts among his four sons, whose names were Er, Orba, Fearon, and Feargna. He gave the first part to Er, namely, all that is from Aileach Néid² in the north of Ulster to Athcliath of Leinster.³ He gave the second part to Orba, namely, all that is from Athcliath to Oiléan Arda Neimheadh, which is called Oiléan Mór an Bharraigh.⁴ He gave the

¹ *Uaigh*.

² i.e. *Griandán Ailigh*, near Derry.

³ i.e. Dublin.

⁴ Great Island (Barrymore) in Cork Harbour.

II. 2. F, H, and N insert *Éire* for *í*. 3. H omits after *mac. da ngoiri*, F. 4. *do'n mac da r b'áinm*, F and H. 5. *Δ ὕφοι*, C. 6. *don da r da mac da r b'áinm*, F. 8. *treas roinn don mac da r b'áinm*, F and H.

10 móir go hÁtcliaic Meadóruide ag Fáilinn. Tug an ceat-
10 maíad mír o'feargna, eadon, ó Meadóruide go hOileac
néio.

An uairia poinn: eadon, poinn Clainne Neimead. Triur
taoiriad do clannaid Neimead do poinn Éire eadonna i n-a
14 trí míuib:—"Beotac, Simeon, agus briosán a n-anmanna.
15 Gabair beotac ó tóirinn go boinn. Gabair Simeon ó
boinn go bealac cōnglair láim me corcaiz. Gabair
briosán ó bealac cōnglair go tóirinn i utairceair
cōnnaet.

19 An triear poinn ann ro: eadon, poinn fear mbolz.
20 Cúiz mic Deala, mic Loic, do manrao Éire i n-a cúiz
21 míuib eadonna, agus ir oíob rin gairtear na cúiz cúiz:
22 agus ir i rin poinn ir buaine do rinnead ar Éirinn maí,
amail doéarim go gíro o'á éir ro. Tiz Cambrienr leir
an poinn reo, 'ran leabair ro ríob do tuaragbail na
héireann, mar a n-abair:—"I gcúiz míuib, iomorro,
beagnac comtroma, (ar ré) do rinnead an éirí ro i
n-alló, mar atá, an dá múnain, Tuat-múná agus
28 Deir-múná, laigin, ulaid, agus Connaet." Ag ro na
29 cúiz taoriz o'fearuibolz do gab ceannar na gcúiz
gcúizead roin: Sláinge, Seangann, Fann, Seannann, agus
31 Ruirruide. Do gab Sláinge cúizead laigean, ó Oíreao-
áca go Cumair na oirí n-uirge; Gabair Fann cúizead
eacac Abraoruaid, ó Cumair na oirí n-uirge go bealac
34 cōnglair; Gabair Seangann cúizead cōnraoi mic Oáire,

10. don mac uar b'ainm, F. .i. mar atá, F. neimead and neimio, C and F. é. neimead, F. a oirí, C. 14. a n-a., not in F. 15. gabur, H; gabair, *hist. form*, C and F. 19. eadon mar atá, F. fear, C; beair, N. 20. meic, C. mic, C and *al.* Sie C; do poinn, F, H, and N. a gcúiz, C. 21. F omits 7 ir oíob rin. o'á ngoirtear, F and H; da ngoirí, N. coizead, H. 22. do rinnead, H and N. 28. Sie H and N; Connaet, F and H 5, 32; Connaetiz, C. 29. F omits o'f. b. here. an cuigior [cúicear, F] taoried, H. ceannar na gcúizead ro, F. 31. do gab S., C; gabair (*hist. form*) in the other cases. F, H, and N have do gab in all. 34. C inserts an. meic, C.

third part to Fearon, from the Great Island to Athcliath Meadhruidhe¹ at Galway.² He gave the fourth part to Feargna, namely, from Meadhruidhe to Aileach Néid.

The second division, that is, the division of the children of Neimheadh. Three leaders of the children of Neimheadh divided Ireland among them into three parts:—Beothach, Simeon, and Briotán their names. Beothach takes from Tóirinis³ to the Boyne.⁴ Simeon takes from the Boyne to Bealach Chonglais near to Cork. Briotán takes from Bealach Chonglais to Tóirinis in the north of Connacht.

The third division here, *i.e.* the division of the Firbolg. The five sons of Deala, son of Loch, divided Ireland into five parts among them, and it is those are called the five provinces, and it is that is the division which is the most permanent that was ever made in Ireland, as we shall shortly hereafter relate. Cambrensis agrees with this division in the book he wrote of an account of Ireland, where he says:—"In five parts, indeed, almost equal, (he says), this country was anciently divided, which are, the two Munsters, north Munster and south Munster, Leinster,⁵ Ulster, and Connacht.^a Here are the five leaders of the Firbolg who took the headship of those five provinces: Sláinge, Seangann, Gann, Geanann, and Rughruidhe.⁶ Sláinge took the province of Leinster, from Droicheadátha⁷ to Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge⁸; Gann takes the province of Eochaidh Abhradhruaidh, from Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge to Bealach Chonglais⁹: Seangann takes the province of Cúraoi, son of Dáire, from Bealach Chonglais to Luimneach;

a. In quinque enim portiones (inquit) fere aequales antiquitus haec regio divisa fuit; videlicet, in Momoniam duplicem, Borealem et Austrialem, Lageniam, Ultoniam, et Conaciam.

¹ Maaree, Clarin-bridge near Galway. ² *i.e.* Gaillimh. ³ Tory Island, off Donegal. ⁴ Boinn. ⁵ *Laighin* (*pl.*): *Ulaigh* (*pl.*): *Connachta* (*pl.*). When the word *Cúigeadh* (province, *lit.* fifth) is expressed before these names, they are in the *gen. pl.* ⁶ *i.e.* Rúry. ⁷ *i.e.* Drogheda. ⁸ An old name of Waterford Harbour: the confluence of three rivers. ⁹ A place near Cork, as above: (the way of Cú-glas).

ó ðealaó Æonglaif go Luimneac; gábaif Zeannann cúigeaó
 Æonnaóó ó Luimneac go Oíobaoif; gábaif Ruípuíóe
 cúigeaó Ulaó ó Oíobaoif go Oíoióeao-áta.

38 Má tá go n-abraio cuir vo na reanóaóaió gurab
 poinn tpeánaó vo bí ar Éirinn ioif tpi macaib Æarmanua
 40 milbeoil vo tusaóaió Dé Oanann, ní meafaim gur
 41 poinnuaar Éipe eaoorua, áóó if i mo ceofoaó gurab
 realaíóeaoó flaitif gáó pé mbliáóain vo bí eaoorua, vo
 péif maí aoubamamí tusaí aó a foillruígaó cpeáo ar a
 44 otugáar Éipe ar an gpióó péo níó-ra-mionca ioná fóóla
 nó banba.

An ceatramáó poinn: eaoon, poinn Ólainne Míleao.
 47 If i ceofoaó oíoioge pe reanóur gurab amlaíó vo poinnáó
 Éipe ioif Éibeai aóur Éipeamón:—a bpuil ó áócliaó
 49 aóur ó gáillim buó óear, aóur Eirgpi maóa vo teoíaimn
 eaoorua, aó Éibeai; aóur a bpuil ar rin buó tusaí, aó
 51 Eipeamón. Gíóeao, ní hí ro poinn vo pónaó eaoorua,
 52 amáil épuíóóam 'na óiaíó peo; áóó if amlaíó vo manrao
 53 Éipe:—oa cúigeaó Múman aó Éibeai; cúigeaó Æonnaóó
 aóur cúigeaó Laígean aó Eipeamón; aóur cúigeaó Ulaó
 aó Eibeai mac If, eaoon, mac a noearbpaóar: aóur
 56 oíoiog vo na huairlib táiois leó, i bpoáar gáó aoim oíóó
 i n-a poinn péin vo'n épió.

An cúigeaó poinn: eaoon, poinn Æarmanua aóur Sobairce.
 60 Vo poinn, ioorpio, Ceapmanua aóur Sobairce Éipe i noá
 leit eaoorua, eaoon, ó Innbeai Óolpá aó Oíoióeao-áta
 go Luimneac Múman, aóur an leaó buó tusaí aó Sobairce,
 aóur vo pinne oún ar a leit péin, eaoon, oún Sobairce.

38. *Sic* F; reanóurib, C. 40. mipeoil, F and C. 41. poimneuar,
 H; poimniotap, F. eaoorua, MS. 44. níora mionca má gairmóir,
 F and H. ní ra, C. goipóir f. nó b. ói. H. 5, 32. 47. vo pannaó, C; vo
 ponnaó, F; vo poimnió, H. 49. vo éóramn, C. 51. *Sic* C; vo pineao, H.
 52. épuíeoóam, F, H, and N. if amlaíó ro vo poinnáó é. leó, F. vo

Geanann takes the province of Connacht from Luimneach to Drobhaois¹: Rughruidhe takes the province of Ulster from Drobhaois to Droicheadátha.”

Although some antiquaries hold that it is a tripartite division which was on Ireland among the three sons of Cearmad Milbheoil of the Tuatha Dé Danann, I do not think that they divided Ireland among them, but it is my opinion that it is a permutation of the sovereignty each succeeding year which they had between them, according as we have said above, in showing why Eire is called to this country more frequently than Fodhla or Banbha.

The fourth division, that is, the division of the children of Míleadh. It is the opinion of some antiquaries that it is thus Ireland was divided between Eibhear and Eireamhón:—all that is from Athcliath and from Gaillimh² southwards, and Eisgir riadha for a boundary between them, to Eibhear; and what there is from that northwards to Eireamhón. However, this is not the division which was made between them, as we shall prove hereafter; but it is thus they divided Ireland:—the two provinces of Munster to Eibhear; the province of Connacht and the province of Leinster to Eireamhón; and the province of Ulster to Eibhear, son of Ir, *i.e.* their brother's son: and a party of the nobles who had come with them, in the company of each one of them in his own division of the country.

The fifth division, that is, the division of Cearmna and Sobhairce. Cearmna and Sobhairce, indeed, in [two] halves between them, namely, from Innbhear Colptha at Droichead-átha³ to Luimneach Mumhan,⁴ and the half which was north to Sobhairce, and he built a fortress in his own half, namely

¹ The river Drowes, between Donegal and Leitrim (Bundrowse). ² Dublin and Galway: *Eisgir riadha*, the Esker, a line of hills between these points.
³ Inver Colpa, near Drogheda. ⁴ *i.e.* Limerick of Munster.

ποιννιὸς ἑ. λεο, N.
 n-Δον F and H.

53. το βειτ Δγ ε., F, H, and N.
 60. λεαττὰς, F and H.

56. λειρ γαδ

63 ʒabair Cearmna an leat buò òear, aʒur vo punne óún
64 láim me fairrige éear, eadon, Óún Cearmna, rir a ráiòtear
65 Óún mic páoraid, i ʒeríc Cúirpeac i noiu.

66 An reirpadó poinn: eadon, poinn Uʒaine móir. Rannair
67 Uʒaine móir Éire i ʒcúiz mannaib rícead, roir an ʒcúizear
68 ar rícto vo élainn vo bí aize, amail cúirpeam ríor i ran
Réim ríozjurde.

An reactmáó poinn: eadon, poinn Cúinn Céadócáiz
aʒur Mógá Nuadóc. Vo poinn Conn aʒur Móg Nuadóc
72 Éire leatóc eadonria, mar atá, a bpuil ó ʒaillim aʒur
73 ó átccliat buò éuad, aʒur Eirizir maóa vo éorainn
74 eadonria, aʒ Conn; aʒur ir ve rin táiniz leat Cúinn vo
75 éabairic ar an taoib buò éuad; aʒur leat mógá aʒ
Móg Nuadóc; aʒur ir ve rin tugad leat mógá ar an
77 leit buò òear.

78 Tar éann, éana, ʒur cúirpear na react manna ro vo
79 ríonad ar Éirinn ríor i n-eaʒar, vo réir uir vo na nʒabál-
80 tar aʒur na n-aimpear, rillpead ar an nʒnát-poinn atá
81 ar Éirinn ó aimirir fear mboiz i leit, ó'r i ir mó atá ar
82 bun vo ríor, eadon, cúiz cúizir vo óéanaim ói amail
83 aoubramar. Aʒur ir ann bíoó comhoinn na ʒcúiz
84 ʒcúizead ro, aʒ liaz atá i n-Uirpeac, ʒo ríainiz Tuatál
85 Teactmar i bplaitéar, aʒur ʒur bean mír vo ʒac cúizead
86 mar fearann buir vo ʒac áiriziz ó'a mbiaó i n-Éirinn;
87 ʒurab ríob rin vo punnead an mío, amail foillpeocam
i bplaitéar Tuatál.

63. vo ʒab, F and H.
adairéar, F and H.

64. éear, not in H. a ainm, 7 ir rir, F.

65. amu, C; i n-uir, H; a móg, N.

66. uʒaine, C; iugaine, H. vo poinn, F and H.

67. 7 ríce, F.

68. H adds mac. irin, C; 'na óiair ro ran, F and H.

72. ón ʒ., F.

73. éorainn, MS.

74. vo leizean vo Conn, F and H.

75. taob,

MSS.; taob, H. H and F add .i. an mír ráiniz Conn.

77. leat for

leit, MS.

78. ʒor, MS.

79. *Sic* C, and H 5. 32; punnead, N and H.

80. marpadó rillpead, F.

81. ale, C; ille, H.

82. F, H, and N

add mar atá an poinn vo punneadair cúizear mac Deala mic loic.

Dún Sobhairce.¹ Cearmna takes the southern half, and he built a fortress beside the south sea, namely, Dún Cearmna, which to-day is called Dún-mic-Padraic, in De Courcy's country.

The sixth division, that is, the division of Ugaine Mór. Ugaine Mór divides Ireland in twenty-five parts, among the five and twenty children that he had, as we shall set down in the Roll of Kings.

The seventh division, namely, the division of Conn Céadchathach² and Mógh Nuadhat.³ Conn and Mógh Nuadhat divided Ireland into halves between them, that is to say, all that is from Gaillimh and from Athcliath northwards, and Eisgir riadha for a boundary between them to Conn: and it is from that came Leath Chuinn⁴ to be given to the side which was north; and Leath Mhógha⁵ to Mógh Nuadhat; and it is from that was given Leath Mhógha to the half which was south.

Notwithstanding, however, that I have set down in order these seven divisions which were made of Ireland, according to the sequence of the invasions and of the epochs, I shall return to the usual division which is on Ireland from the time of the Firbolg apart, for it is *it* is the most permanently established, namely, five provinces to be made of it, as we have said. And it is where the common centre of these five provinces was, at a pillar-stone which is in Uisneach,⁶ until that Tuathal Teachtmhar came into the sovereignty, and that he took away a portion of each province as mensal land for every high-king who should be in Ireland: so that it is of these Meath⁷ was formed, as we shall show in the reign of Tuathal.

¹ *i.e.* Dunseverick. ² *i.e.* hundred fighter, or hundred-battled. ³ *i.e.* servant or devotee of Nuadha: called also Eogan Mór. ⁴ Conn's half. ⁵ Mógh's half.

⁶ *i.e.* the hill of Usna, in Westmeath. ⁷ *i.e.* *Midhe*.

κόγσαδα, H. 83. ουβραμαδι, MS.; F, H, and N add εταρ. 7 ιρανν βαοι, C., ιρ ε λιτ η-α ραιβε, F and H. 84. *Sic* in H and N; λις, C.

85. *Sic* C; ι η-ερινν, F, H, and N. 86. το, *sic* H; τα, C, F, and N.

σαμβειτ, C, N, and H. 87. F adds, τα ειρ το, ας λαβαιτε αρ ε. τ.

AN TREAS AIT.

DO mhionroinn ar an mÍde, agus ar na cúigeadóibh ann ro.

2 Doḡéan anoir mhionroinn ar an mÍde, agus ar na
3 cúigeadóibh ar céana; agus doḡéar torac na ionna ro
4 do'n mÍde, go bfairnéirtear a fearainn, do b'íḡ surab
5 í fearainn buirḡ n'íḡ éireann í, do n'íḡ na nḡaeḡeal,
6 agus go mbíḡ r'ar ḡan n'íḡeal, ḡan r'arac, ḡan c'ain
7 ó neac i n-Éirinn, ac' ó n'íḡ éireann amáin. O'c' t'aríoc'ā
8 deus l'ion a fearainn; t'aríoc'ā baile 'ran t'aríoc'ā-c'eo n'íḡ;
9 o'ā f'airn' deus fearainn i ran mb'ail, do n'íḡ an t'rean-
10 c'ar, agus r' f'ic'eo ac'ar 'ran t'reirn'ḡ. T'arí f'ic'eo agus
11 t'arí c'eo f'airneac fearainn i ran t'aríoc'ā c'eo am'ail
12 rin. Ceir' f'ic'eo agus ceir' c'eo agus r' m'ile f'airneac
13 fearainn i ran mÍde uile, do n'íḡ an l'arín reo. I' uime
14 ḡairtear mÍde o'i, do b'íḡ surab do m'íde ḡac c'uirḡ do
15 bean Tuacal Teac't'ar í. N'ó i' uime ḡairtear mÍde
16 o'i, ó mÍde mac b'arac, m'ic Deaḡ'arac, p'aríom-t'aroi
17 clainne Neimeac; agus i' l'ar do r'aríoc'eo an c'eo
18 t'ame i n-Éirinn i'ar t'arac clainne Neimeac, agus l'arín re
19 h'aríneac do r'aríoc' í. Do b'ionn'ar clainna Neimeac an
20 tuac' fearainn b'í ann rin o'ā, agus o'n t'aroi rin ḡairtear
21 mÍde o'i. Agus n'í m'ar' o'fearainn 'ran mÍde, mu'n am r'oin,
22 ac' an don tuac' r'aríar'ite, n'ó ḡar c'uir Tuacal Teac't-
23 m'ar m'íde n'ó m'ineal ḡac c'uirḡ l'ar, am'ail ro m'aríom.

III. 1. doḡén, MS.; doḡeunam, F; doḡéanam, N. 3. do b'ér, MS.;
tabram, H and N. F reads ar t'ar tabram torac don m., and omits na
ionna ro. 4. go n-áirnéirtear, C; 7 deanam fairnéir, F N, and H.
Other variants here in MSS., but unimportant. 5. nḡaeḡeal, C. F reads
i' é l'ion a fearainn, 7c. 8. t'aríoc'eo baile, C and H. c'eo, C.,
wanting in H. 10. Sic' H; ran f'airn'ḡ, C. 11. rin, C; ran, H and N.
14. H adds .i. do m'ineal ḡac c'uirḡ. c'oir'eo, F. 16. m'ac, MSS.,
C and H. m'ic, *ib.* 17. MSS. Neim'eo. r'aríoc'eo, C. 18. F, H,
and N add m'nte. 7 i' l'arín re, F. 19. r'aríoc'eo, C; do r'aríoc'eo an t'ame
rin l'ar, H. do h'aríoc'eo, F. Neim'eo, F. 20. ba'oi, C. ac' l'arín re

SECTION III.

Of the subdivision of Meath and of the provinces here.

I shall now make the subdivision of Meath and of the provinces also ; and I shall give the beginning of this division to Meath until its lands are described, because it is the mensal land of the king of Ireland, according to the Gael, and that it used to be free, without obligation, without control, without tax from any one in Ireland, except from the king of Ireland alone. Eighteen 'triochas'¹ the extent of its land ; thirty 'bailes'² in the 'triocha-céd' of them ; twelve 'seisreachs'³ of land in the 'baile,' according to the ancient record, and six score acres in the 'seisreach.' Three score and three hundred 'seisreachs' of land in the 'triocha-céd' accordingly. Four score and four hundred and six thousand 'seisreachs' of land in all Meath, according to this computation. It is why it is called Meath, because that it is from the neck⁴ of each province Tuathal Teachtmhar cut it. Or it is why Meath is called to it from Midhe, son of Brath, son of Deaghfhath, chief druid of the children of Neimheadh ; and it is by him was kindled the first fire in Ireland, after the coming of the children of Neimheadh ; and hard by Uisneach he kindled it. The children of Neimheadh bestowed on him the 'tuath'⁵ of land which was there, and from that druid it is called Midhe. And there was not, about that time, of land in Meath, but the one 'tuath' aforesaid, until Tuathal Teachtmhar put a 'meidhe' or neck of every province with it, as we have said.

¹ *Tríochoa* or *tríochoa-céd*, a cantred, a district.

² A townland, a farm-stead.

³ A plowland.

⁴ *Meidhe*.

⁵ A district.

húirneac do thíbe, F and H. F omits bí annrín dó 7 ; and adds 7 map rín do goircti m. ói. 21. an trídé rín, F, H, and N. 22. aitháin o'á n goircti an thíbe, F, H, and N. 23. muinél, C. le, C. Sic C ; H and F read go haimrín t. t. léir beanaó meirde do gac cúigeaó leir go noéaruaó an thíbeir ; n-a fpuil oét tríoča véas innce.

- 25 'Do teorannadé na míde ann go mair na cúigeadaib,
amháil 'do oruigh Tuadál Teadémar; .i. mar éirí ó'n
Sionainn roir go hácliaic, ó ácliaic go habdinn Ríge,
ó abdinn Ríge riar go Cluain Connradé, ó Cluain Connradé
29 go hácl an mairinn fíancadís, agus go cumair Cluana
hlorair, ar rin go Tócar Cairbre, ó Tócar Cairbre go
Cíannadís Síreille, go Druim Cuilinn, go bhorra, gur an
32 abdinn 'ó' ngarítear abdinn Cár, gur an Sionainn
33 buó éad, go Loc Rib, agus na hoilem uile ir leir an
34 míde ias: agus an tSionainn go Loc bó veaig, ar rin go
maodail, ar rin go hácl-luain, ar rin go Sgarib uadairadís,
36 go Druim leatán, go roice an mág, go cumair Cluana
37 heoir, go Loc-ó-eun, go mág Cnogba, go Duibh, go
Linn-ácl-an-Dail ar Sliab Fuar, go mág an Córnamadís
i gCill-tíle, go Snám Eoghadair, go Cumair, agus ó
40 Cumair go Ure, amháil aoir an rannad:—

ó Loc bó veaig go bhorra, ó'n Sionainn roir go fairrige,
go cumair Cluana hlorair, 'r go cumair Cluana hairve.

- 43 Trí éirí veug i gcorp na míde féin, agus cúig éirí
44 i mbreagadib, amháil aoirítear i rna rannadib reo ríor:—

Trí éirí veug 'ran míde, mar aoir gac doim-fíle; -
Cúig éirí i mbreagadís maid—ir meadair é re heoladib;
Cíoc míde inneorad oadib, agus cíoc breag go mór-ghaoi;
ó Sionainn na ngaríra nglan, go fairrige—do feadamar;
fir éadad ar imeall buó éad, agus Cairbre go nglan-buad;
go Lion gac raicte 'r gac noam, fir breag go nuige an Cárán.

25. ag go 'do, F. éorannadé, F; teorannadé, H; éorannadé, C.
29. fíancadís, C. 32. re ráidítear, F and H. go roice, F, H,
and al. 33. F and H add uile. 34. veircc, F; veirg, N and H.
36. ar rin repeated. ar rin go roice an moig, H and N. go nuice an moig, F.
37. eoir, H; heoir C; eoir, F and N. 40. Uire, C and N; Ure, H and
al. file, F, N, and H. 41. veircc, F. 43. vécc, F. 44. a mbreagadib,
N; i mbreagadís, H. amháil aoir an file, F and H. ir na, F. 45. éiríle,
MS. 46. ir cúig. i mbreagadís mbuig, H and al.; mbuig, F and N.
F reads, oir éirí veug acá rna m., mar acá a trí vécc a ccorp na m.
féin. 49. air imeall éad, H; ra éad, F and N. go lán buad, al.
go lion go raicte na noam, N and al.; raicib, H.

Of the boundary of Meath with the provinces here, as Tuathal Teachtmhar ordained; *i.e.* as one goes from the Shannon¹ east to Dublin,² from Dublin to the river Righe,³ from the river Righe west to Cluain-Connrach,⁴ from Cluain-Connrach to Ath-an-mhuilinn-Fhrancaigh,⁵ and to the confluence of Cluain-Ioraird,⁶ from that to Tóchar Cairbre,⁷ from Tóchar Cairbre to Crannach of Géisill⁸ to Druimchuilinn,⁹ to Birr, to the river which is called Abhainnchara¹⁰ to the Shannon northwards, to Loch Ribh,¹¹ and all the islands belong to Meath: and the Shannon to Loch-Bó-dearg,¹² from that to Maothail,¹³ thence to Athluain,¹⁴ thence to upper Sgairbh,¹⁵ to Druimleathan,¹⁶ till one reaches the Magh,¹⁷ to the confluence of Cluain-cois,¹⁸ to Loch-dá-eun, to Magh Cnoghbha, to Duibhir, to Linn-átha-an-daill on Sliabh Fuaid,¹⁹ to Mágh-an-chosnamhaigh at Cillshléibhe,²⁰ to Snámh Eugnachair, to Cumar, and from Cumar to Life:²¹ as the ancient writer says—

From Loch-bó-dearg to Biorra, from the Shannon east to the sea,
To the confluence of Cluain-ioraird, and to the confluence of Cluain-airde.

Thirteen ‘triochas’ in the body of Meath itself, and five ‘triochas’ in Breagh, as is said in these verses below—

Thirteen ‘triochas’ in Meath, as every poet says ;
Five ‘triochas’ in rich Breagh’s plain—it is a memory with the learned ;
The territory of Meath I will tell to you, and the territory of Breagh most pleasant,
From Shannon of the fair gardens to the sea—we have known it—
The men of Teathbha²² on the northern border, and Cairbre of bright victory;
With abundance of bee-swarms and of oxen, (¿) the men of Breagh²³ (possess) as far as the Casan.²⁴

¹ *Siona*. ² *Athcliath (Duibhlinne)*. ³ The Rye Water. ⁴ Cloncurry. ⁵ A ford of the Boyne near Clonard. ⁶ Clonard. ⁷ The Togher or Causeway of Carbury, Co. Kildare. ⁸ *Crannach*, a place (of trees) near Géisill in King’s Co. ⁹ Drumcullen, near Birr. ¹⁰ Owenacharra, near Ballymahon. ¹¹ *i.e.* Loch Ree. ¹² Loch Boderg, on the Shannon. ¹³ Mohill. ¹⁴ Athlone. ¹⁵ Scariff (¿). ¹⁶ Drumlane. ¹⁷ Moy (¿). ¹⁸ Clones. ¹⁹ A mountain, Co. Armagh. ²⁰ Killeavy, Co. Armagh. ²¹ Liffey. ²² ‘Teffia,’ a district in Westmeath. ²³ Magh Breagh, or Breaghmhagh, the plain between Liffey and Boyne. ²⁴ Annagassan, in Co. Louth. This line is very obscure.

51 Do rionnadh an míde o'á éir ro, le hAod Oirionne, ní
52 éireann, uirí o'á m'ac Donnchadh mic Dómnail, (fá ní
53 éireann uirí Aod Oirionne); Conchubair agus Oilíoll a
54 n-anmanna. Tug an leat idiréad o'fíor oíob, agus an
55 leat oiréad o'o'n fíor eile, ionnug gur leat an uirí
56 rín uí ó rín i leat; agus ír innce atá an Ríogóir,
 Teandair.

Do ríon cúigí Connacht ann ro.

59 Cúigeadh Connacht ó Luimneach go Dromadair: naoi gcéad
60 bailé baidéatá atá innce, agus uicé uiríochá fícheo rín; agus
 uicé mbailé fícheo 'ran uiríochá-céad oíob, agus o'á fíerí
 uicé fíerí fíerí 'ran mbailé. Sé fíerí acra 'ran fíerí:
63 o'at gcéad agus uicé míle fíerí fíerí fíerí i gConnachtaib
 uile. Ír uime fíerí Connachta uí: ionmíad uiríochá
 atá atá uirí uirí o'á uirí uirí o'á uirí uirí uirí uirí
 Cícheallach agus Conn a n-anmanna. Do ríad Conn
 ríachta mór uiríochá an cúigí uirí uiríochá, gionad
68 uie uie hainmíchead Connachta, eadon, ríachta Cúinn. Ní
69 ír uime fíerí Connachta, .i. Conn-uicé, eadon, clanna
70 Cúinn, óir ír ionann uicé agus clann: agus uie b'í fíerí
71 uie clanna Cúinn uie áirí an cúigeadh, m'í atá uiríochá
72 uicé Míchead, fíerí Connachta uíob. Rannair
73 uicé fíerí cúigeadh Connacht i n-a uirí uiríochá uirí

51. uie ríannadh, C. uie uiríochá, F, H, and N. 52. uirí, MS.
 Sic N and H; ba, C. 53. Sic N and H; Oilíoll, C. 54. i.e. fíerí.
 uicé ó fíerí uile, H. 55. 7 uie leat, &c., F. 56. uíob ó fíerí
 alle, F; uíob ó fíerí a leat, N; i leat; ale, C, &c. 59. Cúigíoch,
 C. 60. baidéatá, C. fíeríochá, N; fíerí, H; 20, C. atá innce,
 N and H; adding 7 uicé mbailé fíerí 'ran uiríochá céad uíob, 7 o'á
 fíerí uicé fíerí fíerí 'ran mbailé, fíerí fíerí acra 'ran fíerí, 7c., as above.
63. atá, H and N. 68. 7 ír uie rín uie leat, F and H. 7 ír uie rín uie leat
 Connachta u'o'n uiríochá, H. 69. F adds uíob; Connachtaib uíob, H.
70. Six words not in H. 71. clann, H and N. 72. Sic C; eadach, al.;

Meath was divided after this by Aodh Oirdnidhe, king of Ireland, between the two sons of Donnchadh son of Dómnall (who was king of Ireland before Aodh Oirdnidhe); Conchubhar¹ and Oilioll their names. He gave the western half to one of them, and the eastern half to the other man, so that that division adhered to it from that out: and it is in it is the royal seat, Tara.²

Of the division of the province of Connacht³ here.

The province of Connacht from Limerick⁴ to Droghada: nine hundred 'bally-betags'⁵ that are in it, and that is thirty 'triochas'; and thirty 'bailes' in each 'triocha-céd' of them, and twelve 'seisreachs' of land in the 'baile.' Six score acres in the 'seisreach': eight hundred and ten thousand 'seisreachs' of land in all Connacht. It is why it is called Connacht: a contention of magic which took place between two druids of the Tuatha Dé Danann, Cithneallach and Conn their names. Conn brought a great snow round about the province through art magic, so that from it was named Connacht, *i.e.* Conn's snow. Or it is why it is called Connacht, *i.e.* *Conn-iocht*, namely, the children of Conn, for *iocht* and '*clann*'⁶ are equivalent: and because that they are the children of Conn who inhabited the province, that is to say, the race of Eochaidh Moighmheadhón, they are called Connachta.⁷ Eochaidh Feidhleach divides the province of Connacht in three parts among three. He gave to Fidheach, son of Fiach, of the men of the Craobh, from Fidhic to

¹ *i.e.* Connor or Conachar.

² *Teamhair.*

³ *i.e. vulg.* Connaught.

⁴ *i.e. Luimneach*, as above.

⁵ *Baile biadhthaigh*, a division of land in ancient Ireland.

⁶ *Clann*, *i.e.* children, race, descendants: *clanna*, pl.

⁷ *Connachta*,

a plural form, like *Laighin*, *Ulaidh*, *Breagha*, &c.

74 ٲրւար. Կոյ օ'բրօւակ մակ քէյշ, օ'քարաւծ նա արաօիւե, օ
75 քիօւ ցօ Լումնեակ. Կոյ օ'Եօկաւօ Ալակ, Լորրար Ծօմնանն,
76 օ ցալլւմ ցօ Ծւիծ ասոյ ցօ Ծրօծաօր. Կոյ օօ Էննե մակ
Ծօննրակ, մակ Տաւծ, ասոյ քան-տալա Կաօրեան օ քիօւ
78 ցօ Կաւմար Ծրօշա մաօ : Իր Ի Կրալակաւ ա միօշքօր.

Ծօ մօմն ակիշօ Ալակ առն քօ.

80 Կւիշեակ Ալակ օ Ծրօծաօր ցօ հլոնեար Ծօլքա, ակիշ
81 արօկա օւշ ալ քիօւ ; ոօ ա քէ օւշ ալ քիօւ ալա առն.
82 Ոաօ Խքիօւ ասոյ ոաօ ցէակ Խալե Խալօլակ առն. Կր
քիօւ ոաօ ցէակ ասոյ օա միլե օւշ քիրքեակ քարաւոն Ի
քան ցակիշեակ քօ ալե. Իր ալմե ցարքեար Ալակօ օիօծ, օ'ն
85 Խրօլալ քօ օլլ-քալէ, .ա. մօր-լոննար, օ'ա ակ Ի ցէլլ ցար
86 մօրլոննարակ Ալակօ օօ Էաօիծ էրշ ասոյ քրքիօւ. Կար-
Խալօ առ քանն քօ ցարակ լոնանն քալէ ասոյ լոննար :—

Կարաւոն Լաւ Լաւար Կար օրօ, ալ Լօրշ Կաւման օիօշակշարշ ;
Կարաւոն քօ ցալ քալոտ առ քալէ ; Կարաւոն քօ Խքալէ Լօրա Լրօ.

90 Ոօ Իր ալմե քօ ցարքեակ Ալակօ օիօծ, օ օլլաւ քօօլա,
91 մակ քալակօ քլոնն-քօլակշ, աւալ Կարքար առ քանն
քօ :—

օլլաւ քօօլա քօլար-ցալ, ալօ քօ հալմնիշեակ Ալակօ,
Լար Խքիւ-քիր Կաւմարակ նա օրքալ, Իր Լիր ալ օւր քօ հօրքեակ.

94 Կար Էաւման մակա ասոյ Ալեակ Ոէրօ ա միօշքօր.

Ծօ մօմն ակիշօ Լալշեան առն քօ.

Կւիշեակ Լալշեան, օ Էրակշ Լոնեար Ծօլքա ցօ Կաւար նա
97 օրքի ո-ալքե, ալոն-արօկա օւշ ալ քիօւ առն. Կէլ մԽալե

74. օ'բրօւե, C; օօ քիօլակ, H; օօ քիօւ, F and N. մակ, MS. քէյշ, H;
քէյշ, C and N. 75. քիօլակ, H; քիրօւ, N. 76. օն ց., F.
78. Խրօշա մաօ, H. ար, F; 7 Իր Ի, H. 80. Կօլքա, al. 81. Sic N
and H; ար է օշ ալ 20 C. Լոնե, F, H, and N. 82. Խալակշ, C;
Խալակշ, H; Խալակշ, N. ալա Լոնե, F, H, and N. ալա ա ցակիշեակ Ալակ
ալե, H. 85. ակ, C. ցօր, C. 86. ցար մօր Լոննար ակիշօ Ալակօ, օօ
Լէլէ ա հէրշ 7 ա քրքիօւ, F and H. N reads ալ քօ քիրքիօլէ ալ ա
քիօլոն, 7c. քիօլակշ, F. These words and the verse are omitted in H.

Limerick. He gave to Eochaidh Alath, Iorras Domhnann,¹ from Galway to Dubh and to Drobhaois. He gave to Tinne, son of Connrach, Magh Sainbh, and the old districts of Taoidhe from Fidhic to Teamhair brogha-niadh: it is Cruachan² was its royal seat.

Of the division of the province of Ulster here.

The province of Ulster from Drobhaois³ to Innbhear Cholptha,⁴ five and thirty 'triochas'; or six and thirty that are in it. Nine score and nine hundred 'bally-betags' in it. Three score nine hundred and twelve thousand 'seisreachs' of land in all this province. It is why they are called Ulaidh,⁵ from this word '*oll-sháith*,' i.e. great plenty, signifying that Ulster is very rich with regard to fish and cattle. This verse testifies that *sdith* and *ionnmhas* (treasure) are equivalent:—

Wednesday Judas transgressed his order, following demons vengeful-fierce;

Wednesday he became eager for treasure; Wednesday he betrayed Jesus the exalted.

Or it is wherefore they are called Ulaidh, from Ollamh Fodhla, son of Fiachaidh Fionnscothach, as this verse certifies:—

Ollamh Fodhla of prudent valour, from him were named (the) Ulaidh,

After the real assembly of Tara of the tribes, it is by him it was first appointed.

And Eamhain Mácha⁶ and Aileach Néid⁷ its royal seats.

Of the division of the province of Leinster here.

The province of Leinster from the strand of Innbhear Cholptha to Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge, thirty-one 'triochas' in

¹ *Erris*, Co. Mayo.

² *Cruachan*, i.e. Rathcroghan in Roscommon.

³ Drowes, as above.

⁴ *Innbhear Cholptha* (or *Colpa*), the 'inver,' i.e.

'fiord' or firth of Colpa, the mouth of the Boyne.

⁵ Ulster, plural form.

⁶ i.e. *Emania*, or the 'Navan' fort, near Armagh.

⁷ See note, p. 105.

90. ξοιρτιορ, H and N.

91. ριονν-, N; ριον-, C. Δς ρο ρειρμιρεαετ αρ

ρην, F.

94. Οιλιοε, C, &c. Διλεαε, *al*. This line is not in F. H and *al*

read ρα ρριοννλονγρριρε ρα βι ι η-υιταιβ ι η-αλλεο, ι. 7c.; μαρ ατα, *al*;
not in N. ατα ιννε, F, N, and H. 97. ατα ιννε, F.

it. Nine hundred and thirty 'ballybetaghs' that: eleven thousand one hundred and sixty 'seisreachs' in this whole province. It is why they are called Laighin,¹ from the broad green spears which the Dubh-Ghaill² brought with them into Ireland, when they came with Labhraidh Loingseach: *laighean* and *sleagh* are, indeed, equivalent. And because that these spears had flat broad heads to them, it is from them the province was named. After the slaying of Cobhthach Caoilbhréagh, king of Ireland in Dionnriogh, Leinster took its appellation. It is to show that it is from these spears Leinster was named, that this verse was made:—

Two hundred and twenty hundred Galls,³ with broad spears with them hither;
From those spears, without blemish, of them the *Laighin* were named.

Two chief seats were indeed in Leinster, in which its kings used to reside, namely Dionnriogh⁴ and Nás.⁵

Of the division of the province of Eochaidh Abhradhruaidh here.

The province of Eochaidh Abhradhruaidh,⁶ from Cork⁷ and from Limerick east to Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge; thirty-five 'triochas' in it. Ten ['ballys'] seven score and nine hundred 'bally-betaghs' that are in it. Six hundred and twelve thousand 'seisreachs' of land that are in east Munster. Two royal seats of residence the kings of this province had, namely, Dún gCrot and Dún Iasgaigh.⁸

¹ Leinster, plural form.

² Dark (or black) foreigners, probably from Gaul.

³ Gall here has its original meaning, a native of Gaul.

⁴ An ancient seat of

the kings of Leinster, near Leighlin.

⁵ *Nás* (Laighean), i.e. Naas.

⁶ The

eastern half of Munster, so named from a king: Eochaidh, gen. Eachach.

⁷ i.e. *Corcach*, gen. -*aighe*, dat. -*aigh*, fem.; *Luimneach*, gen. -*nigh*, masc.

⁸ Dungrod, in the glen of Aherlow: Cathair-Dún-iasgaigh is the full name of Cahir.

and H. 19. $\beta\iota\alpha\tau\tau\alpha\iota\varsigma$, C; $\beta\iota\alpha\tau\upsilon\iota\varsigma$, H. $\alpha\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\iota\eta\eta\tau\epsilon$, sic in MSS. and H.

21. $\text{co}\eta\eta\eta\eta\eta\eta\eta\eta$, F and H.

22. $\iota\alpha\tau\tau\alpha$, C; $\iota\alpha\tau\upsilon\iota\varsigma$, H.

Do roinn cúigibh éiríodai mic Dáire ann ro.

24 Cúigeadh éiríodai mic Dáire ó bealaic éiríodai [as
Corcaig] go Luimneach, agus ó Luimneach iad go hiarthar
26 éiríodai. Cúig triobla deug ar fícho ann : a veic, reat
bhícho, agus naoi gcéad baile biaidic ann rin. Sé céad
28 agus dá míle deug reiríodai feadainn atá 'ran múnain
tíar. Dá míogbóir coinnuighe do bíodh as míogbáibh an cúigibh
reo i n-áilín, mar atá, Dún gcláire agus Dún Eodair
máighe.

31 Dá fliocht do bíodh i reilbh an dá cúigeadh ro múnain, mar
32 atá, fliocht Dáiríne agus fliocht Deirgíne, go haimhri
33 Oiliolla Óloim, do fliocht Deirgíne, do gáib ceannar an
dá cúigeadh, iad n-ionnabhadh mic Con a héirínn, do bí do
fliocht Dáiríne. Agus do fáigibh ceannar an dá cúigeadh
as a fliocht féin ó rin anall ; i maille re feadairíodai,
gáib re nglín, do veic as fliocht Eodair múnain mic
Oiliolla Óloim, agus as fliocht Éiríodai Caid, (an
39 daia mac o'Oilíoll Óloim), i bfeadairíodai dá cúigeadh
múnain.

40 Na ceiríne míogbóirí feadairíodai fá míogbóirí coinn-
41 nuighe do míogbáibh an dá cúigeadh reo, go haimhri Cuirí mic
Luigheach do veic i bfeadairíodai múnain. Óir ír re n-á-
43 linn fíric Caidéal ar tóir ; agus ír é fá haimh do'n áit
44 re' fíric Caidéal Caidéil Caidéil iníon, Síodóirí. Do gairí
45 fíric leac na gcláir agus Dóirí míogbóirí do'n ionad
ceannar, óir do bádaí ionad coillteadh tinníoll an

23. meic, MS. 24. as Corcaig, added in F and H. 26. atá innte,
N and H. veic mbailé, F. 28. ír íad dá, F and H. 31. óir dá, F and H.
32. Dáiríne, F. 33. F and H insert do bí. 34. meic, MS.
39. After Oilíoll, H and N read ar a bfuil fliocht. 40. coinnuighe, C ;
H reads ír íad na ceadair míogbóirí feadairíodai fá míogbóirí coinnuighe.
41. meic, MS. 43. Caidéil, C, H, and N. 43. ó éir, C ; ar tóir, N
and al. ; ar tóir, H. 44. da ngoiríodai, H and N. daia, C and N ;
i n-íon, H. 45. leac na gcláir, not in H.

Of the division of the province of Cúraoi son of Dáire here.

The province of Cúraoi son of Dáire from Bealach Chonglais¹ to Limerick, and from Limerick west to the western land of Ireland. Thirty-five 'triochas' in it: one thousand and fifty 'bally-betags' in that. Twelve thousand six hundred 'seisreachs' of land that are in west Munster. Two royal seats of residence the kings of this province anciently had, namely, Dún gCláire² and Dún Eochair Mhaighe.³

There were two races who used to be in possession of these two provinces of Munster, that is to say, the race of Dáirfhine and the race of Deirgthine, up to the time of Oilioll Ólom of the race of Deirgthine who took the chieftaincy of the two provinces, having banished from Ireland Mac Con, who was of the race of Dáirfhine. And he left the chieftaincy of the two provinces with his own posterity from that out: by way of alternation to be with the race of Eoghan mór son of Oilioll Ólom, and with the race of Cormac Cas (second son of Oilioll Ólom), every generation by turns, in the sovereignty of the two provinces of Munster.

It is the four royal seats aforesaid which were the chief mansions of residence for the kings of these two provinces till the time of Corc, son of Lughaidh,⁴ being in the sovereignty of Munster. For it is during his time Cashel became known first; and Siothdhruim was the name for the place which to-day is called the Rock of Cashel. The same place used also to be called Leac na gcéad and Druim Fiodhbhuidhe,⁵ for there were many woods round about that

¹ Near Cork, as above.

² Near Duntryleague, Co. Limerick. See Book of

Rights, notes, pp. 92, 93.

³ *Brúghriogh*, i.e. Bruree.

⁴ *Lughaidh*, gen.

Luighdheach.

⁵ These three names 'Fairy-ridge': 'Flagstone of the hundreds'; and 'Woody ridge' were given to Carraig Chaisil, or the Rock of Cashel: also called Carraig Phádraic, or St. Patrick's Rock. Caiseal signifies the enclosing wall or rampart of a monastery or city: *caisléan* (*dim.*), a castle or stone fort. The derivation *cios-díl*, quoted above, is not tenable.

48 oriomá roim i n-ainmhirí Cúirc. Tansgadh, tríd, v́a
 49 muidé v́o bídá v́o a v́oirc fá caillicib an oriomá ro
 50 mu'n am roim, marí atá muidé ní v́ Éile, Cioláirín a
 51 ainm, asur muidé ní v́ muidéiríe-tíre, v́a nsgairéar
 52 Urimúma, Ouiríre a ainm-roim. V́o bádair as aicé v́o na
 53 tula fá v́a ní v́e, sur tairéalbád v́o v́oib v́ealib bu v́o com-
 54 glan nír an nsgéin, asur bu v́o binne ioná gac ceol v́a
 55 baile, asur as tairingíre bádairíe v́o tairé an. asur
 56 ír v́ealib v́o bí an, Uicir, aingéal bádairíe féin. Íar
 57 bídá v́o tair a n-áir v́a v́oicéib v́o na muidéib, noctair
 58 an ní v́o féo v́a v́oicéiríe v́o féin. Íar noctair na rceul
 59 ro go Coric mac Luigéad, tíg gan fúiréad go Síotóruim,
 60 asur v́o rinne longóir an, v́a nsgairéiríe Lior na
 61 laóiríe; asur ár mbeir 'na ní v́o Múman v́o, ír ár an
 62 gairíe v́a nsgairéar Cuiríe bádairíe anoir v́o glacá v́o
 63 a cior ní v́o. Ír áiré gairéar Cuiréal v́o'n cuiríe
 64 rin, óir ír ionann Cuiréal asur Cuiríe: áil, ionóiríe, ainm
 65 v́o cuiríe; gona v́o áiré rin gairéar Cuiréal, eadon,
 66 cuiríe an cior, v́o'n áir rin.
 67 as ro v́ealíe ár an ní v́o féo, ár an v́o v́o v́o
 68 tair, 'Cuiréal caitíe clann Múma,' v́o rinne Ua
 69 Dubgáin:—

Coric mac Luigéad laóiríe an fáir, céiríe-ríe ro fúir i gCuiréal;
 fá muidéiríe v́o bí an baile, go bídair é an v́a laóiríe.
 muidéiríe ní v́ muidéiríe i n-óir, Ouiríre a ainm 'r ní heugóir;
 'S Cioláirín tairéiríe ní v́, muidéiríe ní v́ Éile oiríe.
 Ír íar fúir fá an baile ár v́o ír i nÓruim fúiríe.
 Óruim fúiríe gan loct lib, ionáiríe le Coric Cuiríe.

48. muidéiríe, C; muidéiríe, H. 49. ní, C. 50. móir, C; ní, H.
 51. Ouiríe, N and H. -rean, al.; fá haimm v́o, F, N, and H.
 52. tairéiríe, H and N. 54. asur an baile not in H. 55. tairíe,
 C; tairíe, H. 56. féin, this sentence not in H. 57. muidéiríe, H and N.
 58. gac ní v́o fáiríe, H and N. 59. Síe C; tairíe, H and N.
 60. tairíe na rcealíe rin, H. 62. i n-uiríe, H. 63. uime rin, H.

ridge in the time of Corc. There came, however, about that time, two swineherds to feed their hogs among the woods of this ridge, namely the swineherd of the king of Éile, Ciolarn his name, and the swineherd of the king of Musgraidhe-tíre, which is called Ur-Mhumha,¹ Dúirdre his name. They were occupying the hill during a quarter, till there was shown to them a figure which was as bright as the sun, and which was sweeter (of voice) than any music they had ever heard, and it blessing the hill and the place, and foretelling Patrick to come there. And the figure that was there was Victor, Patrick's own angel. After the swineherds had returned back to their houses, they make known this thing to their own lords. These stories having reached Corc, son of Lughaidh, he comes without delay to Síothdhuim, and he built a fortress there which was called Lios-na-laochraidhe²; and on his becoming king of Munster, it is on the rock which is now called Carraig Phádraic he used to receive his royal rent. It is hence that rock is called Caiseal, for Caiseal and *Cíosáil* are equivalent: *díl*, indeed, a name for a rock; so that, therefore, that place is called Caiseal, *i.e.* tribute rock.

Here is an assurance on this matter, from the poem which has beginning—‘Cashel, city of the clans of Mogha,’ which Ua Dubhagáin composed:—

Corc, son of Lughaidh, warrior-like the man, first man who sat in Cashel;
Under a thick mist was the place, till the two herdsmen found it.
The swineherd of the king of Muskerry of the gold, (?) Dúirdre his name and it
is not wrong;
And Ciolarn through the plain of rue (?), swineherd of the worthy king of Éile.
It is they who got knowledge of the place at first in Druim Fíodhbhuidhe.
Druim Fíodhbhuidhe without fault with you, most dear to Corc of Cashel.

¹ *i.e.* Muskerry Tíre, also called Ormond.

² The fort of the heroes.

67. This extract, given in some good MSS., is not in C, N, or H. It is copied here from H 5. 32, and is also in MS. M (1643), and in Mac Curtin, 1708. 11 10410,
MS. 70. 10410, MS. 72. 11-011, eastern. (?)

Do mhionroinn Múthán ann ro.

76 1ar moctain, iomorro, oá cúigeaó Múthán do ílioct
 77 Oiliolla Óloim, mannaio 1ao 1 n-a zcúiz mannaib, ar a
 otuzcar na Cúiz Múthain. An céimíri ar a otuzcar
 79 Tuao-Mútha, 1r é a fao ó Léim Congculainn zo Sliže
 Óála, .i. an bealaó móri 1 n-Orraioe, azur a tairna
 81 ó Sliab Eictze zo Sliab Eiblinne. [Azur tair ceann
 zupab do fean-roinn Connaót a bfuil o Sliab Eictze
 zo Luimneac, maifeaó,] do rinne Luđaió Meann, mac
 84 Donzura Tiriž, mic Firi Cuirb, mic Mođa Cuirb, mic
 Čoribmaic Cair, mic Oiliolla Óloim, feamann claióim oá
 bfuil ó Eictze zo Luimneac azur ó Sionainn riari zo Léim
 Congculainn, zup cūir leiř an Múthain é: azur 1r é ainm
 88 do zairči oe, Zairb-feamann Lužoeac, azur do bioó pé
 89 raori az Oál zCair zan cíor zan cánaiz ó ríozuib Éireann.
 90 An oara mīri Uir-Mútha, 1r é a fao ó Šabrian zo Čnámčoil
 az Tiobruio Áriann, azur a tairna ó Šeapman Éile zo
 hoileán Uir brio. An trear mīri, eaóon Meaóon Múthán,
 93 1r é a fao ó Čnámčoil zo Luacairi Šeazaió, azur a
 94 tairna ó Sliab Eiblinne zo Sliab Caoim. An ceačmaíao
 mīri, Šear-Mútha, 1r é a fao ó Sliab Caoim zo fairrize buó
 98 Šear. An cúigeaó mīri 1ar-Mútha, 1r é a fao ó Luacairi
 Šeazaió zo fairrize riari, azur a tairna ó Šleann ua
 Ruaceta zo Sionainn.

76. čóizioó, MSS. and H.
 mīriub, H and N.

77. roinnreap leó 1ao 1 n-a zcúiz

79. Tuao-múthain, MSS and H.

81. The

words in brackets are supplied from N and H, and H 5. 32; after Eiblinne, some MSS. insert, 7 zo Luimneac.

84. mīc, MS.

88. zoirči

uo'n feamann rin, H.

89. zan cíor, zan cáim az ri. É. airi, H and al.

90. oá ngoirceap, H.

93. 1r é a leičioo, H and N.

94. This sentence

omitted in H.

96. Šie H; 1arimúthain, C; -mān, N.

¹ See above.

² Thomond, i.e. *Tuadmhumha*.

³ Cuchulainn's Leap,

now 'Loop Head.'

⁴ One of the great ancient roads.

Osraidhe, i.e. Ossory.

⁵ Now corruptly Slieve Aughty, near Loch Derg.

⁶ Slieve Eelim or Slieve

Of the subdivision of Munster here.

The race of Oilioll Olom having acquired the two provinces of Munster,¹ they divide them into five parts, which are called the five Munsters. The first part which is called North Munster,² its length is from Léim Chongculainn³ to Slighe Dála, *i.e.* the great road in Osraidhe,⁴ and its breadth from Sliabh Eichtge⁵ to Sliabh Eibhlinne.⁶ And notwithstanding that all that is from Sliabh Eichtge to Limerick was in the ancient division of Connacht, yet Lughaidh Meann, son of Aonghus Tíreach, son of Fear Corb, son of Mogh Corb, son of Cormac Cas, son of Oilioll Ólom, made sword-land of all that is from Eichtge to Limerick, and from the Shannon west to Léim Chongculainn, so that he annexed it⁷ to Munster: and the name it was usually called was the rough land of Lughaidh, and the Dál gCais⁸ had it free without rent, without taxing, from the kings of Ireland. The second part East Munster,⁹ its length is from Gabhran¹⁰ to Cnámhchoill¹¹ near Tipperary,¹² and its breadth from Béarnán Éile¹³ to Oiléan O'Bric.¹⁴ The third part, namely, Middle Munster,¹⁵ its length is from Cnámhchoill to Luachair Dheaghaidh,¹⁶ and its breadth from Sliabh Eibhlinne to Sliabh Caoin.¹⁷ The fourth part South Munster,¹⁸ its length is from Sliabh Caoin to the sea southwards. The fifth part West Munster,¹⁹ its length is from Luachair Dheaghaidh to the sea west, and its breadth from Gleann Ua-Ruachta²⁰ to the Shannon.

Phelim. ⁷ *i.e.* the present Co. Clare.

⁸ Dalcassians, *i.e.* the tribe of

Cas. ⁹ *Urmhumha*, or *Ormhumha*, *i.e.* Ormond.

¹⁰ Gowran.

¹¹ 'Knawhill,'

(H.), Cleghile, near Tipperary.

¹² *i.e.* *Tiobruid Árann*.

¹³ Now

vulgarly the 'Devil's bit': see p. 21. *Éile* comprised parts of Tipperary and King's County.

¹⁴ A small island near Bunmahon, Co. Waterford.

¹⁵ *lit.* Middle of Munster.

¹⁶ Now Slieve Lougher, near Castleisland.

¹⁷ Near Kilfinane.

¹⁸ Desmond, *i.e.* *Deasmhumha*.

¹⁹ *i.e.* *Iarmhumha*:

called *Ciarraighe* (Kerry).

²⁰ A valley near Kenmare bay.

- 99 Do réir b'neardail uí t'neardais, an tan do roinneadh an
 múma 'na cúis mírib, do bíod cúis aicme 'ran mír, agus
 1 cúis buíthe 'ran aicme, agus cúis céad fear inféadma
 'ran mbuíthe. Agus dá meartaí neart éireann uile an
 tan roim, ir éiscnearta báraimail na oruinge do f'aoil go
 b'féadfaid an Roimánac le 'legion' nó le dá 'legion,'
 5 éire do éirí fa' gion gá agus claidib' [dó féin], agus
 éireannais do f'oir 'na noadoinib' gairgeadla.
 7 Ir uime gairtear múma do'n dá cúige do múman,
 8 .1. gairab mó, do b'ris gairab mó i iona don cúige do eile
 9 o'éirinn. Óir atáid cúis t'iocha deus agus ríde i n'gac
 10 cúige do do'n dá cúige do múman, agus gan an oiread
 11 roim i n-don cúige do eile i n-éirinn. Óir, ar roim go
 12 n-áirimtear a ré deus agus ríde i gcúige do Ula, ní maib
 13 dét a t'irí deus agus ríde innce go haímirí na gcúige do d'ac.
 14 Óir ir é Cairbre na fear rí laige do léis t'irí t'iocha-
 céad do laigib, (mar atá ó loic an dóigir go f'airge), le
 16 cúige do Ula, i gcomaoim ingine Concuibair mic Neard
 17 o'f'agbail 'na mnaoi do, amail doéarim o'd éirí ro i gcom
 na r'airie.
- 19 Cúis t'iocha agus naoi b'icir t'iocha céad i n-éirinn
 uile: veic mbailé agus dá ríde, cúis céad agus
 cúis míle bailé baíodais atá innce: ré céad, agus ré
 míle, agus t'irí ríde míle reirreac fearmáinn innce, do réir
 23 fear-monna na n'gaebeal. Tuig, a léagtóir, gairab mó,
 fa do nó fa t'irí, acra do tomar na n'gaebeal, iona acra
 25 do roim gail anoir.

99. From C. This paragraph is not in F, H, or N. MSS., H 5. 32; M (1643), and Mac Curtin (1708) give it, commencing thus:—Do réir fearn-úgair [báran-taithail] re fearn' dá ngairí b'neardal na t'neardais. 1. fear feadma, C. 5. gionga, H 5. 32. 7. gairmtear, H. 8. do b'ris gairab mó i na, H; do b'ris gairab mó 7 gairab mó i na, N. agus gairab, C. 9. i n-é., N and H. ar ríde, H. 11. gac, H and N. 10. uirí, C; uirí, N; uirí, H. 11. tar éann, H, N, and al. 12. áirimtear, C;

According to Breasal Ua Treasaigh, when Munster was divided into its five parts, there were five tribes in each part, and five companies in a tribe, and five hundred effective men in the company. And if the strength of all Ireland at that time be estimated, the opinion is unsound of the people who thought that the Roman with a legion or with two legions would be able to bring Ireland under power of spear and sword¹ to himself, [and] the Irish always being valiant men.

It is why these two provinces of Munster are called Mumha [*i.e.* that it is greater], because that it is greater than any other province of Ireland. For there are thirty-five 'triochas' in each province of these two provinces of Munster, and not that much in any other province in Ireland. For, allowing that thirty-six are reckoned in the province of Ulster, there were but thirty-three in it till the time of the provincial kings. For it is Cairbre Nia Fear, king of Leinster, who yielded to the province of Ulster three 'triocha-céads' of Leinster (that is to say from Loch an Chúigidh to the sea), in consideration of obtaining the daughter of Conchubhar son of Neasa as his wife, as we shall relate hereafter in the body of the history.

Five ['triochas'] and nine score 'triocha-céads' in all Ireland: ten ['ballys'] and two score and five hundred and five thousand² 'bally-betags' there are in it: six hundred, and six thousand, and three-score thousand³ 'seisreachs' of land in it, according to the old division of the Gael. Understand, O reader, that the acre of the measure of the Gael is greater, twice or thrice, than the acre of the division of the Gall now.

¹ *Gion*, power: O'Reilly quotes 50 5100 5200 17 cloróeadh.

² *i.e.* 5,550.

³ *i.e.* 66,600.

Διτμήτορι, H; Διτμήτορι, N. H and N insert το βεῖς. 13. 50051000, *al.* 14. 1100 5200, N and H; *al.* 1100000. 16. 1100, MS. 17. H and N add πέμ. 19. H omits céad. 23. 11500000, MS. 25. 11000, C.

Do fuidiugadh na héireann ann ro.

27 1r é fuidiugadh atá ar Éirinn; an Spáin do'n leith
 28 tair-éar vi, an fírinne do'n leith tair-éar vi, an bheathain
 29 mór do'n leith tair vi, Alba do'n leith tair-éar, agus an
 30 t-aiséan do'n leith tair-éar, agus do'n leith tair vi.
 31 Agus ar cuma uige atá sí vealbhá, a bonn me hAlbain,
 32 roir buó éar, a ceann nír an Spáin, riar buó éar; agus
 33 do réir Mhaginus, as ríobhad ar Ptolomeus, is ceithe
 34 céime go leith do'n éirí griantha, o'á n-ghairtear 'Zotia-
 35 cur,' atá i n-a leitheo; agus aon ar ceanna grianab
 36 ré huairé veug agus trí ceathrinná bíor ar fad 'ran ló
 37 is fíoré 'ran mbliadhain i ran leith is riar buó éar o'Éirinn,
 38 agus oit n-uairé veug 'ran ló is fíoré i ran leith buó éar.
 Fadó na héireann ó Cárin Uí Néio go Cloic an rtocháin, agus
 a tairríná ó'n Innéar mór go hIorruir Doimnann.

41 Tuig, a léagtóir, nac tré éarmanó nac luathóim ann ro
 42 cuanta, náio caetháca, náio baile móra Éireann; áit go
 43 otabair Camoen agus na cionnicíre nuadha ro a tairrín-
 44 báil ríor go ríleir, agus nac é ro áit a gcuirte ríor, áit i
 oitir gabáltair Gal, léir' horruigeadh id.

27. for, C; ar, F; air, H. 29. Albain, MS. and H. 31. Fifteen words
 after vealbhá, in C, F, H 5. 32, and al., are not in H. 33. Mhaginus, H;
 Maginus, C; *Mayinus*, N. 35. leithio, C. 37. ar fíoré, C. do'n b., H.
 38. F, N, and H read ran ló is riar ran leith buó éar. ran ló ar riar don leith
 buó éar, H 5. 32. 41. leigtóir, H and N. re, H; le, N. 42. *Sic* C
 and N; contada, H. 43. *Sic* C and N; no, H. cionnicé, C. *Sic* N;
 nuathóir, C; nuadháil, H. 44. uadha, H (for ríor). al. gcuirte, a tairrín,
 H and al.

The section describing the ecclesiastical divisions of Ireland, which is printed
 by Haliday before this section, is given here also by MS. M (1643), and by
 Mac Curtin (1708), but not by O'Mulconry nor by O'Nachtan until the church
 synods of the twelfth century come to be mentioned, with which arrangement
 most copies agree. There is a space left vacant in the Franciscan manuscript here.

Of the situation of Ireland here.

It is the situation which is on Ireland ; Spain to the south-west side of it, France to the south-east side of it, Great Britain to the east side of it, Scotland to the north-east side, and the ocean to the north-west side and to the west side of it. And in the form of an egg it is shaped, and its foot to Scotland, north-eastwards, its head to Spain, south-westwards; and, according to Maginus, writing on Ptolemy, it is four degrees and a half of the solar zone, which is called the Zodiac, that are in its breadth; and the same man says that it is sixteen hours and three-quarters that are in length in the longest day in the year in the side of Ireland which is farthest towards the south, and eighteen hours in the longest day at the northern side. The length of Ireland is from Carn Uí Néid¹ to Cloch an Stocáin,² and its breadth from Innbhear mór³ to Iorrus Domhnann.⁴

Understand, O reader, that it is not through forgetfulness that I do not mention here the counties, nor the cities, nor the great towns of Ireland ; but that Camden and these new chronicles give their description down clearly, and that this is not the place for inserting them, but at the beginning of the invasion of the foreigners, by whom they were arranged.

¹ *i.e.* Mizen Head.

² Cloghastucan, a tall rock in the sea near Glenarm.

³ The mouth of the Ovoca river at Arklow.

⁴ Erris in Mayo.

AN CEATRAMHÓ AIT.

Δ5 ro vo épuéuḡad an éeud aḡar ór' fáramar, eadon, ádadh, aḡur o'á
flioét go noe, aḡur ar rin go clainn clainne noe, go teugḡar linn
craobhḡadoilead ḡad aicme o'ár ḡab fealb éireann go hiomlán go
noe, aḡur fóḡ ḡaol ḡad tpuinge óioḡ féin mé' ééile.

Ar oḡúr vo cpuéuḡeado ádadh an reireado lá o'aoir an
uomáin : an cúḡeado bliadóin teug vo mé ádadh muḡado
7 Cáin aḡur a fiur Calmana : an deacmado bliadóin piḡeado
vo mé ádadh muḡado Abel aḡur a fiur Delbora : i ḡcionn
9 céio aḡur tpuóado bliádoan vo mé ádadh muḡado Séit, vo
10 piéri na n-eabhruídeac, ámáil léaḡtar Δ5 Policromicon.

11 Δ5 ro o'aoir na n-aíreac ó ádadh go noe, aḡur fao na haimpne ó ádadh
go uílinn ; aḡur ḡeinealac noe go hádadh.

13 noe, mac Láimhac, mic Matyalelem, mic Enoc, mic
Iapet, mic Malaleel, mic Cainan, mic Enor, mic Séit,
mic ádadh : óir a maireann o'éir na uílinne ir vo flioét
16 Séit iao uile, aḡur vo baíteado flioét Cáin uile fá'n
uílinn. Aḡur ir é fao ó épuéuḡad ádadh go uílinn, vo
18 piéri na n-eabhruídeac, ré bliáona teug a'ḡ o'á fióio ar fé
19 céado ar míle ; ḡonaó aipe rin vo mío an reanóioe an
riann ro :—

Ceud aipsear an beada binn, ó tá ádadh go uílinn ;
sé bliáona caoga, ráó nḡlé, ar fé céadaib ar míle.

Δ5 ro mar tḡs reanóioe eile leir an áiream
ḡceudna :—

Sé bliáona aḡur caoga, aḡur ré céado, mar píim,
a'ḡ míle, mar áipim, ó ádadh go uílinn.

IV. 7. piéro, H ; piéro, N ; 20, C. 9. céo, C ; céo, H ; céado, N.
bliáoin, MSS. 10. eabhruígio, C ; -ḡeac, H. Sic H ; leuḡtar, C ;
léaḡtar, N. 11. Sic N ; o'aoirib, C ; H omits. naíreac, C and N.
13. mic, C and H ; mac, N. 16. vo baéado, H and N. pón, C ; fá'n, H ;

SECTION IV.

Of the creation of the first father from whom we have sprung, *i.e.* Adam, here, and of his race to Noah, and from that to Noah's children's children, until the genealogical account of each tribe which obtained possession of Ireland is given by us completely up to Noah ; and also the kinship of each people of these same with each other.

In the beginning Adam was created, the sixth day of the age of the world : the fifteenth year of the life of Adam, Cain and his sister Calmana were born : the thirtieth year of the life of Adam, Abel and his sister Delbora were born : at the end of a hundred and thirty years of the life of Adam, Seth was born, according to the Hebrews, as is read in Polychronicon.

Of the age of the fathers from Adam to Noah, and the length of the period from Adam to the deluge ; and the genealogy of Noah to Adam.

Noah was son of Lamech, son of Mathusalem, son of Enoch, son of Jared, son of Malaleel, son of Cainan, son of Enos, son of Seth, son of Adam : for it is of the race of Seth are all those who live after the deluge, and all the race of Cain were drowned under the deluge. And, according to the Hebrews, it is the length from the creation of Adam to the deluge, one thousand six hundred and fifty-six years ; it is therefore the ancient author recited this verse :—

The first period of true life, from when Adam is to the deluge ;
Six years, fifty, a clear saying, on six hundred, on a thousand.

Here is how another antiquary agrees with the same calculation :—

Six years and fifty, and six hundred, as I count,
And a thousand, as I calculate, from Adam to the deluge.

γαν, N. 18. *Sic* C ; mīle, γέ céad, caoḡa, aḡur a ré, N ; 1656 bliadḡna, H.
19. aḡeir an rīle, H. 21. *Sic* H and N ; aīmīrī, C. 25. caoḡad, C, &c.
1r, MSS.

26 Τῆς πόρ ὕψοι εἰλε πὲ πλανούρ ἀρ ἀν ζκομάιρεσθ
 ζσευσα :—

Θεὸς ζσεῶν βλιαῶν, πέ-σεῶν κάιν, ἀρ ἐαογαῖο, ζο πέ βλιαῶναιβ,
 μαρ πίνιμ, ἡρ πύρ ζαν οἰλ, ὁ θίλινν ζο κύρ νοίμαιν.

30 Ἀς πο πέ ζαὶ νουινε ὀρ' ῥάρ Νοε ἰ ραν λίνε οἶρεαδ :—
 31 Ἀῶαῖ, τριοῶα ἀρ ναοὶ ζσεῶν βλιαῶν; Σέτ, οἶ βλιαῶν
 32 νευς ἀρ ναοὶ ζσεῶν; Εὐόρ, κύις βλιαῶν ἀρ ναοὶ ζσεῶν;
 Καῖναν, θεὸς μβλιαῶν ἀρ ναοὶ ζ-σεῶν; Μαλαλελ, ναοὶ
 34 ζσεῶν ἀττ κύις βλιαῶν οἶ ἡ-εαῖβαιβ; Ιαρετ, οἶ βλιαῶν,
 35 ἀ'ρ τρὶ πῖοῖο ἀρ ναοὶ ζσεῶν; Εὐοῦ, κύις βλιαῶν ἀςυρ τρὶ
 36 πῖοῖο ἀρ ἐρὶ σεῶν; Ματσαλεμ, ναοὶ μβλιαῶν, τρὶ πῖοῖο,
 ἀρ ναοὶ ζσεῶν; Λαῖνιῶν, πεαττ μβλιαῶν νευς, τρὶ πῖοῖο,
 38 ἀρ πεαττ ζσεῶν; Νοε, θεὸς μβλιαῶν, οἶ πῖοῖο ἀρ ναοὶ
 ζσεῶν.

40 Ἀς πο νεαῖβαιβ ἀν τρεανῶνθε ἀρ πέ ζαὶ ἀρῶαδ
 41 οἶοῖ, ἀνιῶν λέαζταρ 'ραν νοαῖν οαῖαβ τοῖαδ :—'Ἀταρ
 42 ἐαὶ ἐοιμῖζ νεῖνε,' 7c. :—

Τριοῶα ναοὶ ζσεῶν βλιαῶν βάν,
 Σαοζαλ Ἀῶαῖ πὲ ἡ ἰομῖαδ;
 Θεὸς μβλιαῶν πὺρ ριν οἰλε
 Σαοζαλ ἡ νῖν ἡ μὸνγβυρθε :
 Σαοζαλ Σέτ ἡρ εὐλ οαῖν ριν,
 ἡ ὁ-νευς ἀρ ναοὶ ζσεῶναιβ;
 Κύις βλιαῶν ναοὶ ζσεῶν, πο εὐρ,
 ἡ ὁ ζο πὺς ἀν τ-ευς Εὐόρ :
 Θεὸς μβλιαῶν ναοὶ ζσεῶν, ζαν ζῖν,
 Δοῖρ μῖο Εὐόρ, Καῖνῖν :
 Ναοὶ ζσεῶν ἀττ ἡ κύις, ζο μβλοῖο,
 Σαοζαλ ἡ Μαλαλελ μὸρ-ζλοῖν;
 Οἶ βλιαῶν πεαζαῖο ναοὶ ζσεῶν,
 Οὐ Ιαρετ πέ νοῖν ο'ευς;

26. πῖλε εἰλε ἀρ ἀν νῖβ, H.
 mb., H and N. ἀρ πέ β., al.

31. τριοῶα, C; τριοῶν, H and N.
 34. Sic C; ὁ, N.
 35. ἡρ, C, N, and H. ἀρ ἐρὶ σεῶν, H.
 37. m omitted by H.
 40. ἀν τρεανῶν, C; -εἶο, N; -εἶο, al.
 This sentence and the following verses omitted by H.

27. N adds μαρ ἡ ἡ-αβαιρ.

29. ζο, H. ὁ., H.

Sic C; βλιαῶν, H.

36. Sic C;

38. πεαττ, C and H;

41. λευζτορ, MS.

28. ζο πέ

30. πῖλε, al.

32. οἶ, MS.

36. Sic C;

38. πεαττ, C and H;

41. λευζτορ, MS.

Yet another ancient author agrees with the same computation:—

Ten hundred years, six hundred fair, on fifty, with six years,
As I reckon, it is known without blemish, from the deluge to the beginning of
the World.

Here is the age of every man from whom Noah sprang in the direct line:—Adam thirty and nine hundred years ; Seth twelve years and nine hundred ; Enos five years and nine hundred ; Cainan ten years and nine hundred ; Malaleel nine hundred but five years wanting of them ; Jared two years and three score on nine hundred ; Enoch five years and three score on three hundred ; Mathusalem nine years, three score, on nine hundred ; Lamech seventeen years, three score, on seven hundred ; Noah ten years, two score, on nine hundred.

Here is the assurance of the ancient writer on the age of every patriarch of them, as is read in the poem which has for beginning:—‘ Father of all, Ruler of Heaven,’ &c.¹:—

Thirty (and) nine hundred fair years,
The life of Adam to be narrated ;
Ten years together with all that (was)
The age of his yellow-haired wife :
The life of Seth, that is known to me,
Twelve (years) and nine hundreds ;
Five years nine hundred, it has been heard,
Until death took away Enos ;
Ten years nine hundred, without reproach,
The age of the son of Enos, Cainan :
Nine hundred but five, with renown,
The life of Malaleel of mighty deed ;
Two years, sixty, (and) nine hundred,
To Jared before going to death ;

¹ Referred to in O’Curry’s MSS. Mat., p. 163.

ουαν, sic C and F (f.) ; ουαν, N. 42. Sic C ; εαις, N. Sic C and N. Sic N ;
nine, C. 43. βλιαθου, MS. τριοεατ, C ; τριοεα, F. 44. Δ not in C.
47. θαμ, C ; θαμ, N. ρη, N ; ροιν, C. 52. ηιη, MSS. 53. Δρ
μβλορ, N ; 50 μβλορ, C. Δρ βλορ, al. 56. ηε νουλα οεγ, C (i.e. ηια) ;
ηε νουλ Δ οεγ, N.

67 Cní céad, feargá, cúig, no clor,
 D'énoc pé noul i bparhcar:
 68 naoi mbliadna feargá, go mbloir,
 Aghur naoi gcéad no bliadnaib,
 Ir é rin an raogal, reang,
 Tugad no macuralem;
 Saozal láimhac, luaidtear leat,
 Seacat gcéad, reactmoga, 'ra react:
 Saozal nóe, miamhlan a bloir,
 Caoga ar naoi gcéad bliadan.

67 Mar vo connairc Dia, 'iomorho, rliocht Séit ag sul
 68 tar a tiomna réin, mar vo aicín vóib gan cumarh ná
 cleamnar vo déanaim me rliocht Cáin colaidh, aghur ná'ri
 70 coiméad riad an fóghrad roin, vo cuir vólinn vo bádaó
 71 na nadoine uile, acat Noe aghur a bean o'arib' ainm Coda,
 72 Aghur a triar mac, Sem, Cam, aghur Iafet, aghur a vtriar
 ban, Olla, Oliba, aghur Olibana: óir níor cumairh Noe
 74 me rliocht Cáin, aghur vo bí ré ríneunta. Iar vtrághad
 75 [ná] vólinne, mannair Noe trí manna an voimain roir a trí
 macaib, amail avoir an reancáide:—

Sem no gab i n-aria n-áit;
 Cam go n-a élaionn 'ran armaric;
 Iafet uaral aghur a imic,
 Ir iad no gab an eorair.

Vo éraobrcáilead an triar mac roin ór' geinead an dá éinéal veug aghur
 trí ríor vo bí ag cógháil an tuir.

Seacat mic rícead ag Sem, um Arfaxat, um Arur, um
 Perur; aghur ir o'á ríol rin na heabruíde. Tmóca mac
 85 ag Cam, aghur ir vóib rin Cur aghur Canaan. A cúig-veug

59. feargá, C and N. feargá, *al.* Sic in C and N. 60. gcéad, N.
 63. Sic N; luaittear, C. 64. reactmoga, C; reactmó, N. a [veir]
 react, C. ra react, *al.* 65. Sic C and *al.*, not in N. 66. caoga, H.
 Sic C; bliadun, H. 67. vol, C. 68. Sic C; vo acain vóib, *al.*; vóicín
 vóib, N; vo aicín vóib, H. 70. coiméad, C; coiméad, H. fóghra, MSS.
 and H. Sic C (see Joyce's note); an uile, H; an vólinn, N; an uile, H 5. 32.
 71. Sic C and N; -nead, H. Coda, H and *al.*; Caba, N. 72. ériur, N and

Three hundred, sixty, (and) five, it has been heard,
 For Enoch before going into Paradise :
 Nine years sixty, with renown,
 And nine hundred of years,
 That is the life, glorious,
 Which was given to Mathusalem ;
 The life of Lamech, it is mentioned to thee,
 Seven hundred, seventy, and seven :
 The life of Noah, pure bright his fame,
 Fifty and nine hundred years.

When, indeed, God saw the race of Seth transgressing his own covenant, where he had commanded them not to make intermixture or alliance with the race of the wicked Cain, and that they had not observed that injunction, he sent a deluge to drown all the people, except Noah and his wife, whose name was Coba, and his three sons, Sem, Cham, and Japheth, and their three wives, Olla, Oliva, and Olivana : for Noah had not mixed with the race of Cain, and he was righteous. After the subsiding of the deluge, Noah divides the three parts of the world among his three sons, as the antiquary says :—

Sem took his place in Asia ;
 Cham with his children in Africa ;
 The noble Japheth and his sons,
 It is they who obtained Europe.

Of the genealogical account of those three sons from whom were sprung the seventy-two tribes who were building the tower.

Twenty-seven sons had Sem, including Arphaxad, Asshur, and Persius ; and it is from his seed (came) the Hebrews. Thirty sons had Cham, and of those were Cus and Canaan.

H ; ΔΟΤΗΡΙΑΙ, C. *pile*, H and N.

74. Some MSS. read *Εάν εόλας*.

75. *να οίλιον*, H ; *να οίλιν*, N. *αν οίλε*, *al.* *Sic C (hist.) ; οο ποιν*, H and N. *ἐπι*, H. 77. *αν Διρια να*, C. *ιν Δρια να*, *al.* *Διρια*, N.

78. *ιν*-, H ; *α ν*-, C ; *αν*, N. *Δφφρια*, C ; *Δφφρι*, N. 79. *ιρ Δ ημε*, C ;

ιρ Δ ημε, H and N. 80. *ιν-εοι*, H ; *αν εοι*, N. 81. *γ ιρ ηδα* *οο* 5.,

N and *al.* This sentence is not in H.

85. *ιρ*, N and H ; *βα*, C.

86 ó 1aṛeṭ, aḡur 1ṛ oíob 1ín 3omeṛi aḡur mḡoḡ. aḡ ro
87 1iann aḡ oeaṛbḡo na 3cinéa1 úo, oo éin ó é1í maccaib
Noe :—

Ṭrioḡa mac m1n, monor nḡlé,
Cin1io ó éam mac noe;
a 1eaḡṭ 1íḡeo 1il ó 3em,
a cú13 oeu3 ó 1aṛeṭ.

93 Ó 1aṛeṭ oo cin1io mórán oo luḡṭ na hḡria, aḡur luḡṭ
94 na heorpa uile. Oo 1íioḡṭ mḡoḡ mic 1aṛeṭ luḡṭ na
Scí1ia, aḡur 3o hḡiṛṭe na t1eaḡa oo 3ḡb é1pe 1aṛi noílinn
96 1ia maccaib m1leao, aḡa1l 1oill1eoḡam 1 nḡabḡlaib é1peann
97 1aṛi noílinn. 3iḡeoḡ, cu111eam 1íor ann ro aṛi oṭúr, oo
98 3ḡabḡlaib é1peann 1ia noílinn, oo 1é1i o1oinḡe 1e 1eaḡṭur,
99 1ul luaiṭ1eam na 1íor-3ḡabḡla oo 1inneao u111e o'é1r
oílinne.

an cú13eoḡ a1ṭ.

Oo 3ḡabḡlaib é1peann 1ia noílinn ann ro 1íor.

3 I. Ao1e1io o1oinḡ 3u1ab 1ao t1eopa hinḡeana é1in éola13
4 oo a1i13 1 aṛi oṭúr; 3onaḡ o'á oeaṛbḡo 1in oo éu11eaf
5 1iann aṛ an oua1n oḡa1ab to1aḡ "1ua1aṛ 1 Sa1ṭa1i é1a1il"
6 ann ro 1íor :—

Ṭ1í hinḡeana é1in éam,
ma1aon 1e Seṭ mac áḡa1h,
aoḡonna11e an mḡanḡa aṛi oṭúr:
1ṛ meahḡa1i liom a n-1omṭúr.

86. H reads aḡa1l aoúḡa11e an 1ile. 87. Some MSS. read aṛi in 1oinn
úo na 3ciné1 1euḡ1a11ṭe oo éin ó é1í, 7c. 89. ṭrioḡao, H and N;
ṭrioḡat, C. monar, F and H. 1í1ioṭ, C. 1íḡeoṭ, F. 11é1io, H; 1íḡ1io, N.
1il, C; oíob, H, N, and F. 92. 1ṛ a, H. 93. oo luḡṭ, C; oo
éu111eaf, H, M, and N. oo éu111eaf na hḡiṛ1a, F. 94. 7 1ṛ oo 1., H;
aṛi oo 1., F. 96. 1ia, H; 1e, C. m1lioḡ, C. 97. H and N insert
o'á é1r ro. The rest, after é1peann, is wanting in H. 1ia noílinn, F.
cu111iom, C. 98. o1oinḡe, C. 99. o'é1r oíleao, F.

Fifteen from Japheth, and of those were Gomer and Magog. Here is a 'rann'¹ certifying those kindreds to have come from the three sons of Noah:—

Thirty gentle sons, a clear fact,
Sprang from Cham, son of Noe;
Seven and twenty are from Sem,
Fifteen (are) from Japheth.

Many of the people of Asia, and the people of all Europe have descended from Japheth. The people of Scythia are of the posterity of Magog, son of Japheth, and especially the tribes who occupied Ireland after the deluge, before the sons of Mileadh, as we shall show in (relating) the invasions of Ireland after the deluge. Nevertheless, we shall set down here at first, concerning the invasions of Ireland before the deluge, according to some antiquaries, before we shall treat of the real occupation of it which was made after the deluge.

SECTION V.

Of the invasions of Ireland before the deluge down here.

I. Some say that it is three daughters of the wicked Cain who inhabited it at first, so to certify that I have set down here a verse out of the poem which commences "I found in the Saltair of Cashel":—

Three virgin daughters of Cain,
With Seth, son of Adam,
They first saw Banbha,
I remember their adventure.

¹ *rann*, verse, stave, stanza.

V. 2. H has *ronn* for *ann* *ro* *ríor*. 3. *orpon*, C; *curo* *uo* *na* *reandá-*
óuib, H; *curo* *aca*, F; *curo* *acu*, N. *ceopa*, C; *epí*, H and N. 4. *uo*
áitig *ar* *túr* *i*, F. After *rin*, H and N read *atá* *an* *rann* *ro*, *léigtea*, *ran*
ouain, 7c. 5. *leugtar* *ran* *ouain*, F. 6. *ann* *ro* *ríor*, not in H or F.
7. H reads, *epí* *hingíona* *éáin* in *éáin* [as in translation]. 9. *an* *banba*, F.
ao *éonape* *banba*, H; *an* *banba*, N. 10. *meabair*, MSS.

11 Δοειρὶ λεάβῃ Ὀμομα Sneácta sup̃ b' bañba ainm na
 12 céir̃ iñgine mõ ḡab̃ éir̃e m̃a noílinn, aḡur sup̃ab uaĩte
 13 ḡair̃tear̃ bañba o' éir̃inn. Trí éaoḡa bañ tánḡaḡar̃ aḡn,
 aḡur triar̃ fear̃: Láoira ainm r̃ir̃ oíob̃, aḡur iḡ uaĩo ainm-
 15 noḡtear̃ áir̃o Láoiraḡn. Oá r̃ic̃ir̃o bliab̃an oíob̃ 'rañ iñir̃, ḡo
 oḡárl̃a ḡal̃ar̃ oíob̃, sup̃ euḡraḡo uile r̃e haoiñ-treáct̃m̃ain.
 17 Oá éeas̃o bliab̃an iar̃ r̃iñ éir̃e r̃ár̃, r̃ol̃aḡn, ḡan doinneac̃ beo
 innte, ḡonaḡo iar̃ r̃iñ táiñḡ añ oíle.

19 II. Δοειρ̃iuo oḡionḡ eile sup̃ab triar̃ iar̃c̃air̃eab̃ oḡo r̃eol̃aḡo
 le hañraḡo nḡaoĩte ó'ñ Ear̃p̃áin, ḡo haĩm̃õeonaḡ; aḡur̃ mar̃
 21 oḡo éaĩt̃iñ añ t-oil̃éañ m̃iu sup̃ r̃ill̃iuo ar̃ éeanñ a m̃bañ
 oḡ'ñ Ear̃p̃áin; aḡur̃ iar̃ oḡeac̃t̃ ar̃ a ñ-ar̃ oíob̃ ḡo h̃éir̃inñ
 23 ar̃ír̃, oḡo r̃ear̃iaḡo añ oíle oíob̃ aḡ Tuaiḡ-1nñb̃ir̃, sup̃ báiteab̃o
 24 ias̃o: Cap̃a, Laiḡne, aḡur̃ Luar̃as̃, a ñ-añmaḡna. Iḡ oíob̃ mõ
 cañaḡo añ m̃aḡñ:—

Cap̃a, Laiḡne iḡ Luar̃as̃ ḡr̃inñ,
 B̃áoar̃ bliab̃aiñ m̃ia noílinñ,
 r̃or̃ iñir̃ bañba na m̃b̃áḡ,
 B̃áoar̃ ḡo cal̃ma com̃l̃áñ.

30 III. Δοειρ̃ítear̃, triá, sup̃ab í Cear̃air̃ iñḡeañ B̃eaḡa
 31 mic̃ Noe, táiñḡ innte m̃ia noílinñ, ḡonaḡo oḡo oḡo m̃ónaḡo añ
 m̃aḡñ:—

Cear̃air̃ iñḡeañ B̃eaḡa buaiñ,
 Oal̃ta Sab̃aill̃ mic̃ moñuaill̃,
 añ céir̃ beañ éal̃ma mõ éinñ
 O'iñir̃ bañba r̃é noílinñ.

11. ḡor̃ b̃ó, C; ḡo m̃baḡo, H; ḡo maḡo, F, M, and H 5. 32. bañba, C, H 5. 32; bañba, H and F. 12. uaĩte a t̃á b̃. ar̃ é. 13. trĩ éaoḡa beaḡ, C. H reads caoḡao iom̃or̃ro beaḡ t̃ámic̃, ḡc. trĩ éaoḡcat beaḡ t̃ámic̃c̃, F. 15. bliab̃aiñ, C. iñir̃, H; iñr̃e, C; iñr̃, H 5. 32; rañ iñr̃ir̃, F. 17. H reads oḡo b̃í é. ḡan õuine beo innte, ḡonaḡo aḡir̃e r̃iñ éámic̃ añ oílionñ: oílionñ, al. ḡonaḡo aḡir̃e r̃iñ t̃ámic̃ añ oílinñ, F. éinneac̃, C. 19. eile aca, H. triur̃, H and C, but triar̃ above. iar̃c̃air̃eab̃o, F; iar̃ḡair̃iuoḡo, C; iar̃c̃air̃iuoḡe, H. 21. r̃riu, F. oḡo r̃ill̃iuoḡar̃, H; oḡo r̃ill̃eac̃ar̃, F. mar̃ r̃anḡac̃ar̃ ear̃ a ñ-ar̃, F; mar̃ éanḡaḡar̃, H. r̃or̃, C. 23. iñb̃ir̃, C

37 1: Μὰὸ ἀίλ, 10μορμιο, ἃ φίορ ὠ'φᾱḡβᾱίλ σμευο τυḡ ḡο ἡέιρυνν
 38 ἄσυρ ἃ ινḡεαν Cεαραι ιονᾶὸ 1 ραν ἄιρσ ὠ'ἄ ḡαοῖνᾶὸ ἃρ
 39 οίλινν; ρᾱίὠιρ Νοε νᾱὲ ρυḡḡβᾱίρ. Φοῶταιρ Φιοννταιν ἃν
 40 ḡεουῖνα, ἄσυρ μιο ρᾱίὠ Νοε νᾱὲ ρυḡḡβᾱὸ. Τέιρο βᾱιὲ,
 Φιοννταιν, Λᾱὶρᾱ ἄσυρ ἃν ινḡεαν Cεαραι 1 ḡοῖνᾱιρλε
 1ᾱιρᾱῖ. "Ὀ῔ανταρ μο ῶῖνᾱιρλε-ρε λῖβ," ἃρ Cεαραι. "Ὀ-
 43 ḡ῔ανταρ," ἃρ ρᾱὸ. "Μᾱιρεᾶὸ," ἃρ ρῖρε, "ταḡβᾱιὸ λᾱίῖνᾱ
 44 ῥῡḡᾱῖβ, ἄσυρ ᾱὲρᾱιὸ ὠὸ, ἄσυρ τᾱέḡḡᾱ Ὀῖᾱ Νοε." 1ᾱρ ρῖν
 45 τυḡρᾱὸ λᾱίῖνᾱ leo, ἄσυρ ᾱὲḡβᾱιρτ [ἃν λᾱίῖνᾱ] μῡ λοι-
 46 ḡεᾱρ ὠὸ ὠ῔ανᾱῖ, ἄσυρ τᾱᾱλλ ἃρ μῡιρ: ḡᾱῖεᾱὸ νᾱίρ β'φ῔αρ
 47 ὠὸ ῥᾱ τᾱᾱὲ ὠὸ ῥιορῥᾱὸ ἃν οῖλε. Ὀὸ μῡννεᾶὸ long leo, ἃρ ἃ
 48 ἡᾱῖῖλε, ἄσυρ τέιρᾱὸ ἃρ μῡιρ. 1ρ ῔ λῖον ὠὸ ῥᾱᾱᾱρ ινντε
 τᾱᾱρ ρ῔ρ, εᾱᾱον, βᾱιὲ, Φιοννταιν, ἄσυρ Λᾱὶρᾱ:—Cεαραι,
 50 βᾱρῖᾱνν, ἄσυρ βᾱλβα, ἄσυρ ῥᾱḡḡᾱ ινḡεαν 1 μαίῖλε μῡ.
 51 Seᾱῥτ μβῖᾱᾱὸᾱ ἄσυρ ρᾱίῖτε ὠὲῖβ ἃρ μῡιρ, ḡᾱρ ḡᾱβᾱᾱ
 ῥᾱᾱ 1 νᾱῖν νᾱ μβᾱίρ 1 ḡᾱῖῖ Ῥορῥᾱ Ὀῖῖḡḡḡ, ἃν ῥῡḡḡᾱὸ
 53 Λᾱ ὠεḡ ὠ'εῡρḡᾱ, ᾱῖᾱῖλ ᾱῖῖρ ἃν ρ῔ᾱῖᾱῖῖ:—

1ρ ἃνν ὠὸ ḡᾱβᾱᾱρ ρορ
 ᾱḡ Ὀῖν νᾱ μβᾱίρ, ἃν βᾱῖῖᾱῥῥῥ,
 1 ḡῥῡῖ Cεαρᾱῥ 1 ḡῥῖῖ Ῥᾱρῖν,
 ἃν ῥῡḡḡᾱὸ ὠεḡ Ὀῖᾱ Seᾱῖρῖν.

58 ἄσυρ ὠᾱ ρῖῥῖο Λᾱ μᾱ νᾱίῖνν ρῖν ᾱῖᾱῖλ ᾱῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ:—

Ὀᾱ ρῖῥῖ Λᾱ μᾱ νᾱίῖνν,
 τᾱῖḡ Cεαρᾱρ 1 ν-῔ῖνν,
 Φιοννταιν, βᾱιὲ, 1ρ Λᾱὶρᾱ λῡνν,
 1ρ ῥᾱḡᾱ ινḡεαν ᾱλῡνν.

37. ὠ'φῖορ, C. ὠᾱ φῖᾱρῖᾱḡḡḡ ὠ῔, H. τεᾱῥῥᾱ ὠὸ ῥῡιρ β. ḡο ν. ὠᾱ φῖᾱρῖᾱῖῖ, F.
 ἃν βᾱῖḡḡβᾱῖῖ, C. 38. H reads ἃρ ἃν οῖλινν, ἃ ὠḡβᾱιρτ Νοε νᾱὲ ρᾱῖḡḡᾱὸ ιᾱᾱ
 ἃ ινḡῖον, and omits the next sentence. 39. νᾱὲ ρυḡḡβᾱίρ, C. ὠὸ φῖᾱρῖᾱῖῖ ρ., F.
 40. τέιρο, H reads ὠὸ ῥᾱῖῖ. 43. ὠḡḡεῡντορ οῖ ρᾱὸ, C. ὠὸ ὠ῔ανταρ ἃρ
 1ᾱῖρᾱν, H. οῖ, C. 44. λῖρ. 45. Words in brackets from H 5. 32. λῖβ, F.
 ρῖν, H. H omits. 46. νῖρ βᾱ ρ῔αρ ὠᾱ, F. 47. ḡᾱ, C, F, and H.
 οῖλινν, H. μῡ, C. 48. τᾱḡḡῡ, C; τέιρο, H. τέιρᾱῖᾱ ἃρ μῡιρ, F.
 ρορ μῡιρ, C; ἃρ μῡιρ, H. For ινντε, F and H read ἃνν, and omit τᾱᾱρ
 ρ῔ρ. 50. ῥᾱḡḡᾱ, C; ῥᾱḡḡᾱ, H. ῥᾱḡḡᾱ ινḡεαν, F. μαρ ᾱον μῡ, H.
 51. ρορ, C. ḡᾱβᾱᾱρ, H. 53. ρ῔ᾱῖῖῖ, C; ρῖῖ, H and F. 54. 1ρ, H;

If one should wish, indeed, to obtain knowledge what brought her to Ireland :—Bioth had sent a messenger to Noe, to know whether he himself and his daughter Ceasair would obtain a place in the ark to save them from the deluge ; Noe says they should not get (that). Fionntain asks the same, and Noe says he should not get it. Whereupon Bioth, Fionntain and the maiden Ceasair go to consult. “ Let my advice be followed by you,” says Ceasair. “ It shall be done,” say they. “ Well then,” says she, “ take to ye an idol, and adore him, and forsake the God of Noe.” After that they brought with them an idol, and the idol told them to make a ship, and put to sea: although he did not know what time the deluge would come. A ship was fitted, accordingly, by them, and they went to sea. Those who went into it were three men, namely, Bioth, Fionntain, and Ladhra : (also) Ceasair, Barrann, and Balbha, and fifty maidens along with them. Seven years and a quarter for them on the sea, until they put into port at Dún na mbarc,¹ in the district of Corca Dhuibhne,² the fifteenth day of the moon, as the antiquary says :—

It is there they took harbour
At Dún na-mbarc, the female company,
In Cúil Ceasrach, in the district of Carn,³
The fifteenth, (being) Saturday.

And that was forty days before the deluge, as is said :—

Two score days before the deluge,
Ceasair came into Ireland,
Fionntain, Bioth, and Ladhra fierce,
And fifty beautiful maidens.

¹ Probably Dúnmark near Bantry (Joyce). ² Corkaguiney, Co. Kerry : O'Donovan and O'Mahony think Corca Luighe is the name intended here, which is in West Cork. ³ Not satisfactorily identified : Carn Uí Néid is Mizen Head : see p. 130, and Joyce.

αρ, C. 56. Δ ααύλ Ceappa, F ; Δ ααύλ, C ; ι ααύλ, H. 58. Sic C ;
Δημιλ ααειρ αν φιλε, H 5. 32. H reads τὰ φίλοι λά για νοιλονν εἰς Ceappa
ι η-ειρνον, το πέρι αν φιλεαδ. ααμικ, F ; εἰς, H. 61. ὁ η λιν, F ;
ὁ η λιν, H. 62. ι γ ααααα, C and H. ααειρ, H.

63 [Tis p̃le eile leir an ñõ zceudna mar̃ a n-abair̃ 'an
riann ro :—

Do luib̃ a n-oir̃ Cear̃air̃,
iñgean beãda an bean,
zo n-a caog̃aio iñgean,
ãgur zo n-a triãir̃ fear̃.]

69 Luēt [aon] loinge oo bádar̃ ar̃ an eãct̃ia roin zo Dúin
na mbáirc. Táinig Cear̃air̃, 7 líon na loinge riñ i õt̃ir̃ ann
71 riñ [mar̃ ãcá caoga ban 7 triãir̃ fear̃, i. biõc̃ 7 fionñtaim̃ 7
72 lãõria, ãm̃ail̃ a oũbriamãir̃]. Fá hé an lãõria roin mo
ríáiõriom ceuo m̃ar̃b̃ éireann, oo péir̃ na õrioiñge ãoir̃
ná'ri g̃ãb̃rao luēt ar̃ bĩc̃ éire m̃a nõilinñ ãc̃t̃ Cear̃air̃ ãgur
an õriong̃ táinig̃ lé; ãgur ĩr̃ uaiõ ainñm̃ĩg̃tear̃ áro lãõ-
76 riann. Ó biõc̃ ainñm̃ĩg̃tear̃ Sliãb̃ beãda, ó fionñtaim̃
ainñm̃ĩg̃tear̃ fear̃c̃ fionñtaim̃ ór̃ Tũltuinñe i nDú̃c̃aig̃
Árãb̃, láim̃ me lõc̃ õeir̃g̃õeir̃c̃; ó Cear̃air̃ ainñm̃ĩg̃tear̃
79 Car̃n Cear̃iãc̃ i zCoñnãc̃taib̃. Triall̃aio ar̃ riñ zo bun
80 Suaim̃ne, eãõon, Cum̃ar̃-na-õt̃rí-n-uir̃ge, áit̃ a b̃fuil̃ rũa-
81 neãm̃ Siũire ãgur fear̃iãc̃ ãgur beãrĩba. Ranñaio ann riñ
82 a zcaoga iñgean i õt̃rí rianñaib̃ eãtõria. Rũg̃ fionñtaim̃
Cear̃air̃ leir̃, ãgur fear̃c̃t̃ m̃ná õeug̃ i maile m̃a : rũg̃ biõc̃
bãrĩrĩan leir̃, ãgur fear̃c̃t̃ m̃ná õeug̃ eile 'na fear̃iãc̃ : ãgur
rũg̃ lãõria bãl̃ba, zo ré m̃náib̃ õeug̃ mar̃ an zceudna leir̃,
86 zo r̃áinig̃ áro lãõriann, zo b̃fuair̃ bá̃r̃ ann. F̃ill̃ir̃ bãl̃ba
87 ãgur a ré m̃ná õeug̃ zo Cear̃air̃ ãrĩr̃. Cũir̃ Cear̃air̃
88 r̃eula zo biõc̃. Tis biõc̃ õ'f̃iõr̃ fionñtaim̃, zũr̃ mõinñiõõ
89 na ré m̃ná õeug̃ roin leãc̃ãc̃ eãtõria. Rũg̃ biõc̃ a cúro
féiñ oiõb̃ leir̃ zo Sliãb̃ beãda i õtuair̃cear̃c̃ éireann, ãgur

63. Tis: this line and the following verse are in H and H 5. 32, not in F or C.
66. in bean, *al.* 69. From luēt to ann riñ, not in H. Sixteen words from H 5. 32
and F, not in C or H; caoga ban, F. for, MS. lunge, C. 72. F and H
read ĩr̃ ó'n lãõria [riñ] ãcá áro lãõriann, 7 ĩré céao m̃ar̃b̃ eir̃ionñ é, oo péir̃
na õrioiñge ãoir̃ nári g̃ãb̃ luēt ar̃ bĩc̃ éire m̃a nõilinñ ãc̃t̃ Cear̃air̃ 7 an
õriong̃ táinig̃ léi. Cear̃air̃, F. 76. Ó beãc̃ãiõ zoĩc̃iõr̃, H. a noũt̃ce
árãb̃, C; i noũt̃ce árãb̃, H. *Sic* C and H 5. 32. 79. bun rũaim̃ne, F
and H. 80. rũaim̃ẽm̃, C; rũaim̃iõm̃, F. 81. fear̃ie, C and F;
eoir̃e, H. 82. iñgean, *sic* C (contracted). an caoc̃ca iñgean, F; an caoga

Another poet agrees with the same thing, where he says in this verse:—

Ceasair set out from the east—
Daughter of Bioth was the woman—
With her fifty maidens,
And with her three men.

A ship's company were on that expedition to Dún na mbarc: Ceasair, and her ship's lading, came to land there; namely, fifty women and three men, *i.e.* Bioth and Fionntain, and Ladhra, as we have said. It was that Ladhra, as we have said, who was the first dead person of Ireland, according to the folk who say that no people at all occupied Ireland before the deluge, but Ceasair and those who came with her. And from him is named Ard Ladhrann.¹ From Bioth Sliabh Beatha² is named; and from Fionntain is named Feart Fionntain over Tultuinne³ in Duthaigh Aradh,⁴ near to Loch Deirgdheirc.⁵ From Ceasair is named Carn Ceasrach in Connacht. They proceed thence to Bun Suaimhne, *i.e.* Cumar na dtri-n-uisge,⁶ where is the junction of Suir and Nore and Barrow. There they share their fifty women in three parts among them. Fionntain took Ceasair with him, and seventeen women along with her. Bioth took Barrann with him, and seventeen other women in her company: and Ladhra took Balbha with sixteen women likewise with him, till he reached Ard Ladhrann, and died there. Balbha and her sixteen women return to Ceasair again. Ceasair sends tidings to Bioth. Bioth comes to acquaint Fionntain, so that they shared those sixteen women equally between them. Bioth brought his own share of them with him to Sliabh Beatha in the north of Ireland, and it was

¹ See p. 138.² Near Monaghan.³ Tonntinna, a hill near Killaloe.⁴ The barony of Ara, Co. Tipperary.⁵ Loch Derg.⁶ See note 107.

mḡion rōin, H 5. 32; an caogao mḡion, H.

rōin, H. rilleir, C and F; rillear, H; rilleir, *al.*arir, F, H, and *al.* Sic C and F. Cuirear, H.

89. H omits eacorrpa. 50 ruz b. a leat réin leir, H. ruce, F.

86. ruzar réin bār ann

87. so mōerir, C;

88. oriorr, F.

91 níorí éian ar a haiéle sup eugartairí ann. Dála na mbán
 92 ro beáda, tigríu o'fíor fíonnatáin íarí rín, gríbeá, teitir
 93 fíonnatáin mómpa i laigníb, tarí bun suaimíne, tarí sláib
 5Cua, i 5Ceann feabhaí Sléibe Caoín, agus láim éle me
 Sionáinn roirí go Tulcuinne, ór loc Dairgdeirí. Téir
 Cearrairí go n-a bantairí go Cúil Cearraí i 5Connadairí,
 97 sup bíarí a cioríde tpe beirí i n-iongnairí a rí, agus tré eug
 a haéarí agus a bíarí; agus ní bíarí uairí go oílinn
 99 ann rín áit ré láirí. Soná o'á oíimíugá oí rín o
 bíaríbeá an ríann ro:—

1

ir íarí rín—iarí n-uairí beáda—
 a n-oigearí, a n-imbeáda;
 ní bíarí áit feabhaí náná,
 uairí sup an gcearraí.

IV. Bíorí a fíor agus, a léagáirí, ná móirí ríarí fíimíug
 6 éimíim an gáirí réo fíor, ná don gáirí o'áirí luairíbeairí
 7 go mó ro; áit oí bíarí go bíaríarí ríaríbeá i réim-leabhaí
 8 íarí. Agus rí ní éimíim cionnairí ríaríbeá na ríaríbeá
 9 ríarí na ríarí oíarí oí oíarí i n-éimíim ríarí oílinn,
 10 áit múnab íarí na ríaríbeá ríaríbeá oí bíorí 'na leannáirí
 11 ríarí áit me linn a mbeirí ríaríbeá ríaríbeá íarí: nó múnab
 12 i leabhaí cloí ríaríbeá ríaríbeá íarí íarí ríaríbeá na oí-
 13 linn, oíaríbeá fíorí an ríarí; óir ní ionnáirí supab é an
 14 fíonnatáin úo oí bairí ríarí an oílinn oí mairíbeá o'á hárí,
 oí bíarí go bíarí an ríaríbeá 'na áirí, marí a n-ábairí

91. For 7 níorí éian, 7c., H reads 7 ríarí bíorí bárí ann rín. From éimíim
 to oíarí, omitted in F: H reads oíarí na bantairíbeá oí bí agus bíorí. oíarí an
 bantairíbeá, F.

92. íarí rín, H reads íarí n-eug oí bíorí. íarí nécc, F.
 teitir, F and C; teitir, al.; teitir, H.

93. H omits after laigníb.
 F reads tarí bun suaimíne, .i. tarí éimíim, 7c.

97. 7 oí bíarí, H and F.
 F, H, and al. add ímte. H. and al. read i n-éagairí a rí: anecccairí a rí, F.

99. ré lá, H. F and H read soná áirí rín a ríarí an ríarí an ríarí rín.

1. beáda, H., feabhaí, F. a n-oigearí, al.? 4. uairí, F and H. gcearraí, C and H 5, 32; sup an ccearraí, F. na, al.

6. F and H have cearraí before
 fíor. e-n-gáirí, C; don-gáirí oíle, F. H has eirí after gáirí. 7. Sic in H,
 5, 32; H also reads oíarí luairíbeairí go mó ro; go mó ro, F; oíarí luairíbeairí

not long afterwards until he died there. As for these women of Bioth, they come to Fionntain after that. Howbeit, Fionntain flies before them from Leinster, across Bun Suaimhne, across Sliabh gCua¹ into Ceann Feabhrad² of Sliabh Caoin, and with left hand towards the Shannon east to Tultuinne over Loch Deirgdheirc. Ceasair goes with her female company to Cúil Ceasrach³ in Connacht, till her heart broke through being in estrangement from her husband, and through the death of her father and of her brother: and there were not then from her to the deluge but six days. So to attest that, this verse was spoken:—

It is those—after appointed time—
Their deaths, their proceedings;
There was not, but a week alone,
From them to the forty (days' rain).

IV. Know, O reader, that it is not as genuine history I set down this occupation, nor any occupation of which we have treated up to this; but because I have found them written in old books. And, moreover, I do not understand how the antiquaries obtained tidings of the people whom they assert to have come into Ireland before the deluge, except it be the aerial demons gave them to them, who were their fairy lovers⁴ during the time of their being pagans; or unless it be on flags of stones they found them graven after the subsiding of the deluge, if the story be true: for it is not to be said that it is that Fionntain who was before the deluge who would live after it, because the Scripture is against it, where it says that

¹ In Co. Waterford. ² Now Seefin, near Kilfinane. ³ In Co. Roscommon.

⁴ *Leandán-Sithe*, a fairy follower, *vulgo Leraunshee*.

50 ro, C. H has *repiobēta rōmām*. 8. *reanēda, H; reanēcūte, C.*
9. *doerit, C.* H reads *na rēāla ro ari an oroinē ēānīc i n-ēirunn rōmā an*
oīlunn. 10. *deurōda, MS.; deurōda, F and H.* 11. *riē, F, C, and H.*
12. *ruarar, H, na oīlunn, F.* 13. H omits *oāmāō, 7c.*, but F has
these words. *rgēl, C and F; sic C and F; mīāōte, H.* 14. *ro bāoi, C;*
ro bī, H and F. rēpan, C; rīpan, F. H adds *ann.*

there did not escape of the human race, without drowning, but the eight persons of the ark alone, and it is clear he was not of those. The argument is unsound which some antiquaries have concerning Fionntain to have lived during the deluge, where they said that there lived four in the four quarters of the world during the time of the deluge, namely, Fionntain, Fearon, Fors, and Andoid. However, think not, O reader, that this is the opinion of the people who are most authoritative in history. Therefore, a certain author sets this thing before us in a poem, to show that it does not accord with the truth of the faith to say that Fionntain or any of the other three should live after the pouring forth of the deluge and before it. Here is the poem :—

The names of four—in right resolved—
Whom God left (safe) throughout the deluge,
Fionntain, Fearon, Fors, just, gentle,
And Andoid, son of Eathor.
Fors in the eastern land, east, was allowed ;
Fearon for [northern] coldness (in need) of clothing ;
Fionntain for the west limit fairly
And Andoid for the southern part.
Though antiquaries record that,
The just canon¹ does not record
But Noe who was in the ark, and his children,
And their wives, who obtained protection of their lives.

Whence it is understood that it is not the common opinion of all the antiquaries, any of these to have lived after the deluge : however, if any antiquary should say, as a safeguard against perverting the faith, that Fionntain, a man like the rest, was drowned under the deluge, and that he was revived

¹ Of Scripture.

36. *peancúirde*, C. 37. *arimionn*, C ; *cubairt*, H. 39. *a nmann*, 7c., C.
41. H reads *Fionntain no an t-riar eile do luaitheamair do mairtun re dorp-
tao na oílinne 7 o'á héir.* 42. *Sic C.* F and H reads *mar éadomnab air
briús, gur baéab f. mar don le cáe, pán noilinn, 7 go noearnab Dia aít-
beoáb air.* 43. *gur báiteab Fionntain mar don le cáo pán oílinn, F.*

44 ašur sur haicbeoðuižeadó é le oia, o'á éir rin, vo éaoimna
 45 ašur vo éoiméao imteadéta na rean, zo n-a rceuldaib, zo
 46 haimirin p'áoraiac, ašur iar rin zo haimirin f'innéin maize
 47 bile; ní cuigim cionnur buð féoiri a éoim-ionganac ro vo
 48 níó vo ceilt ari feað na heorpa, ašur a mionca, ie linn
 49 f'innéin, ašur ó rin i leic, vo éuaoari orionga veapirgnaicte
 50 vo éiaðoirib ašur o'feallraimnaib, ašur mórián vo éaoimib
 51 eolca eaznuirde eile a héirinn ro ériocdaib oirpoeapica eorpa
 vo múnao cléie ašur coimtonól, ašur vo éeazapz rcol
 53 zcoitcéann: ašur a iáð nac biað ari a loiz veircioabal
 54 éizir le' b'ruigzrde laoir nó liri i n-a mbiað luad nó iompað
 55 ari f'ionntain, ašur a mionca vo rcriobaoari neic eile acá
 56 ie n-a b'raicrin inoiu; ašur f'or nac raicim iompað ari i
 57 b'pimleabraið bapántamla; ašur raolim, o'á iéir rin,
 58 nac fuil acé rinneceul rilideadéta i ran rtair o'faipeiréofeað
 59 f'ionntain vo mairéainn iia noilinn, ašur 'na oiað. Zideao,
 60 ní abraim nac maiðe ouine c'ionna cianaozra ann iia
 61 oteacé p'áoraiac zo héirinn, ašur sur maipe ré iomað vo
 62 éeaoaib bliaðan, ašur zac níó buð cuimneac leir sur
 63 f'airnéio vo p'áoraiac é; ašur f'or zac beulozeap o'á b'rair
 64 ó n-a rinneapraið ari na haimeapraið vo éuao ioiime: ašur
 65 meapaim zo maiðe a f'amail rin vo feanóir ann o'á nzaipci
 66 tuan mac Caipill vo iéir orioingz ie reancur, ašur vo iéir
 orioingz eile Roanur, eaoon Caoilte mac Rónáin, vo maipe
 68 tuilleao ašur tpi éeao bliaðan, ašur vo noct mórián

44. le for vo, H. 45. rzeól, F; rceál 7 imteadéta, H. 46. 7 o'á éir rin, H. 47. éoiri, C. 48. ní, C; níó, H. vo ceilt feað na heorpa, F. 49. ó rin a le, C; ille, H; 7 o foin alle, F; sic, H and al. veapirgnaicte, F and C. 50. Sie F. feallroimnaib, C. mórián, eolca, not in H or F. 51. a héirinn, not in H or F. 53. zo coitcionn, F. nac biað, H and F; nac beic, C. (i.e. nac mbeideao). ari loizcc, F. éiccin, F. 54. le f'ruigzr, H; le f'ruigzi, F. na mbeic, C and F; 'n-a mbeic, H. 55. acá ie a f'raicrin aniu, F. 56. H reads iompað ari f'ionntain. 57. i b'pimleabraið bapántamail ari bié. 58. rinnezel rilideadéta, F. 59. F and H read 'ran f'ionntuinn úo luaozeap vo mairéainn iéir an o'linn 7 o'á héir. vo aipnéiozr, C. 60. ré, MSS.; (for iia) ie teacé, C;

by God after that, to save and to keep the proceedings of the ancients, with their stories, to the time of Patrick, and after that to the time of Finnian of Magh Bile;¹ I do not understand how it would be possible to conceal throughout Europe so wonderful a thing as this, [seeing] the frequency, during the time of Finnian, and from that forth, [with which there] went accomplished parties of divines and philosophers, and many of other learned wise people from Ireland through the principal countries of Europe to instruct the clergy and congregations, and to teach public schools; and (yet) to say that there would not be [in their track] after them some disciple by whom would be left a poem or a letter in which there would be a mention or a narrative concerning Fionntain; and [considering also] the frequency that they wrote other things which are now to be seen, and, moreover, that I do not see any narrative about him in their chief authentic books: and, accordingly, I think that there is nothing but a poetical romance in the history which would relate Fionntain to have lived before the deluge and after it. However, I do not say that there was not a very aged and wise man before the coming of Patrick to Ireland, and that he lived many hundred years, and that he related to Patrick everything which he remembered, and moreover every tradition which he had got from the ancestors concerning the times which had elapsed before him: and I think that there was his like of an elder, who was called Tuan son of Caireall according to some antiquaries, and according to others Roanus, that is Caoilte son of Rónán, who lived more than three hundred years, and who made known to Patrick much of antiquity, as

¹ i.e. Movilla, in Co. Down, seat of a famous religious establishment.

πε τεαετ, H.	61. πέ, C. αν ουινε ριν, F and H.	62. λειρ πέιν, H.
βλιαδδαν, MS.	ζαε νί βα κυμδαι λειρ πέιν, F.	63. αιρμειθ, C; φαιρ- νειρ, H; αιρνειρ, F. βελιορδεα, F; βελιορδιορ, C.
5, 32, and C;	σο ευαθ ροιμε πέιν, H and F.	64. σο εαυθ, H.
66. ορμυγε, C.	68. τηι εεαθ βλιαδδαν, C; βλιαδδαν, F.	65. ραοιλιμ, F and H.

69 feanócúpa do pátraic, aínail i r pollur i n-Ágallaim na
Seanórad; ašur i r á dailte i r cóir Roanur, nó Ronánur
71 do éabhairt. Óir ní léagtar i leabhar ái biot do feanócú
72 éiréann, go ngairtí Roanur nó Ronánur o'fionntain; áct
zió áir do beir Cambrienr, mar zác brieiz eile o'á élaoin-
74 feanócú, é: ašur aínail do éuir-fean 'Roanur' ríor i n-á
éioinic i n-áit 'Ronánur,' ríoríobáir zác don do na nu-
zálaláib ríoríobáir ái éirinn 'Roanur' ái loiz éambrienr
mar áinn ái fionntain, do briiz zupab é, Cambrienr, i r
78 tarb tána oóib le ríoríobáir raobí-feanócúpa ái éirinn, ái
79 an oóbar náé fuil á málairt do éreoiríoe áca. I r cóiríoe
á meaf zupab ái é dailte oóbeirítear Ronánur, mar éuiríoe
fean-úgóair ríor i r oibneááib pátraic zup ríoríob ré
'hírtoria híberíiae ex Roano seu Ronáno': i r é, íomoiríoe,
83 ríoinneáó an úgóair i r zác do éur ór cionn zác oibne o'á
84 ríoríobáinn neáé, mar i r pollur do zác léagzóir éleáctar
85 úgóair do léagzóó.

ašur ní ríor do hanmer i n-á éioinic mar áveir zupab
87 móir an meaf atá á zaeóealáib ái ríoríobáir fionntain,
88 o'á ngairéann rírean 'Roanur,' mar áveiríoe zup ríoríob
89 ra oílinn é, ašur zup mair 'na oíarí tuilleáó ašur o'á míle
blíáóan go iuz ái pátraic, ašur zup záb baíroeaó uáíoe,
ašur zup nóct íomáoe feanócúpa oó, ašur go bfuáir báir i
92 zcionn blíáóna íarí oteaáct pátraic i n-éirinn, ašur zup
háónaiceáó láim íe loé ríib i n-úir-míimáin é, mar á bfuil
94 teampoll ái n-á áinníuizáó, nó ái n-á beannuizáó i n-á
95 áinn, ašur go bfuil ríor ái n-á áinníuizáó i meafz náom
96 éiréann. Zíoeáó, i r pollur náé oúbaírt feanócáíoe íam,
ašur ríor náéar íázáib ríoríobáir an níoe reo áveir 'Doctúir
98 hanmer. Óir atáir ríar íe á luáó ánn ío i r íoáct don

69. Seven words after pátraic, in C and F; omitted by H. 71. leugtar, C;
leagtar, H; á leabhar, MS. ían biot, H. 72. áct zió, H (zé); cíó, C.
74. do éuir-ríon, C, F, and H; sic, C and F. 78. raobífeanócúir áir é., H.
79. náé ríuil, F. ríeoiríoe, C. 83. ríoinneáó, F. éor, C; éur, F.
84. Oa for do, C and F. leugzóir, C and F; leagzóir, H. 85. leugáó, C and F.
87. zaeóealáib, C; zaeóealáib, F. 88. o'á ngairíonn, C; o'á

is evident in the "Dialogue of the Ancients"; and it is [on] Caoilte that it is right to call Roanus or Ronanus. For it is not read in any book of the history of Ireland that Fionntain was called Roanus or Ronanus: Even though it is on him Cambrensis puts the name like every other lie of his partial history, and as he set down Roanus in his chronicle in place of Ronanus, every one of the new Galls who writes on Ireland, writes Roanus, in imitation of Cambrensis, as a name for Fionntain, because it is Cambrensis who is as the bull of the herd for them for writing the false history of Ireland, wherefore they had no choice of guide. It is the more right to think that it is to Caoilte Ronanus is given, since ancient authors set down among the works of Patrick that he wrote "A History of Ireland, from Roanus or Ronanus": it is, indeed, the surname of the author which it is the custom to put over the head of every work which anyone writes, as is clear to every reader who practises reading authors.

And it is not true for Hanmer in his chronicle, where he says that the Gaels hold in great esteem the stories of Fionntain, whom he himself calls Roanus, where they say that he was hidden from the deluge, and that he lived after it more than two thousand years till he met with Patrick, and that he received baptism from him, and that he made known to him much of antiquity, and that he died at the end of a year after the coming of Patrick into Ireland, and that he was buried beside Loch Ribh in Urmhumha,¹ where there is a church named or dedicated in his name, and, moreover, that he is named among the saints of Ireland. Nevertheless, it is clear that an antiquary never said, and also that he never left written this thing Dr. Hanmer says. For there are three persons being mentioned here in the guise of one man,

¹ *Vulgo* Lough Ree in Ormond, an expansion of the Shannon.

ηγορηονν, H and F.

89. fo, F and C; pá H. οά mίle βλιδαν, C.

92. τοιγιόετ, C; τοιγεαετ, H; τεαετ, F.

94. H omits Δρ η-α Δ., νό.

95. φορ, F and H have πέ.

96. H omits έρεανν.

98. επιέρ, C and F; επιερ, H.

99 ouine, mar atá fionntaín, o'á nḡaímeann Cambrienr Roanur,
 1 .1. Caoilte mac Rónáin do bairnead lé páoraidc aḡur tug
 iomaḡ reancúra oó; aḡur Ruadán, o'ár beannuigead loctra
 1 n-ur-múmain, láim me loč Deirḡoierc, aḡur ní láim me
 4 loč Ríḡ atá mar aḡeir hanmer; aḡur Tuan mac Cairill.
 5 Ní leafram níḡ-ra-mó do breuḡaib hanmer, nó an ḡaránta
 atá aige: aḡur fór meáram ḡurab 1 moct an focail reo
 7 Ronánur do rcríob Cambrienr 'Roanur' ar ocúr, aḡur ḡur
 8 fáḡaib ḡan leaḡaḡad aḡ a loḡḡaíruib ó rin 1 leir é.

an seisead alt.

I. Do'n céuo ḡabáil do rinnead ar éirinn ann ro.

2 Do méir oḡoinḡe do na reancádaib táimḡ óḡlaoc do
 3 múinntir hin mic béil (o'ár b'ainm aḡna mac beata)
 4 o'fíor na hÉímeann, 1 ocimcioll react bḡicrḡ bliaḡan o'ér
 5 oílinne, ḡrḡeas ní raḡa an cómnurḡe do rinne innce. Luirḡ
 6 ar ḡcúl o'fáirnéir an oilein aḡ-ḡonnaírc o'á coibnearaib,
 7 aḡur páirḡe nó méro éiḡin o'feur na hÉímeann leir, aḡmáil
 8 léaḡtar 1 ran ouain aḡarab torac, 'Fuairar 1 Saltair
 9 Čairil,' 7c. [aḡ ro mar aḡeir an ouain]:—

aḡna mac beata ḡo ḡcáil,
 laoc do múinntir hin mic béil,
 táimḡ 1 n-éirinn o'á firr,
 ḡur beaḡ fér 1 bḡrḡ-uir:
 Ruḡ leir lán a ḡuirḡ o'á fér,
 téro for ḡcúl o'innirḡin rḡél,
 ir í rin ḡabáil ḡlan ḡrinn,
 ir ḡirre reál ruair éirinn.

99. F and H insert aḡáin. o a nḡaírimonn, C; o a nḡaírimonn, F. 1. H has
 7 for .1. here. 4. F and H read mar aḡeir h. atá; ḡrḡeas, 7c., and omit Tuan
 mac Cairill. 5. níro mó, C; níora mó, H and F. 7. arctúr, C and F; airctúr, H.
 ḡor fáḡaib, C; ḡur fáccaib, F. 8. ale, C; a foim ille é, H; ó foim ale é, F.

VI. I. 1. Sic F; rinnoḡ, C. 2. reancúruib, C; reancádaib, F;
 reancáduib, H. F and H read an céuo ḡabáil do rinnead uirre o'ér
 oílinn, 7c., arrange this section differently, but with no important discrepancy,
 and include the verses. 3. míc, C; mác, C. 4. react bḡicrḡ bliaḡan,

C. 5. rinne, C has róine here. 6. for ḡcúl, C. oia, C.
 7. o'fér, C. 8. rin ouain, C; ran ouain, H. 9. Six words in

namely, Fionntain, whom Cambrensis calls Roanus, *i.e.* Caoilte, son of Rónán, who was baptised by Patrick, and gave much of ancient record to him; and Ruadhan, to whom Lothra in Urmhumha was dedicated (it is beside Loch Deirg-dheirc and not, as Hanmer says, beside Loch Ribh): and Tuan, son of Caireall. We shall not follow any more of the lies of Hanmer, or of the authority he has. Moreover, I think that it is instead of this word Ronanus Cambrensis wrote Roanus at first, and that it was left without amendment by his followers from that forward.

SECTION VI.

I. Of the first occupation that was made on Ireland here.

According to some antiquaries, there came a youth of the family of Nin son of Bél (whose name was Adhna son of Bioth) to spy Ireland about seven score years after the deluge. However, it was not long the stay he made in it. He went back to give an account of the island he had seen, to his neighbours, and with him a part or certain bulk of the grass of Ireland, as is read in the poem (to which is) beginning, "I found in the Saltair of Caiseal," &c.¹ [Here is what the poem says.]

Adhna, son of Bioth, with prophecy (?)²
 A warrior of the family of Nin son of Bél,
 Came into Ireland to explore it,
 So that he plucked grass in wood island³:
 He brought with him the full of his fist of its grass,
 He goes back to tell the news:
 That is the clear complete possession,
 Shortest in duration which occupied Ireland.

¹ *i.e.* Cashel. ² Or guided by an oracle (?). ³ *i.e.* Ireland: this probably has reference, as O'Mahony conjectures, to an ancient usage observed in taking possession of land.

brackets from H and F.

13. féir, C and F; féar, H.

14. ríél, C; ríéal, H.

11. nín nín péil, H.

12. fíir, F; fíir, C.

15. for gcúl, C; so cuairt da tíg, F; o'á

17. 510ppa, F and H. F reads 1r ac

timceall feáct fíeio bl. o'éir oílinne inuirtéar an teáctaire úo so
 teáct 1 n-éirinn, 7c. timcioll; fíeio: bliagáin: tóigeáct, H.

Siúeas, ní mearaim go nleasdaire gabbáil do éabhairt ar
 19 eadtra an fíri seo, do bhrí nác véarinn ré cóinnuise innce :
 20 asur uime rin gurab í gabbáil páirtolón ceo gabbáil ir
 21 córa o'áiream uirre o'éir uilinne.

II. Do'n céio príomh-gabbáil do rinneas ar éirinn o'éir uilinne,
 1. gabbáil páirtolón ann ro.

3 Do bí éire, iomoirio, fáir trí céao bliadán o'éir uilinne,
 4 go o'táinig páirtolón mac Seia mic Siú mic Earrú mic
 5 Fíaimint mic Fátacta mic Magós mic Iapet, o'á gabbáil ;
 do réir mar vozeibtear i ran uaidin uarab torac, 'Ádamh
 7 ádarí rruic ár ríósz, 7c. [áimáil arbeairt an ríle] :—

Trí céao bliadán iar noilinn,
 ir ríel fíre mar ríim,
 ba fáir éire uile ósz,
 nó go o'táinig páirtolón.

12 Mearaim, o'á réir rin, gurab o'á bliadán ar rício ríul
 iugasó Abrahám táinig páirtolón i n-Éirinn, asur gurab
 14 ead fá haoir do'n doimán o'á réir rin mu'n am ro, míle,
 naoi gcéao, asur trí rício asur o'et mbliadna veuz ; áimáil
 16 doeir an ríann ro :—

A hoet reatmószao céim glan,
 míle asur naoi gcéao bliadán,
 ó ré ádamh éuanna, éain,
 go gein Abrahám ár n-ádarí.

21 Siúeas, ní rírinneas ceofoas na muinntire doeir gurab
 1 gcionn o'á bliadán ar míle o'éir uilinne táinig páirtolón
 23 i n-Éirinn, asur ias as a doimáil gurab i n-aimíri Abrahám
 24 táinig innce, asur gurab é Abrahám an t-o'etmáó glúin

19. an fíre, C. 20. F and H insert mearaim. an céo, F ; an céao, H.
 21. F and H omit uirre.

II. 1. gabbáil p. ronn, H. do ronnas, F. 3. na fárac, F ; i n-a fárac,
 H. céo, C and H. 4. mac, H ; mác, C ; mic, C and H. Seapu, F ; Earru,
 F and H ; Earrú, C. 5. Fíaimint, H ; Fíaimint, F. 7. ríuas, F.
 H omits after gabbáil, but has four words instead, which are given above in

Howbeit, I do not think that the expedition of that man ought to be called a conquest, because he did not make any stay in it, and therefore that it is more right to reckon the conquest of Partholón as the first occupation of it after the deluge.

II. Of the first chief-conquest which was made on Ireland after the deluge, namely the invasion of Partholón, here.

Ireland, indeed, was desert three hundred years after the deluge, till Partholón, son of Sera, son of Sru, son of Esru, son of Fraimint, son of Fathacht, son of Magog, son of Japheth came to occupy it, according as it is found in the poem [to which is] beginning,—“Adam, father, fountain of our hosts” [as the poet says] :—

Three hundred years after the deluge,
It is a tale of truth, as I reckon,
All holy Ireland was desert,
Until Partholón came.

Accordingly, I think that it is twenty-two years before Abraham was born, Partholón came into Ireland, and that it is it which was the age of the world therefore, about this time a thousand, nine hundred and three score and eighteen years, as this verse states :—

Eight and seventy—a clear gradation—
A thousand and nine hundred years,
From the time of Adam, virtuous, just,
To the birth of Abraham our father.

However, the opinion of the people who say that it is at the end of two years and a thousand after the deluge that Partholón came to Ireland, is not truthful, and they, admitting that it is in the time of Abraham he came into it, and that it is Abraham, who was only the eighth generation from Sem,

brackets; b. 20 ζειβήτορ, C. 8. τρι ἑξὶς βλιαθόν, C. 12. ἀν ἱβήτο, C; 7 ἱβή, F and H. 14. μίλε, ναοὶ ἑξὶς 7 ἑβ βλιαθὸν ὅτε 17 ὁά ἱβήτο, F. H reads 7 ὁά ἱβήτο ἱν ζυρ Ἀβ ἱ Ἀοιρ. ζυρ Ἀβ ἑ, F. 1978, C, the words are from H. 16. ἀν ἱβή ταν τανν ἱο, H. 18. ναοὶ ἑξὶς βλιαθόν, C; βλιαθόν, H. 21. νὶ ἑβήτορ να ὀρποῖγε, H; να ὀρποῖγε, F. 23. 50 ἑβήτορ, H. 24. 1 η-ἑβήτορ for ἱνντε, F and H.

25 aínáin ó Šem mac Noe ; ašur Sem féin o'áimeam. Óir ní
 corimáil go zcaicéiríde tuillead ašur míle bliadán me linn
 readt nglún o'ér na oílinne : uime rin meafaim zuriab
 28 fírinniže an ceuoraid cōraiž ioná an ceuoraid óéirdeanaé,
 ašur, o'á réir rin, ir inmearta zuriab i zcionn trí éad
 30 bliadán [o'ér na oílinne] táinig Paritolón i n-Éirinn.

31 Ar an nžréiz meadonaidž, .i. Misoonia, po žluair Par-
 tolon. Ir é maon i n-ar' žab, tré mair o'oiriuidh, vo
 33 širilid, ašur láim deas mair an eapráin go máinig éire. Oá
 34 mí go leit bí ar fairrige, zuri žab cuan i n-innbeair Sžéine
 i n-iarctair mímán, an ceatráimad lá veug i mair Mái. Ir
 36 oó vo máirdead an rann ro ; [aínáil doerir an ríle] :—

an ceatráimad ož for máirt,
 vo cuirdeair a rair-báirc
 irin purt iad-žlan ngorim nglé,
 i n-innbeair ržiad-žlan Sžéine.

Aš ro an buirdean táinig le Paritolón go hÉirinn, ašur
 42 le n-a innaoi, Dealžnais a hainm : a o'irair mac, .i. Ruž-
 43 purde, Slánžda ašur Láiglinne, go n-a mnáib, ašur míle vo
 44 žluadž i maille mair, vo réir nennuir, aínáil leažtar i
 Salctair Čairil.

46 Ir é ionas i n-ar' áitiz Paritolón ar o'úr i n-Éirinn,
 47 i n-inir Saiméri láim me hÉirine. Ir ašre po hainmnižead
 48 inir Saiméri oi ; mearcú nó coiléan con baoi aš Paritolón
 49 o'ár b'ainm Saiméri ; ašur po marbaroir i tré euv me n-a
 innaoi, vo rinne mignioim me n-a žiolld féin Tóžda ; ašur

25. aínáin after žlún in F. 28. an ceuoraid cōraiž, C ; coirdead, F ; an
 éadrad cōranaé, H. óéirdeanaé, C ; oeridonaé, F. 30. na oílinn, F.
 bliadán, C. go hÉirinn, H. Words in brackets from F and H, not in C.
 31. iomčur p. éáinic ré, H and F ; táimic, F. 33. láim mair an é., F.
 Éirinn, H and F. 34. baoi, C ; for, C. vo bí ré oá mí go leit : innbair,
 C and F. Sžéinne, F. 36. paritoid, C. Words in brackets from F and H,
 and in H 5. 32 : seven words before omitted. ar oó, C. 37. vécc, F.
 42. .i. é féin 7 a dean, F. a o'irair, C ; a éirair, H and F. 43. Slánžda,

son of Noe, and Sem himself to be reckoned. For it is not likely that more than a thousand years would have been spent during the time of seven generations after the deluge. Wherefore I deem the former opinion more sound than the latter opinion; and, accordingly, it is probable that it was at the end of three hundred years after the deluge Partholón came into Ireland.

From middle Greece, *i.e.* 'Migdonia,' Partholón set out. It is the way which he took (was) through the 'Torrian' Sea to Sicily, and with the right hand towards Spain till he reached Ireland. Two months and a half he was on the sea till he took harbour in Innbhear Sceine,¹ in the western part of Munster, the fourteenth day in the month May. It is of it this verse was recited [as the poet says]:—

The fourteenth, on (day of) Mars,
They put their noble barks
Into the port of fair lands, blue, clear,
In Innbhear Scéine of bright shields.

Here is the company who came with Partholón to Ireland, and with his wife, Dealgnaid her name: their three sons, namely, Rudhruidhe, Slangha, and Laighlinne, with their wives, and a thousand of a host along with them, according to Nennius, as is read in the Saltair of Caiseal.

It is the place where Partholón dwelt at first in Ireland, in Inis Saimher,² near to Eirne. It is why it was called Inis Saimher; a lap-dog or hound-whelp which Partholón had, which was named Saimher; and he killed it through jealousy with his wife, who committed misconduct with her own

¹ The Bay of Kenmare.

² A small island in the Erne.

F. 7 Δ ττρυρ βαν, F. 44. μαρ δον γυυ, H. λευξτορ, C; 7 ἀμὰι Δ
λεαξταρ, H. 46. αρ, C and F; ιρ ε δτε αρ διτιξ ρ.; F, H, ιρ.
47. ζοιρδεαρ ινιρ σαιμερ θι, H. F has .ι. δβανν over φορ ειρνε, and adds
πον ταιοιβ ειαρ ο'εαρ ρυαιβ. αρ υιμε, F. 48. σο βαι, F; βαι, C; σο
βι, H. 49. ο'α ηγοιρει σαιμερ, H and F. 7 σο μαρβαθ λε ρ. ι., H and
F. εο, F and C; εδο, H.

51 an tríd' do éirigh Baidilín í, ní taidleádar do rinne, áct
 52 duibidit gur óra diéibí na hainbeirte rin do beir ari
 53 féin ioná uirre; a gur mo ráid na baidilín ro:—“A Baidilín,
 54 tóilín, ari í, an raolín gurab féiní bean a gur mil do beir
 55 i gcóimídar o'á céile, leamnáct a gur leabn, baid a gur rial,
 56 feoil a gur cat, ari nó oirnéir a gur raol, nó fear a gur
 57 bean i n-uaignear, gan cumairt ari a céile úóib”; a gur
 ráidí an rinne:—

mil la mnaoi, leamnáct la mac,
 baid la rial, catna la cat,
 raol iriú a gur raolab,
 aon la haon ir mó-baolab.

63 Iar gclor an fheada rin do Baidilín, meuirigear
 64 a eus oe, gur buailéar do an meiréoin ra lár go gur marb
 65 í; gonad uairt ainmnigear an uir-re. Céid eus éireann
 66 rin o'air uilinne. Gonad oó do ráidéad an rinne ro:—

buidil an í coim na mná,
 oia buir—nóir bo beo go mba;
 marb an cú gur féiréad feara,
 ba hé rin céir éo éireann.

71 An feadma baidilín iar gclor éireann do Baidilín
 72 lón, fuidil an céir fear o'á ainmnitir báir, .i. feadma mac
 73 Tóirín, ó ráidíear Maí feadma.

74 Iar í cúir um a uairt Baidilín i n-Éirinn, tré mar
 do marb ré a aicir a gur a máidí, a gur iarraoí ríge o'á

51. do éirigh, C; éirigh, H 5. 32; do éirigh, F; do éirigh p. í tréir an
 mígníom rin, H and F. *Sie* H; taidleádar, C and F. 52. go mba óra,
 H and F. diéibí, C and H; diéibí, F and *al.* 53. uirre, C; uirre, H;
 not in F. 54. an raolín, H and F. mil do beir lání me mnaoi, F and H.
 55. no baid lání me rial, H. baid, F. 56. oirnéir, F and C; oirnéir, H.
 57. F, H 5. 32 and H read 7 gan iao do éumir me céile? a gur baidilín na
 uaine ari an ní rin. 59. me for la, F. 63. na, C and H 5. 32; an
 fheada, H; an fheada, F. 64. H reads do meuirigear a éad, 7 leir
 rin ríge ari an meiréoin do bí aicir, 7 buailéar ra lár í gur marb leir í.
 ríge, F. buailéar, C; buailéar, F and H 5. 32. 65. an uirre, C;

attendant, Todhga; and when Partholón accused her, it is not an apology she made, but said it was fitter the blame of that ill-deed to be on himself than on her: and she said these words: "O Partholón," says she, "do you think that it is possible a woman and honey to be near one another, new milk and a child, food and a generous person, flesh meat and a cat, weapons or implements and a workman, or a man and woman in private, without their meddling with each other": and she repeats the verse:—

Honey with a woman, new milk with a child,
Food with the generous, flesh with a cat,
A workman in a house, and edge tools,
One with the other, it is great risk.

After Partholón had heard that answer, his jealousy was so increased by it that he struck the dog to the ground, till it was killed: so that from it the island is named. The first jealousy of Ireland after the deluge (was) that. So for it was recited this verse:—

The king strikes the hound of the woman
With his hand—it was not sad that it was (so);—
The hound was dead.¹
That was the first jealousy of Ireland.

The seventh year after the occupation of Ireland by Partholón, the first man of his people died, namely, Feadha, son of Tortan, from whom is named Magh Feadha.²

It is the cause on account of which Partholon came to Ireland, because he had slain his father and his mother, seeking the kingdom from his brother, so that he came in flight (because

¹ Only a mere guess can be made at these lines.

² A plain in Co. Carlow.

an innre, *al*. F reads *Saimher fa hainm von cūlen, 7 1r uaitē pāitcear 1nir*
Saimher pūr an mīr o rin alle. Five words not in H. 66. *vileann, F*;
vilionn, C; *v'ēr na vilionn, H*. 70. *ḡonad, 7c., C*. 67. This verse is in C,
but not in H, nor in MSS. F or H 5. 32. 71. *Seadēt mbliaḡna v'edḡ, H*.
72. *ṡa, F*; *v'á, H*; *ṡia, C*, as in verse above. 73. *pāitcear, C*; 7 *1r uaitē*
Δ vepceior, H. 74. *Δp uadā Δveipceior, F*. 74. *Δp cūir umma tēáimḡ, C*;
Δvḡar, imorpo, pá tēáimc, H and *F*; *tēáimcc, F*.

76 b'rádair, go dtáinig ar teithead a fionngail, go ráinig éire,
77 gonaó aige rin do éirir Dia pláig ar a flioct lé'ir marbhad
naoi míle re haoin-fheadmáin vóib i mbeinn eadair.

Áirímis cuio do na húgairaidh gabáil eile ar Éirinn
80 roime pártolón, mar atá gabáil Ciocal mic nil mic Saib
81 mic Ughóir a Slab Ughóir, agus lot luaimnead a mádair.
82 Dá céad bliadán vóib ar iarfgad agus ar eunlaic go
83 tead pártolón i n-Éirinn, gur fearad cat maise
84 hloca eatorra; i n-ar' cuic Ciocal, agus i n-ar' vóicuisgead
foimóraig le pártolón. i n-linnbeir Doimnann do gab
86 Ciocal go n-a muinntir cuan i n-Éirinn: ré longa a líon;
87 caoga fear agus caoga ban líon gada loinge vóib. Ir vóib
88 no ráivtear:—

Seadmad gabáil no gur gab
airíor éireann na n-áir-máig,
le Ciocal gcrionéorad gann
uar fáicéib linnbeir Doimnann:
Trí céad fear líon an tróig
táinig a haidéib Ughóir,
nó gur fearad iad iar roin,
ar n-a rleacéad re fheadmáin.

97 Sead loca do b'ráic i n-Éirinn i n-airíor pártolón,
98 eadon, loc mearg i gConnadéib, tar máig leargna do
99 moir: i gcrion tré mbladán o'ér cadá do eadair do
1 Ciocal, do b'ráic loc con ra éir, agus máig Cró ainm an
2 máige tar a dtáinig: loc Deicéad i gcrion dá bliadán
3 veug iar vtead do pártolón i n-Éirinn. Bliadán iar
4 rin fuair an ceadmáad taoiread o'á muinntir b'ár, .i.

76. o'á deirbhadair, F and H. teicéid, C and F. H and F read go dtáinig
go héirinn ar teicéid tréir. an fionngail rin; taimecc, F; teicéid, F.
77. an pláig, F. réir, C; léir, F and H. 80. mic, C and H. 81. a rlad, F.
82. for, C; air, H. 83. tead, C; teigead, H; tead, F and al. vóib
for, added on margin of C. 84. áir ar cuic, H and F. ar vóicuisic, F.
86. ar tead i n-Éirinn vóib, H and F. Sé longa vóib, F; a líon written
over. 87. caoga bean, F; caoga bean, C; caogao bean, H. 88. a'adail
a veir an rle, H and F. 89. no gurgab, F. 90. oiréir, F;
oiríor, H. 91. ngann, H. 92. óir, F and H. 93. rá trí céo fear, H.

of) his parricide till he reached Ireland, so that it is therefore God sent a plague on his race, by which nine thousand of them were slain during one week in Beann Eadair.¹

Some of our authors reckon another occupation of Ireland before Partholón, namely, the invasion of Cíocal, son of Nel, son of Garbh, son of Ughmhór, from Sliabh Ughmhóir, and Lot Luaimhneach (was) his mother : they (were) two hundred years (living) on fish and fowl till the coming of Partholón into Ireland, till the battle of Magh Iotha² took place between them, in which Cíocal fell, and in which the Fomorians³ were destroyed by Partholón. In Innbhear Domhnann⁴ Cíocal, with his people, took harbour in Ireland : six ships their number ; fifty men and fifty women the complement of each ship [of them]. It is about them it is recited :—

The seventh invasion which took
 Spoil of Ireland of the high plains
 (Was) by Cíocal the stunted, of withered feet,⁵
 Over the fields of Innbhear Domhnann ;
 Three hundred men, the number of his host,
 Who came from the regions of Ughmhór,
 Till they were scattered after that,
 Being cut off in a week.

Seven lakes burst forth in Ireland in the time of Partholón, namely, Loch Masc in Connacht ; over Magh Leargna it sprang up : at the end of three years after giving battle to Cíocal, Loch Con burst over the land, and Magh Cró (was) the name of the plain over which it came : Loch Deichet⁶ at the end of twelve years after the coming of Partholón into Ireland. A year after that the fourth chieftain of his people

¹ Ben Edar, afterwards called Howth.

² Old place-name in Donegal.

³ Foghmhorach, a sea-rover.

⁴ Old name of Malahide Bay, Co. Dublin.

⁵ or hairy-legged?

⁶ Now Loch Gara, in Mayo.

94. Ὑδωρήϊοι, H. 97. Λοετομαδωμανν, F. 98. τὰρ μαίξ, F. τὰρ μάξ, H.
 99. πο θυρὸ, H and F ; .1. πο, C and F ; ρά, H. 2. ἀν μοίξε, C ; ἀν
 μαίξε, F. ρεϊρετ, C ; ρεϊρίοτ, H. 3. ἰὰρ ὀτορετ, C ; ἰὰρ τερερετ, H and F.
 4. ἀρηερετ, H.

5 SLÁNĠA, ΔΣΥΡ 1Ρ ΔΣ ΣΛΙΑΒ ΣΛÁNĠA ʋO HAΘNAICEAΘ É. 1
 6 ΣCIONN BLIAΘNA IAP 1PN TOMAIONM LOCA ΛAIGLINNE 1 N-VA
 7 MAC VAIP BPEAĠ, .I. ΛAIGLINNE MAC ΠAPCOTOLON: ΔΣΥΡ AN
 8 TAN ʋO BI A FEAPC ΔΣ A EOGBAIL, ʋO MOIO AN LOC [PA EIP;
 1Ρ ʋE 1PN ΣOIPTEAP LOC ΛAIGLINNE IO]. 1 ΣCIONN BLIAΘNA IAP
 10 1PN, TOMAIONM LOCA HEACTPA IOIP SLIAB MOΘAIPN ΔΣΥΡ SLIAB
 PVAIO 1 N-OIPĠIALLAIB. IAP 1PN TOMAIONM LOCA RYOPYIĠE
 12 1 N-AP' BAIȚEAΘ É PEIN: 'PAN BLIAΘAIN CEYONA TOMAIONM
 LOCA CUAN.

14 NI PVAIP PAPCOTOLON AP A CIONN 1 N-ÉIPINN ACCT TPÍ LOCA
 15 ΔΣΥΡ NAOI N-AIBNE: ANMANNA NA LOC, LOC LYMMNIG 1 NDEAP-
 MUMAIN, LOC FOIPPOEAMAIN ΔΣ TPÍAIG LI ΔΣ SLIAB MIP 'PAN
 MUMAIN, ΔΣΥΡ PIONNLOC CEAPPA 1 N-IOPPYP DOINNAN 1 ΣCON-
 18 NACETAIB. 1P IOIB 1PO PAIOEAΘ AN PANN PO [AMAIL AVEIP AN
 pile]:—

TPÍ LOCA AIBBLE AMMAIP,
 ΔΣΥΡ NAOI N-AIBNE N-IOMAIP;
 LOC FOIPPOEAMAIN, LOC LYMMNIG,
 PIONNLOC IAP N-IMLIB IOPPYP.

24 ΔΣ PO NA HAIBNE:—BVAIP, IOIP OAL N-APYIOE ΔΣΥΡ OAL
 25 RIAVA, EAΘON AN RUTA; RYIPAC, .I. ABANN LYPE, IOIP UIB
 26 NEIL ΔΣΥΡ LAIGNIG; LAOI, 1 MUMAIN TPÉ MYPCPAIOE ΣO
 27 COPCAIG; SLIGEAC; SAMAOIP; MVAIO 1 ΣCONNACETAIB PE

5. SLÁNĠA, C; SLANGE, F. 6. PAÉIPIN, F. 1 N-UIB, H. 7. LAIGLINN
 MAC P. AN CÚIGEAB, PEAP ʋO NA HUAPLIB CÁMIC LEIP, H and F.
 8. AN TPÁE, F. ʋA EOCBAIL, F. ʋO LING AN LOC PÁ EIP, F and H. ʋO MUIO,
 C. MUIO, *al*. Nine words in brackets from F and H 5. 32. 10. EIP, C.
 IOIP, H. MOUIPN, H. 12. MAP AP BAIȚEAΘ, F; BAIȚIOB, C; BÁCAB, H.
 14. NI BPVAIP, C. NI PVAIP, H and F. 15. NA CTPI LOC AP CTPI, F; AIP
 CTPI, H, after LOC. 18. PAIOIOB, C. The words in brackets are also in F,
 which continues—A CAOHA ELÁIP CUPN CAOIMPEING. H 5. 32 quotes the same.
 20. *Sic* C; AMAP, H; AMAP, F. 24. ΔΣ PO NA NOI N-AIBNE, H. H inserts
 BEAPBA [Barrow], and omits the second BVAIP lower down. 25. RYIPAC, F.
 ABANN LYPE, F. BVAIP, F. ABUPN, H. 26. LAIGNU, F; LAIGNIB, H.
 MYPCPAIOE, C; MÚPCPAIOE, H. 27. SLICCEAC, F. SAMAOIP, .I. AN EIPNE,
 F; SAMAP, H.

died, namely, Slangha, and it is at Sliabh Slangha¹ he was buried. At the end of a year after that (was) the eruption of Loch Laighlinne² in Ua-mac-Uais Breagh,³ *i.e.* (the lake of) Laighlinne, son of Partholón; and when his sepulchre was being built, the lake sprang forth from the earth, it is from that it is called Loch Laighlinne. At the end of a year after that (was) the eruption of Loch Eachtra,⁴ between Sliabh Mudhairn⁵ and Sliabh Fuaid,⁶ in Oirghialla.⁷ After that, the eruption of Loch Rudhruidhe,⁸ in which Rudhruidhe himself was drowned. In the same year the eruption of Loch Cuan.⁹

Partholón did not find before him in Ireland but three lakes and nine rivers: the names of the lakes (are) Loch Luimneach¹⁰ in Desmond, Loch Foirdhreamhain¹¹ at Tráigh-Íl,¹² by Sliabh Mis in Munster, and Fionnloch Ceara¹³ in Iorros Domhnann¹⁴ in Connacht. It is for them this verse was recited [as the poet says]:—

Three lakes—wondrous their brillianey,
And nine plentiful rivers;
Loch Foirdhreamhain, Loch Luimnigh,
Fionn Loch beyond the bounds of Iorros.

Here are the rivers:—The Buas,¹⁵ between Dal n-Áruidhe¹⁶ and Dalriada,¹⁷ *i.e.* the Rúta; the Rurthach, *i.e.* *Abhann Life*,¹⁸ between the Ui Neill¹⁹ and the Leinstermen; Laoi,²⁰ in Munster, through Muscraidhe²¹ to Cork; the Sligeach²²; the Samhaoir²³; the Muaidh²⁴ in Connacht, through Ui Fiachrach

¹ Old name of Sliabh Domhanghoirt, *i.e.* Sliav Donard. ² Exact spot not known. ³ The Barony of Moygoish, in Westmeath. ⁴ Old name (now lost) between Armagh and Monaghan. ⁵ In Cremorne, Co. Monaghan. ⁶ Co. Armagh. ⁷ A district including Monaghan and Louth (*see* p. 26), 'Oriol.' ⁸ Old name of Dundrum Bay. ⁹ *I.e.* Strangford loch. ¹⁰ Old name of the lower Shannon. ¹¹ Old name of Tralee Bay. ¹² Tralee. ¹³ Loch Ceara, Co. Mayo. ¹⁴ Barony of Erris, Co. Mayo. ¹⁵ *I.e.* the Bush, in Antrim. ¹⁶ *See note*, p. 53. ¹⁷ Dalriada, or Rúta, in Antrim, from the river Bush north to the sea. ¹⁸ River of Lifé (name of the district): Liffey: ancient name Rurthach. ¹⁹ The descendants of Niall, northern and southern, indicating the territory they inhabited. ²⁰ Lee. ²¹ *I.e.* the district of Muskerry, Co. Cork. ²² The river at Sligo. ²³ Old name for the Erne. ²⁴ *I.e.* the Moy, river at Ballina.

of the north¹; the Moghurn² in Tír Eoghain; the Fionn,³ between Cinéal Eoghain and Cinéal Conaill⁴; and the Banna, between Lí and Eille⁵; as is said in the poem to which (this) is the beginning, "Ye learned of the plain of fair gentle Conn":—

Muaidh, Sligeach, Samhaoir of name⁶?
 Buas, a torrent of melodious sound;
 Moghurn, Fionn, with face of brightness;
 Banna, between Lí and Eille.

Or yet in the poem which has for beginning, "Adam, father, fount of our hosts," &c. :—

Laoi, Buas, Banna, lasting Bearbha,⁷
 Samhaoir, Sligeach, Moghurn, Muaidh,
 And Lifé in Leinster with them,
 There they are, the old rivers.

At the end of four years after the eruption of Murthol,⁸ Partholón died in Sean-mhagh Ealta Eudair,⁹ and it is there he was buried. It is called Sean-mhagh, 'old plain,' because a wood never grew on it; and, moreover, it is why it is called Magh n-Ealta, as it was there the birds of Ireland used to come to bask in the sun. At the end of thirty years from the coming of Partholón to Ireland, he died. Some antiquaries say that the age of the world when Partholón died was two thousand six hundred and twenty-eight years: nevertheless, what I think is, according to everything we have said before, that it is one thousand nine hundred and four score and six years from the beginning of the world to the death of Par-

¹ The northern part of Co. Mayo, sometimes called 'Hy' Riachra. ² The Mourne, in Tyrone. ³ A second river Bush, between Tyrone and Donegal, is mentioned in C, but not in other authorities. ⁴ Or Tyrconnell. ⁵ Territories lying east and west of the Bann, south of Cúlrathain, or Coleraine. ⁶ Perhaps *slinne*, from *slin*, a flat stone, or slate, is intended. ⁷ Barrow. ⁸ Old name of part of Strangford Loch. ⁹ The old plain of the flocks of Edar, extending inland from Howth: Moynalty, *see* p. 97.

H. 48. ʁɪɔŋ ʁo ʃeənʃəðəɪʃ, H.
 51. neɪʃ, C and F. ɲoʊʃɲoɲoɪɲ, C.

49. ʌɛɹ ʌɲ ʁoʊɪʌɪɲ, F.

uomáin go bár páirtolóin. Aoisim uionn eile suab fice
 bliadán agus cúig céad ó bár páirtolóin go tám a muinn-
 tiche; siúd, atá ceoibíú coitceann na seandá 'na
 56 a' d'áiríonn, mar a n-abairt na dáirí 'na fáraí áit veic
 mbliadán ficead baid ó bár muinntiche páirtolóin go
 58 teadéit neimead innte; ándail doirí an [fíle 'ran] rann
 ro:—

Ré triocad bliadán beadé,
 ba fáirí fíle fíadail seadé,
 1aí n-eis a fíadailí fíle seadé
 'na n-ealadail ar maid n-ealadé.

Tis Corbmac naomda mac Cuileannáin leir an nio
 zceutha i Saltairí áirí, mar a n-abairt suab trí céad
 65 bliadán baid ó teadéit páirtolóin i n-éiríonn go tám a
 66 muinntiche. Tis an fíle eodáirí na fíleonn leir, mar an
 zceutha, do réir an rann ro:—

Trí céad bliadán, eile do réirí,
 ór veirí dailíra dailí,
 do'n dailíra gléibinn dailí
 for éiríonn fáirí, dailí.

Ar d'áirí nio díob ro, ní hinneirte an uionn doirí go
 73 dáirí cuilead agus cúig céad bliadán nó bár páirtolóin
 74 go tám a muinntiche; agus ní hinneirte go mbaid éirí ar
 áirí d'áirí an coitceann rann, agus d'áirí do dailí innte áit
 76 cúig míle sear agus ceirí míle baid.

56. na dáirí éirí i n-a fáraí, F and H. veic mbliadán ficead baid, C; ne triocad bliadán, al; triocad, F; triocad bliadán, do bí, H.
 58. neimead, F. i n-éiríonn, H and F. Words in brackets from H and F.
 61. 1aí n-eis, C. 1aí nécc, F. 62. ar maid ealad, C; ar maid n-ealad, H; for maid ealad, F. 63. Corbmac, F. doirí, H, omits leir, 7c., and continues i S, C., suab trí céad bliadán do bí. 65. baid, C. do bí, F. fíle, F. 66. O, C and F; na, H. H reads leir an nio coitceann, mar a n-abairt. rann rann, F. do réir an rann, H. eadéirí, F. 68. do, not in H. bliadán, C. 70. H reads dailí; C dailí. F reads doirí dailí dailí dailí,

tholón. Some others say that it is five hundred and twenty years from the death of Partholón to the plague of his people: however, the general opinion of the antiquaries is against that, since they say that Ireland was not a desert but thirty years [the time which] was from the death of Partholón's people to the coming of Neimheadh into it, as the poet says in this verse:—

During thirty years of a period
It was empty of (its) skilled warriors,
After the destruction of its host in a week,
In crowds upon Magh n-Ealta.

Holy Cormac son of Cuileannan agrees with the same thing in the Saltair of Caiseal, where he says that it is three hundred years (that) were from the coming of Partholón into Ireland to the plague of his people. The poet Eochaidh Ua Floinn agrees with it likewise, according to this verse:—

Three hundred years, who know it?
Over very great (or wide) excellent corn-lands, (?)
The rank sharp-pointed stalks (or weeds) (?)¹
(Were) in noble Erin grass-grown.

From all these things (it appears that) those who say that there was more than five hundred years from the death of Partholón till the destruction of his people, are not to be believed; and it is not probable that Ireland could have been settled so long, without more people in it than five thousand men and four thousand women.

¹ These two lines are very obscure and the translation of the verse can be but tentative.

or εἰρηνη φάραις παραιλ. 71. H reads or εἰρηνη δοραις παραιλ.
72. ní díob ro, C; níó dá nóúbramap, H. 73. ταιλλιοθ δγυι: cúig
céo bliadán, C; bliadán, H; etir, F; ioir, H. 74. go mbiad, C;
go mbeir, F; H reads go mbeir e. aip áituead ταιλλεαθ 7 cúig céo bliadán.
76. beán, C and H; so ínnáib, F.

III. AS RO AN ROINN DO RÓIRAO CEITRE MIC PÁRTEOLÓIN AR ÉIRINN; ASUR IR
 Í CEUTO-ROINN ÉIREANN Í.

Er, Orba, Fearíón, Asur Fearigna, a n-anmanna; Asur
 4 báodar ceatruar a zcomanmann ro as macaib míleab,
 5 amail cuirream ríor i n-a nḡabáltar réin.

Ó Aileac Néio tuarō zo háccliaic Laignean, curo
 Er.

Ó'n áiccliaic ceutona zo hoiléan ároa neimeab,
 o'á nḡoircear oiléan móri an bairraicḡ inoiu, curo
 Orba.

Ó'n oiléan móri zo meabruarōe as ḡailim, roinn
 fearíom.

Ó áiccliaic meabruarōe zo hAileac Néio, curo fearigna:—
 12 amail aoiri eoabō uā flóinn 'rḡa mannaib reo; asur fá
 hé áro-ollam éireann re riluēacḡ é i n-a aimir:—

ceatruar mac ba ḡriobda ḡlór,
 do ḡríom-claimn as pártolón;
 do ḡab le' éile ra feol
 treabā éireann ḡan aicceob.
 níor foirb do'n ríogruar a roinn,
 inir éireann 'na haon-coil,
 cnuar ḡar i nḡac lior re a linn;
 ruair ḡac fear ríor a cuirinn.
 Er a rinnrear ba raor ród,
 suairc a curo, cian ḡan claoélód;
 ó Aileac Néio, iac ḡan feall,
 zo háccliaic Laignean lán-teann.
 ó áiccliaic Laignean, léim li,ḡ,
 zo hoiléan ároa neimeab,
 ḡan oḡra, níor éair a éreoir,
 curo Orba, o'iac a éineoil.

I. DO RÓIRAO, C; DO RINNEDAR, H. FOR, C; AIR, H; AR, F. 3. F begins
 acc ro, romorro, anmanna an ceatruar mac rin.

4. DO BÁODAR, H.
 míliob, C. H reads as macaib míleab o'á éir rin, and omits the rest, intro-
 ducing the verses thus:—as ro ceana an roinn úo, amail aoiri, 7c., as below.

F reads as ro ceana an roinnúo cloinne pártaloin ar éirinn. 5. AMAIL

cuirriom, C. 6. See AL 2, p. 105. 12. O, C; H reads eoabō uā flóinn
 ároollam éireann re riluēacḡ. F reads ó fláinn. 16. H reads ḡabruar

III. Here is the division which the four sons of Partholón made on Ireland; and it is the first partition of Ireland.

Er, Orba, Fearón, and Feargna their names, and there were four their namesakes among the descendants of Míleadh, as we shall set down in (relating) their special conquest.

From Aileach Néid (in the) north to 'Athcliath Laighean, the portion of Er.

From the same 'Athcliath to Oiléan 'Arda Neimeadh [to] which is called Oiléan Mór an Bharraigh now, the portion of Orba.

From the Oiléan Mór to Meadhraidhe by Gaillimh, the division of Fearón.

From 'Athcliath Meadhraidhe to Aileach Néid, the portion of Feargna,¹ as Eochaidh Ua Floinn says in these verses: and he was the chief professor of poetry in Ireland in his time:—

Four sons, (who) were fierce of voice,
For noble children had Partholón:
They took under direction among them
The tribes of Ireland without objection:
Not easy to the kings was their division,
The island of Erin (being all) one wood,
Treasure close (? safe) in each dwelling² during their time;
Each man got knowledge of his share.
Er, their eldest, (who) was free in happiness,
Pleasant his portion, long without change;
From Aileach Néid, land without treachery,
To 'Athcliath Laighean full-strong.
From 'Athcliath of Leinster—leap of the sea³—
To the isle of Neimeadh's Height,
Without misery—not weak his conduct—
(Was) Orba's portion of the land of his race.

¹ See Section II. and notes, p. 105.
apartments, or other dwellings within a fortification.

² *Lios*, an enclosure: houses,
³ *Lear*, *gen.* *Lír*, a sea

divinity; poetically, the sea.
ne déile gan clób; gan clób, F. 18. ní fíorú, F. 20. 1r gac
lior, F. 21. fíor, F. 22. raob, H and F. 27. neimh, C and F.
29. ? D1A (i.e. v'á) éinéal here. H and F read raob veag-fíor.

Ó'n áé a bfuair neimead níot
 30 meadraithe na móir-éiríot,
 fáé veag-fóiré gan aza ann,
 cuir fearóir, faua an fearann.
 Ó meadraithe, faua fóir,
 35 hailead néir 30 nveag-nóir;
 tóirann va leanam 'r gac eirg,
 fuair feargna, fearann fairreing.
 i n-éirinn féin, ní fáé fill,
 rugad na tréirfir cuirbim,
 40 oream raor, fá bunata bláé,
 va caom curata an ceatrar.

IV. DO MHNNTIR PÁRÉOLÓIN ANN FO.

Ag ro anmanna na treabéad vo bí aige, eadon,
 44 Tóéadé, Trén, lomár, áiceadébel, Cúl, Doréa, azyr Dam.
 Anmanna na gceirre noam vo bí acca, .i., liag, leagmáig,
 46 lomaire, azyr eirigé. beoir ainm an fir tug foigé no
 47 doiréadé uairé ar tóir i n-éirinn. breagá, mac Seanboéa,
 48 vo minne comrac doirfir ar tóir i n-éirinn. Samalilidé
 49 vo minne an ceir ol corra innre. fíor, eolar, azyr
 50 fócóiric á éirir oruad. Macá, meirán, azyr muicneadán
 51 á trí tréirfir. bioéal azyr beabál á óá ceannairé.
 52 Bódar veic n-ingéana azyr veic gcleamairé ag páir-
 éolón.

AN SEACÉMAD ALT.

Vo'n vaira gabáil vo minnead ar éirinn ann fo, eadon, gabáil
 clainne neimead.

Vo bí, iomóirio, éiré fáir tmuéa bliadán v'éir tóir
 4 rleacá páiréolóin, 30 tóirig neimead mac Agnomain,
 5 mic páirp, mic Tair, mic Seair, mic Spú, mic Eairú,

30. níé, F. 32. acca, F. 36. H reads cur calma corann nac tim : F reads curair, 7c. The verse commencing ó'n áé a bfuair, l. 30, is in MS. C before ó áéclidé, 7c., l. 26. 39. cuirrim, F. 40. ra, F. 42. vo, 7c., not in H. acc fo vo minntir p., F. 43. áice, F. ag p., H. 44. H adds tarba. tréan, H. lomár, H. eadéabéad, H and F. 46. F and H read vo glac doime ar foigé no ar doiréadé ar tóir. 47. breagá, H. 48. doirfir, F; éirfir, C; doirfir, H. 49. F and H read vo minne ol corra ar tóir i n-éirinn. 50. á trí oruairé, F and H. muéa, H and F; meirán, F;

From the ford where Neimheadh was slain
 To Meadhraidhe of the great districts,
 A cause of good content without cease there,
 The portion of Fearón, long the tract.
 From Meadhraidhe, (it is) long also,
 To Aileach Néid of good customs,
 If we follow the boundary in every track;
 Feargna got an extensive tract.
 On Erin itself, not a cause of deceit (this),
 Were born the strong men (whom) I enumerate,
 A noble company, who were established in fame,
 Gentle (and) knightly were the four.

IV. Of the people of Partholón here.

Here are the names of the ploughmen he had, namely, Tothacht, Treun, Iomhas, Aicheachbhéal, Cúl, Dorcha, and Damh. The names of the four oxen they had, namely, Liag, Leagmhagh, Iomaire, and Eitrighe. Beoir (was) the name of the man who gave out free entertainment or hospitality at first in Ireland. Breagha, son of Seanbhoth (it was) who established single combat first in Ireland. Samaliliath first introduced ale-drinking in it. Fios, Eolus and Fochmorc (were) his three druids. Macha, Mearan, and Muicneachán, his three strong-men. Biobhal and Beabhal his two merchants. Partholón had ten daughters and ten sons-in-law.

SECTION VII.

Of the second conquest which was made on Ireland here, *i.e.* the conquest of the children of Neimheadh.

Ireland, indeed, was waste thirty years after the destruction of the race of Partholón, till Neimheadh son of Agnoman, son of Pamp, son of Tat, son of Seara, son of Srú, son of

μυμῆνιοῦσαν, H; μυμνιοῦσαν, F. 51. ἑαυνανίγε, F, C, and H. 52. μν-
 γεανα, F; μνῖονα, C.

VII. 1. ἀν παρὰ, C. 20 ρόναθ, C; ριννεαθ, F. 21. C; ρορ, H.
 2. ἑλomme neimheadh, C; neimh, F. Hadds 7 σ' ἄλλα τῶν ρονν. 3. ἐρῖοῦ
 βλιαῶσαι, C. F and H read 20 βί C., 10 μορρο, n-Δ πᾶρὰ νεῖδ μβλιαῖνα
 ρεῖο σ' ἐρ, P. 4. neimh, C; neimh, F. 5. 11ac, C. 5. 11ac, C and H.
 Seapu, F; 6ραμιντ, F.

mic Ffaimint, mic Fadaéda, mic Magoz, mic Iapeé, o'd
 hálituzdó. Óir i' vo élainn Magoz zac zadbál o'dr' zadb
 8 Éire iar noílinn. Az Spú mac Earrú rcarar Paritolón
 9 azur Clanna Neimead me' raile; azur az Searia rcararo
 Firi bolz, Tuda Dé Danann, azur mic Milead. Azur i'
 11 Scoitbeurla vo bi az zac cinead oíob. Ir pollur rin ar an
 uair táluz loé mac Breozáin i n-Éirinn; óir i' tré Scoit-
 13 beurla vo labair féin azur Tuda Dé Danann me' raile,
 14 azur duobhradar zupab vo ílioct Magoz iao, leat ar leit.
 15 Aveir oronz eile zupab vo ílioct an mic vo fázab
 16 Paritolón éoir (Dóla a ainm) vo Neimead. Ir é raon i
 17 n-ar' zadb Neimead az teact i n-Éirinn oó, ó'n Scitia ar
 18 an bfairrige zcaoil atá az teact ó'n aigéan o'd nzairear
 19 'Maie Euxinum,' i' i' i' teora roir an leat éiar-éuad vo'n
 20 Aia azur an leat éoir-éuad vo'n Eorair; azur ar an
 21 roinn éiar-éuad vo'n Aia atáio Sléibte Riffe, vo réir
 22 Pomponius Mela, i zcomroinn na caol-maia vo luathéamar
 23 azur an aigéin tuairceartaiz. Tuz lámh veir vo Sléibte
 24 Riffe, zo noeadáio 'ran aigéan buó éuad; azur lámh éli
 25 vo'n Eorair zo ráinuz i n-Éirinn. Ceirre longa veuz azur
 rice líon a coblaiz, azur veicneabdar azur rice i nzaó
 27 loing oíob.

Stairn, Iarboinel Fáio, Aininn, azur Fearizur Leitóearz,
 29 anmanna ceirre mac Neimead.

8. Instead of iar noílinn, F and H read acé Cearair amáin, má
 vo zadb ri éire. rcarur, H rgarur, C. 9. p. 7 neimrò, H and F;
 cl. neimrò, C. me raile, C; me céile, H and F. 11. acc zac cinead, F.
 H reads rin ar ro, .i. an tan táme; tamice, F. 13. vo labair,
 C; vo labrad, H and F. me ar oile, C. me céile, F. 14. leat ar leat,
 C and F; leat air leat, H. 15. meic, C. 16. Homits vo before Neimrò.
 F adds .i. Dóla mac p. Neimrò (*nom.* and *dat.*), C and F; *al.* Neimrò.
 17. Toct, C; teact, F and H; coigeadt, *al.* F and H omit oó here.
 18. F reads ar in ffairrige ccaoil atá acc teact ón aicén, 7 ar é ainm
 zoir-aigén, C. 19. torainn, C; teora, H and *al.* leit, C;
 leat, H. 20. Aiar, F. 21. roinn, F; rinn, C. 22. caolmaire, C;
 caolmaia, H; na caolmaia, F. luathéomair, C. 23. tucc lámh éar, F;

Easrú, son of Framant, son of Fathacht, son of Magog, son of Japheth, came to settle in it : for every invasion which occupied Ireland after the deluge is of the children of Magog. At Srú, son of Easrú, Partholón and the children of Neimheadh separate from each other : and at Seara the Firbolg, the Tuatha Dé Danann, and the sons of Míleadh separate. And it is the Scoti¹ language every tribe of these had. That is evident from (the occasion) when Ith, son of Breogan, came into Ireland ; for it is through the Scoti language he himself and the Tuatha Dé Danann spoke with each other ; and they said that they were of the race of Magog on both sides. Some others say, as for Neimheadh, that he was of the posterity of the son, Adhla his name, whom Partholón had left in the east. It is the track in which Neimheadh journeyed, coming into Ireland from Scythia on the narrow sea which reaches from the ocean called ‘ Mare Euxinum,’²—it is it (*i.e.* the narrow sea) which is the boundary between the north-west side of Asia and the north-east side of Europe,—and at the north-west part of Asia are the mountains of Riffé,³ according to Pomponius Mela, on the boundary line of the narrow sea⁴ we have mentioned and the northern ocean. He gave his right hand to the mountains of Riffé, till he came into the ocean to the north,⁵ and his left hand towards Europe till he came to Ireland. Thirty-four ships (was) the number of his fleet, and thirty persons in every ship of them.

Starn, Iarbhoineil Fáidh, Ainninn, and Fearghus Leith-dhearg⁶ (are) the names of the four sons of Neimheadh.

¹ *i.e.* Gaelic.

O’Mahony conjectures.

² The Black Sea ; but possibly the Baltic is meant as

³ The Riffean or Riphean, *i.e.* the Ural, mountains.

⁴ The name of this ‘ narrow sea ’ does not appear.

⁵ Perhaps on some great

river.

⁶ Red-sided.

cug lám óear, H. 24. 7 50 cug lám éli, H ; 7 lám élé, F. 25. After
in éirinn, F and H, continue 7 pá hé lion a éablaig, 7 nuinnir a nuinnir.
27. luing óioð, C. 27. nennir (gen.), C, and
again l. 30.

Ceítpe loč-máðmanna 1 n-Éirinn 1 n-aimpírí Neimeaðó,
 31 eadon, loč mbreunainn arí maḡ n-arail 1 n-uib niallái,
 loč muinreadmairí arí maḡ sola 1 laigrib: 1 geionn veicé
 33 mbliadon iarí moctain Éireann vo Neimeaðó, mo ling loč
 'Dairbreac' aḡur loč Ainmínn arí Maig móir 1 Míde. Óirí an
 tan vo clardó fearit Ainmínn, irí ann vo ling loč Ainmínn.
 36 Irí vo 'dearbhad' gairab 1 n-aimpírí Neimeaðó mo muidíroo na
 loča ro, vo rinnead an rann ro:—

Ceítpe loča ro linn lóir
 vo bpuet tarí foðla bfuor-móir:—
 loč 'Dairbreac', loč mbreunainn mbinn,
 loč muinreadmairí, loč n-Ainmínn.

Irí túrḡa vo eug bean Neimeaðó 1 n-Éirinn ioná Ainmínn,—
 máca a hainm; aḡur an daira bliadon veug iarí vteacé 1
 44 n-Éirinn doib, ruidirí an máca ro báir; aḡur rá híre ceuo-
 mairí Éireann iarí vteacé Neimeaðó innte. Aḡur irí uaité
 ainmnigítearí áro máca, óirí irí ann vo haðnaiceadó 1.
 'Do -tógad' óa ríogíadit le Neimeaðó 1 n-Éirinn, eadon
 Ráit Éinneic 1 n-uib niallái, aḡur Ráit Ciombaoé 1
 49 Seimne. Ceítpe mic mádaín muinreadmairí o'foimóicéib vo
 'tógad' Ráit Éinneic 1 n-aon ló, bog, Robog, Ruibne, aḡur
 51 Rovan a n-ainmanna: aḡur vo mairí Neimeaðó arí a bárad
 52 íad 1 ran mairí, 1 n'Daire Ligé, o'eaḡla go geinnfuoir arí
 tógáil na ráca arí; aḡur vo haðnaiceadó ann riníad.

Ro rleacéad' óa máig veug a coill le Neimeaðó 1
 55 n-Éirinn, eadon, maḡ Cearra, maḡ Nearra, maḡ Cúile
 Tolad, maḡ Luirḡ 1 gConnacéadib, maḡ Tocáirí 1 oTírí

31. loč mbreunainn, C; mbrenainn, F.

(nom.), F. vo ling ro é., F.

gairab re linn n., F.

51. arí mairí arí na mairí, F; arí a mairí, C; bárad, P.

54. móir, C. F and H insert aḡ ro a n-ainmanna.

55. maḡ neada, F; F has maḡ mbara, with e written above the line, and on margin maḡ nearra

reirí; H reirí, F; reirí, C.

33. Neimíro (dat.) here, C;

36. vo lingíat, F. gonad óa 'dearbhad'

44. arí, F; hír, C.

49. ceítpe meic, C.

52. irí, C.

55. maḡ neada, F;

Four lake-eruptions in Ireland in the time of Neimheadh, namely, Loch mBreunainn¹ on Mágh n-Asail in Uí Nialláin: Loch Muinreamhair² on Mágh Sola among the Leinstermen: at the end of ten years after Neimheadh had arrived in Ireland, Loch Dairbhreach and Loch n-Ainnin³ sprang up in Magh Mór in Meath: for when the grave of Ainnin was dug, it is then Loch Ainnin sprang forth. It is in proof that it was in Neimheadh's time these lakes burst forth that this verse was made:—

Four lakes of abundant water
Burst forth over Fodhla truly great:—
Loch Dairbhreach, Loch mBreunainn sweet sounding,
Loch Muinreamhair, Loch n-Ainnin,

The wife of Neimheadh—Macha her name—died in Ireland sooner than Ainnin; and the twelfth year after their coming into Ireland this Macha died; and she was the first dead person of Ireland after the coming of Neimheadh into it. And it is from her Árd Macha⁴ is named; for it is there she was buried. Two royal forts were built by Neimheadh in Ireland, namely, Rath Chinneich⁵ in Uí Nialláin, and Rath Ciombaoth⁶ in Seimhne.⁷ The four sons of Madán Muinreamhar⁸ of the Fomórians built Rath Cinneich in one day, Bog, Robhog, Ruibhne, and Rodan their names: and Neimheadh slew them on the morrow in the morning, in Daire Lighe,⁹ for fear that they should resolve on the destruction of the fort again; and they were buried there.

Twelve plains were cleared from wood by Neimheadh in Ireland; namely, Magh Ceara,¹⁰ Magh Neara, Magh Cuile Toladh,¹¹ Magh Luirg¹² in Connacht, Magh Tochair in Tír

¹ Ancient name of *Lochgal* or Loughall, barony of O'Neilland, Co. Armagh.

² Loch Ramor. ³ Two lakes in Westmeath, now called Derravaragh and Ennell.

⁴ *i.e.* Armagh. ⁵ Near Derrylee, barony O'Neilland, Co. Armagh. ⁶ Near Island Magee, Co. Antrim.

⁷ *i.e.* *Rinn Seimhne*, old name of Island Magee.

⁸ *i.e.* Thick-necked. ⁹ Derrylee, Co. Armagh. ¹⁰ Barony of Carra, Co. Mayo.

¹¹ In barony of Kilmaine, Co. Mayo. ¹² In Co. Roscommon.

Eoḡaim, leacmāḡ 'ran múmāin, māḡ mbreapa 1 laigníb,
māḡ luḡad 1 n-uis Tuirtre, māḡ Seirioḡ 1 oTeaḡba, māḡ
Seimne 1 n'Dál n-Áruiḡe, māḡ Muirceimne 1 mbreagḡaib,
aḡur māḡ mādā 1 n-Oirḡiallaib.

Do bhuir Neimeadḡ trí caḡa ar fómórcāib, eadon,
loingirḡ do flioḡt Caim ro tḡiall ó'n Airiuc; táinig ar
63 teiceadḡ do hoileánāib iarḡairi Eorpa, aḡur do óéanāin
64 ḡabálḡair uóib féin, aḡur ar teiceadḡ né flioḡt Seim
65 o'eagḡla do maḡadḡ aca oirḡa, a lor na maḡlaḡta do fágḡaib
66 noe aḡ Cam ó' oḡánḡadair, ionnup ḡur meapadair, ó beic 1
n-imcīan uadā, iad féin do beic innill ó rmaḡt rleadḡa
68 Seim: do oḡánḡadair, uime rin, do héirinn, ḡur bhuireadḡ na
69 trí caḡa meamrāiḡte oirḡa; eadon, caḡ Sléibhe bádḡna, caḡ
70 Ruir Fmaoḡáin 1 ḡConnadḡaib, 1 n-ar' tuit ḡann aḡur
ḡeanann, oá ḡaoipeadḡ na b'fómóridé, aḡur caḡ Muirbuiḡ 1
72 n'Dál Riada, eadon, an Rúta, áit 1 n-ar' tuit Stairn mac
73 Neimeadḡ le Conaing mac Faobair a leiceadḡ laḡtmāiḡe.
Do cuir rór caḡ Cnámroir 1 laigníb, mar ar' cuireadḡ ar
b'fear éiréann um Airḡur mac Neimeadḡ, eadon, mac muḡadḡ
1 n-Éirinn uó; aḡur um lobcān mac Stairn mic Neimeadḡ.
ḡrḡeasḡ, ir le Neimeadḡ ro bhuireadḡ na trí caḡa ro ror
78 fómórcāib, amāil oearbāro na maḡinn reo ríor:—

Do bhuir Neimeadḡ,—maḡadḡ a neapḡ,—
Ro ráiteadḡ a leadḡ, oar liom,
ḡann aḡur ḡeanann oia ḡreir,
aḡtḡoḡáir leir, ceann a ḡean.

61. ror fómóridāib, C; fómórcāib, F. 63. teiciḡoḡ, C and H.
64. teiceadāin, F; teiciḡoḡ ne flioḡt S., C; teiciḡoḡ ne r. S., F. 65. a
Uor, F. 66. nóe, C. 68. Séim, MS. ḡor bhuirioḡ, C.
69. meamrāiḡte rorḡa, C. 70. mar ar tuit, F; ionair, C. 72. an
rútaḡ, áit ar tuit, F. 73. neimḡoḡ (*gen.*), C (and sometimes *nom.*);
neimḡoḡ, C; neimeadḡ, *al.* 78. fómórcāib, C and F; fómóridāib, *al.*
romnup, C. F reads amāil doirḡ an ríle ran laoir ri ríor. Haliday omits
all from ḡrḡeasḡ ir le n. to the end of the verses (ll. 77–94), and continues oá éir
rin ruair neimḡoḡ bār, 7c. 80. oar leam, C. 82. aḡtḡoḡáir leir, F.

Eoghain,¹ Leacmhagh in Munster, Magh mBreasa,² Magh Lughaidh in Ui Tuirtre,³ Magh Seireadh in Teathbha,⁴ Magh Seimhne⁵ in Dál n-Áruidhe, Magh Muirtheimhne⁶ in Breagh,⁷ and Magh Macha in Oirghialla.⁸

Neimheadh won three battles on the Fomorians, namely, navigators of the race of Cham, who fared from Africa; they came fleeing to the islands of the west of Europe, and to make a settlement for themselves, and (also) fleeing the race of Sem, for fear that they might have advantage over them, in consequence of the curse which Noe had left on Cham from whom they came; inasmuch as they thought themselves to be safe from the control of the posterity of Sem by being at a distance from them: wherefore, they came to Ireland, so that the three battles aforesaid were won over them, *i.e.* the battle of Sliabh Bádhna;⁹ the battle of Ross Fraoch-áin¹⁰ in Connacht, in which there fell Gann and Geanann, two leaders of the Fomorians; and the battle of Murbholg¹¹ in Dalriada, *i.e.* the Rúta, the place where Starn son of Neimheadh fell by Conaing son of Faobhar in Leithead Lacht-mhaighe. Moreover, he fought the battle of Cnámhros¹² in Leinster, where there was a slaughter (made) of the men of Ireland, including Artur, son of Neimheadh, *i.e.* a son born in Ireland to him; and including Iobcan son of Starn, son of Neimheadh. However, it is by Neimheadh these three battles were won over the Fomorians, as these verses below certify:—

Neimheadh defeated—illustrious his strength—
(Their sepulchre was satiated I think),
Gann and Geanann, by his attack.
They were slain by him, one after the other.

¹ *i.e.* Tyrone, but the place here mentioned seems to be in Inisowen, Co. Donegal.

² or Magh mBrensa: Haliday and other authorities add 'in Leinster.' ³ Near

Loch Neach. ⁴ *i.e.* 'Teffia,' see p. 115. ⁵ Near Island Magee. ⁶ Now

part of Co. Louth. ⁷ 'Bregia,' now part of Meath and Louth: see p. 115.

⁸ 'Oriel,' now part of Louth, Monaghan, and Armagh counties. ⁹ *i.e.* Sliev

Bawn, Co. Roscommon. ¹⁰ *i.e.* Rosreaghan, Co. Mayo. ¹¹ *i.e.* Murlough

Bay, Co. Antrim. ¹² Said to be Camross, Co. Carlow.

Seánann pe Neimeadó ba rí
 Δ leacé rí, ga leacé ir mó
 le Starin mac Neimeadó anall
 Toréairi Fann, aghur ní gó.
 Caé murbuilg, é ró éur,
 So no-oluisgead, no ba úir;
 Do mair pe Neimeadó na n-arrin,
 Fion go otáinig Starin ar gcúl.
 Re caé Cnámroir, do bí an-all,
 Ir móir ann do éiríad cuir;
 Arrúir, 1obcán toréairi ann
 áct gíó ann ar Fann do bhir.

1 ar rin fuair Neimeadó báir do éad 1 n-Oiléan Áirí
 Neimeadó, 1 gCíe Laidín 'ran Múinín, o'á ngoirtear Oiléan
 97 móir an bairiadis: aghur oá mīle do ódoimib 1 maille iur,
 98 ioir fear aghur mnaoi.

baoi oairre aghur oóiríre móir ar a haidle rin ar
 2 élainn Neimeadó ag fómóirí, ag oioğailt na gcaé do
 bhir Neimeadó oirra. Moric, iomoirí, mac Oeileadó, aghur
 4 Conaing mac Faoðair, ó' ngoirtear Tori Conaing 1 n-imeal
 Éireann éurí, ag a maibe loingear, aghur ído 'na gcóinnuirí
 1 oTori Conaing, o'á ngoirtear Toirínir, ag tabac éora ar
 7 élainnib Neimeadó: aghur ba hé méirí an éora roim oá
 8 oirían éainne, ead, aghur bleacá fear n-Éireann do
 9 éioúladá oíib gacá bláona Oíóe Sainna go Mağ
 gCéirne ioir Oiríadair aghur Éirne. Ir uime gairtear
 11 Mağ gCéirne óe, ar a mionca do beirí an éain gur an
 Mağ gceurí.

Do bí tuilleadó oairre ag fómóirí ar élainnib
 14 Neimeadó, eadon, trí lán-rluairí ar gac doin-teallac 1

83. pé neimí, MS. 84. ar mó, MS. 85. anall, C and F. 88. ge
 no oluisíob robad úir, F. 97. immaille, C; marí don, F. 98. eoirí
 fíor aghur mnaoi, C. fear, *al.* 2. fíor élainn neimíob, C. 4. imíoll,
 F; anmíol, C. 7. méo, C and F; méao and meuo, *al.* 8. oá oirían
 éainne, ead 7 bleacá fear nó, F. 9. ar mağ ccéirne, F. fear, C.
 11. fa héiccean an éain rin do óíol, F. 13. fómóirí, C. do bí oairre
 ele, F. 14. lán, F, C, and H. éin-teallac, C; doin-teallac, F.

Geanann by Neimheadh was worn out.
 Their little grave—what tomb is greater (than it)?—
 By Starn, son of Neimheadh the mighty,
 Gann fell, and it is not deceit.
 The battle of Murbholg—he fought it—
 Till it was closed, it was stiff,
 It was won by Neimheadh of the arms,
 Though Starn came not back (from it).
 During the battle of Cnamhros, which was very great,
 It is much there was of hacking of flesh ;
 Artur and Iobcan fell there,
 Although in it Gann was routed.

After that Neimheadh died of the plague in Oiléan Árda Neimheadh¹ in Críoch Liatháin in Munster, which is called Oiléan Mór an Bharraigh ; and two thousand (of) people with him, both men and women.

There was slavery and great oppression afterwards on the race of Neimheadh by the Fomorians, revenging the battles which Neimheadh had gained over them. Morc, indeed, son of Deileadh, and Conaing, son of Faobhar, from whom is named Tor Conaing on the border of Ireland north [who] had a fleet, and they residing in Tor Conaing which is called Toirinis², enforcing a tribute on the children of Neimheadh : and the extent of that tribute was two thirds of the children, and of the corn, and of the milch-kine of the men of Ireland, to be offered to them every year on the eve of Samhain³ at Magh gCéidne between the Drobhaois and the Eirne.⁴ It is why it is called Magh gCéidne from the frequency (with which) the tribute was brought to the same plain.⁵

The Fomorians had still more tyranny on the children of Neimheadh, to wit, three full measures from every single

¹ See pp. 105 and 171. Críoch Liatháin, *i.e.* the district round Castlelyons, Co. Cork. ² *i.e.* Tory Island, off Donegal. ³ The festival of Samhain at the beginning of November. ⁴ *i.e.* the plain lying between the rivers 'Drowse' and 'Erne,' south of Ballyshannon, Co. Donegal. ⁵ *i.e.* Magh gCeudna : this explanation is not tenable.

15 n-Éirinn, o'uaéar bainne, do mion cruinneadéa, ašur o'im,
 18 do b'péit go Moric ašur go Conaing go Toirunnir; ašur
 ban-máor o'á nšairéi Liaš, aš tabadé na cáná roin reá-
 18 nóin Éireann, šonaó do'n cáná rin do ráiúeáó an rann
 ro:—

An cáná rin ro cumadó ann,
 Trí liaéa noéa lán-šann;
 Liaé uaéar bainne bleáéa,
 Ir liaé mine cruinneadéa,
 An trear fiaé,—linne ba lonn,—
 Liaé ime uairé o'annlann.

Šabair, tria, fearš ašur loinne rin Éireann tré truíme
 26 an éiora ašur na cáná roin, ionnur go noeáéar do éaúšáó
 rin na Fómóráib. Ir ašre do šairéi Fómóráiš óioš, eaóon,
 28 ó n-a mbéit aš véanaím róšlá ar mui: Fómóráiš .i. ro-
 muiuib.

baóar, tria, trí veaš-laoic aš Clannadib Neimeáó 'ran
 ionbuió reo, eaóon, beóéaé, mac Iarboimeoil fáéaš mic
 Neimeáó; fearšur leiréarš mac Neimeáó; ašur Earšlan
 mac beóáin mic Šairin mic Neimeáó, go n-a o'á b'ráéar,
 34 eaóon, Mannatán ašur Iaréaé: ašur ba hé a líon, tríoéa
 35 míle ar mui, ašur an uimíu éuona ar tír, amáil foill-
 rišear an rann ro:—

Trí ríó míle,—moó nšlé,—
 Ar tír ašur ar uirge;
 Ir é líon loóor ó a otoiš,
 Clanna Neimeáó do'n tošail.

Ro tošláó an tori ann rin, ašur tuir Conaing go n-a
 élainn le clannadib Neimeáó. Iar rin tuš Moric mac
 43 Veileáó luéa trí b'péa long ó'n Ármaic go Toirunnir, go

15. F omits bainne. 16. do éioélaeáó, F and H. 18. ráiúioš, C; ar
 ruó é., F; ar reáó éirionn, H. conad o'a veašbaó rin aeir an ríe an
 ráinn ro, F. 21. b'péaéa, C; bleáéa, H; bainne baéa, F. 23. níor
 lonn, H; nír lonn, F. 24. H and F read ašar liaé ime na anlonn.
 25. érá, MS., C. riora, C. 26. F and H read do šab, Iaruih, fearš 7
 toiriri mór rin éirionn. šona áóá, MS. 28. F reads .i. o'ronš do bíó
 na luéa róšlá ar mui 1aó, conad ašre rin aeiréioir. 34. tríoéaó, C;
 tríoéaó, H; tríoéa, F. 35. uibir, C. Iar tír, H. 39. loóor, C.

household in Ireland of the cream of milk, of the flour of wheat, and of butter, to be brought to Morc and to Conaing to Toirinis; and a female steward who was called Liagh, enforcing that tax throughout Ireland, so that of that tax this verse was recited :—

That tax which was devised there,
Three measures which were not very scant;
A measure of the cream of rich milk,
And a measure of the flour of wheat,
The third obligation—we think it was hard—
A measure of butter over it for a condiment.

Anger and rage indeed seize upon the men of Ireland by reason of the heaviness of that tribute and tax, insomuch that they went to do battle with the Fomorians. It is wherefore they used to be called Fomorians, namely, from their being committing robbery on sea: Fomhóraigh,¹ *i.e.* along the seas.

There were, however, three good warriors among the children of Neimheadh at this period, namely, Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol the prophetic, son of Neimheadh; Fearghus the red-sided, son of Neimheadh; and Earglan, son of Béolan, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, with his two brothers, namely, Manntán and Iarthacht: and their number was thirty thousand on sea, and the same number on land, as this verse shows :—

Three score thousand,—bright array—
On land and on water;
It is the number went from their dwelling,
The race of Neimheadh to the demolition (of the tower).

The tower was demolished then, and Conaing falls with his children by the race of Neimheadh. Afterwards, Morc, son of Deileadh, brought the crew of three score ships from Africa to Toirinis, till he gave battle to the children of

¹ Explanation not admitted.

36. 7 τριόα míle ar tír, conad da deapbad rin doer an file an rann ro, F.
38. iar tír 7 iar nuircce, F. ciaíur, H; ciaíait, F. 41. so éur, F.
43. trí. 20. long, C; luét trí fíéir long, H. tamic m. arpaic, C;
arpaic, H. mac Deilead luét trí fíéir long, F.

44 ὅτου καὶ το ἑλάνναϊβ Νεϊμέαδ, ζυρ κομῆτιτριου λεατ ἀρ
 λειτ, ἀζυρ ζυρ βάϊτεαδ ζαὶ δον νά'ρι μαρβαδ ὀϊοβ, ἀτ
 46 Μορε ἀζυρ βεαζάν ο'ά βυϊθιν το ζάβ ρεαλβ ἀν οϊλέιν; ὀρι
 47 νίορι μοῦτιζτριου ἀν φαιριγε ἀζ τεαττ ρύτα ρε ούριε ἀν
 48 ἑαῦτιζτε, ιοννυρ νὰτ τευρινα το ἑλάνναϊβ Νεϊμέαδ (ἀν
 49 μέιρο το βί 'ραν ζαῦτιζαδ ρο ὀϊοβ) ἀτ λυττ δον-βάριε
 50 1 η-α ραίβε τριόα τρέιν-φειρ, um τριαρ ταοιρεατ, εαδον,
 51 Simeon βρεατ ματ Σταριν μιτ Νεϊμέαδ; ιοβὰτ ματ θεοῦαίζ
 μιτ Ιαριβοινοιλ ράιρ, μιτ Νεϊμέαδ, ἀζυρ βριοτάν μαοι,
 53 ματ φειρζυρ λειτῶριζ μιτ Νεϊμέαδ, ἀμὰιλ ἀοειρ ἀν
 ρανν:—

ἀττ δον-βάρε ζο η-α λυττ λόρι,
 νί τευρινα ὀϊοβ, λιον α ρλόζ,
 Simeon, ἀζυρ ιοβὰτ βίλ,
 ιρ βριοτάν μαοι, 'ραν λοιγ ριν.

1αρι οτεαττ ὀ'η ζκοιμβλιότ ριν οόιβ, ιρ ι κομὰριε ἀρ ἀρ'
 60 ἑινηριου, τριαλ α ἑίριρινν το τεϊτεαδ ρέ ἡανβριου να
 βφομόριατ. Ὑάοαρ ρεαττ μβλιαδὸνα ἀζ α η-υλλῆιυζαδ ρε
 62 ἡυττ να ἡεαττρια ρο, ἀζυρ υλλῆιυζτεαρ λοιγεαρ λειρ ζατ
 63 ταοιρεατ ὀϊοβ, ἀζυρ τέριθιρ ροιρεαδν οο'η οριονζ τάιριζ
 λε Νεϊμέαδ 1 η-έριρινν, ἀζυρ ο'ά ρλιότ, λειρ ζατ ρεαρ το
 65 να ταοιρεατὰιβ ρεαῖριάιρτε; ἀζυρ ἀηαοι οριονζ οόιβ ο'ά
 η-έιρ 1 η-έριρινν, εαδον, οειῖνεαδβιρ λαοτ το ράζβαοαρ ἀζ
 ζαβὰιλ αεανηαιρ ἀν ιαριθιρι το ἑλάνναϊβ Νεϊμέαδ το
 68 ράζβιρ ρα μὸζβραϊνε να βφομόριατ ἀζ α ἡάιτιυζαδ ζο
 69 ἡαιριρι ρεαρ μβολζ.

Τέρο ταοιρεατ οο'η τριαρ ἑυαρ [ζο βροιρινν λειρ], μαρ
 ατά, Simeon βρεατ ματ Σταριν, οο'η ζῖριεζ, εαδον, ζο
 Τριαα; ιρ ἀνν Ὑάοαρ ρο ὀδοιρε, ἀζυρ ιρ'υαὶρ τάνζαοαρ
 ριρ βολζ, ἀμὰιλ ἀοέαριαμ ο'ά έιρ ρο.

44. F reads ζο τυυααοαρ ἑλάννα Νεϊμέαδ 7 φομόριυζ κατ ἀνν ζυρ
 κομῆτιτεαοαρ λε ἑέλε λεατ ἀρ λεατ; λεατ, C and H.

46. ρεαλβ, C; 47. Ια for ρε, F.

48. τευρινο, MS., C; 49. ἀν

λιον, F. 50. τριόα, F. μαρ δον ρε τριαρ, F.

51. μαρ ατά

S. b., F. 53. ἀν ρίλι ραν, F. H omits ἀμὰιλ ἀοειρ ἀν ρανν, and

the verse. 55. τευρινα, C. F reads ἀττ δον βάρε ἑεαα λυττ λόρι, νί

Neimheadh, so that they fell side by side, and that everyone of them who was not slain was drowned, but Morc and a few of his company who took possession of the island : for they did not perceive the sea coming under them with the obstinacy of the fighting, so that there escaped not of the race of Neimheadh (as many of them as were in this warfare) but the crew of one bark, in which were thirty strong men, including three chiefs, namely, Simeon Breac, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh ; Iobath, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh ; and Briotán Maol, son of Fearghus Leithdhearg, son of Neimheadh, as the verse says :—

But one bark with its full company,
There escaped not of them, the entire of their hosts :
Simeon and Iobath good,
And Briotán Maol, in that ship.

On their coming away from that conflict, it is the counsel on which they resolved, to fare from Ireland to fly the tyranny of the Fomorians. They were seven years making ready towards this adventure ; and a fleet is prepared by each chief of them, and a party of the people who had come with Neimheadh to Ireland, and of his descendants, go with each one of the aforesaid chiefs ; and some of them remain behind in Ireland, namely, ten warriors whom they left taking the headship of the remnant of the race of Neimheadh who remained under servitude of the Fomorians till the time of the Firbolg.

A chief of the three above (named), viz. Simeon Breac, son of Starn, goes to Greece, even to Thrace, and a company with him ; it is there they were under bondage, and it is from him the Firbolg have come, as we shall say hereafter.

ἑρπια οἰοῦ ὅτι μυρὶ μόρι. S. 7 l. b. 7 h. m., 7c. 59. ὁν ἐλομβλιοῦ, MS. ; ὁν γεοίνβλιοῦ, *al.* 60. το τεῖοιοῦ, C and F. περ ἀνθρωπο το βιοῦ ἀγ φομοριῶν φορῖα, F ; πε φορ ῖα, C. ἀπ τεῖτεαδ ῖα, H. 62. ολλῖνιῖῖοι, C. 63. τέιο, MSS. φορῖεαν, F. 65. οἰοῦ, F ; οἰοῦ, C. πανυο, H ; ἀναυο, F. λυῖτ, H and F. 68. το φάγβδαοαρ, F. Words in brackets from H. 69. φεαρ μβολε, F ; ῖα βολε, *al.*

74 Τέιο αν οαρια ταιοιρεαδ, εαδον, ιοβάτ, mac θεοταίξ, ι
75 ζερίοδαίθ τυαιρειτ na ηθοιρα; αζυρ αθειμιο οριονς με
76 ρεανκυρ ζυριαβ ζο 'βοετια' νο ειαυό: ιρ υαιό νο ρίοιραο
Τυατα Οέ Όαναν.

Τέιο αν τρεαρ ταιοιρεαδ, εαδον, θριοτάν μαολ ζο θροιμιν
λειρ ζο Όοδαρ αζυρ ζο ηιαρύοδαρ ι οτυαιρρεαρτ Αλβαν, ζυρ
80 άιτιζ ρέιν αζυρ α ρλιοετ 'na όιαυό ανη. Ιρ έ lion cobλαίξ
81 βάοδαρ na ταιοιρζ ρεο clanna ηειμεαδ άρ αν εαετρια ρο,
82 ιοιρ loiης, βάιρc, κυραεάν, αζυρ ναομήοις, τριοεά άρ έεαο άρ
míle εαεταρ.

Αετ έεαηα, νο bí θριοτάν μαολ, mac ρεαρζυρα λειτ-
θειρς, mic ηειμεαδ, αζυρ α λοιρς, ας άιτιυζαδ τυαιρειτ na
ηΑλβαν ζο ηθεαεάοδαρ Cuietniz, εαδον 'Picti,' α ηέιρινη
87 ο'άιτιυζαδ Αλβαν ι η-αιμριη Ειρεαθήοιν. Αθειρ Corrmac
ναομήεα mac Cuileannán ι η-α Sáltauir, ζυριαβ ό θριοτάν
ζαυιτεαρ 'θριτannah' νο'η οιλέαν ο'ά ηζαυιτεαρ θρεαταιη
90 mór mui; αζυρ ατά ρεανκυρ έιρεανη τεαετ λειρ άιρ ρηη,
91 αήαίλ αθειρ αν ουαη οαριαβ τοραε "Αόαή αεαυρ ρυιε άρ
92 ρλόξ," μαρ α η-αβαυρ:—

Λυό θριοτάν ταρ μυρ, ζαν ηειρς,
mac ριαλ ρεαρζυρα λειτ-θειρς;
θρεαεηαίξ υίλε, θυαιό ζο mbloir,
υαιό, ζαν ζαοι, ηο ζειμριοδαρ.

Τις υζοαυρ ειλε λειρ άιρ ρηη μαρ α η-αβαυρ:—

θριοτάν μαολ, mac na ρλαεα,
ζαοι αν ρλιοετ-ράή ταρ ρρεαεα,
mac αν λειτθειρς νο'η λεαζήοις
ό' οτάο θρεαεηαίξ αν θεαεα.

74. F adds mic 1. p. mic η. τυαιρρεαρτ, C.

76. Boetia, MSS.

76. νο ρίοιραδ, F.

78. F adds mac ρ. l. mic η.

80. α ρέ, MS.

81. βάοορ, C; ηο βατορ na ταιοιρζ ρέηηράιτε ρηη, F.

82. βάιρc,

C; βάιρc, F. F reads clanne, N; κυρεάν, F; ναομήοicc, F. τριοεάτ,
MS.; τριοεαο, H.

87. Corbmac, F; Cuihonnán, C.

90. ανύ,

C and F; ι η-ιυή, H. acc τεαετ λειρ, F.

91. ουαη, C and F.

The second chief, namely, Iobáth, son of Beothach, goes into the regions of the north of Europe ; and some antiquaries say that it is to ' Boetia ' ¹ he went : it is from him the Tuatha Dé Danann have descended.

The third chief, *i.e.* Briotán Maol goes with a company with him to Dobhar and to Iardhobhar in the north of Scotland, so that he himself and his posterity after him dwelled there. It is the total of the fleet these chiefs, the children of Neimheadh, (had) on this expedition, between ship, bark, skiff, and small boat, one thousand one hundred and thirty vessels.

However, Briotán Maol, son of Fearghus Leithdhearg, son of Neimheadh, and his posterity, were inhabiting the north of Scotland until the Crutheni, *i.e.* the Picts, went from Ireland to dwell in Scotland in the time of Eireamhón. Holy Cormac, son of Cuileannan, in his Saltair, says that it is from Briotán Britannia is called to the island which is to-day called Great Britain : and the ancient record of Ireland is agreeing with him on that, as the poem says, which has for beginning " Adam father, fountain of our hosts," where it says :—

Briotán went beyond sea, without stain,
Generous son of red-sided Fearghus ;
The Britons all, victory with renown,
From him, without deception, they have descended.

Another author supports him on that where he says :—

Briotán Maol, son of the prince,
Noble the stock-branch spreading from him,
Son of Leithdhearg from Leacmhagh,²
From whom are the Britons of the world.

¹ Some northern region is intended (? Bothnia). ² 'Stony plain,' see p. 179.

92. acc po an pamm, F. 96. H reads uarò gan gó po éinnreaddoir. po
gennreaddoir, MS., C. F reads uarò gan gó po éinnreaddoir. 97. air an
nó ccéona, H. F reads ticc pile ele leir an ní céona. 98. na flata,
F, C, and H. 99. rlióct pam, F. ó ttáio, H.

It is the more right to think that to be true since it is not probable that it is from Brutus it is called (Britain); for if it were from him, it is likely that it is Brutania it would be called; and, besides, it is the more its name was obscured by the children of Brutus, according to (Geoffrey of) Monmouth, since Laegrus, son of Brutus, gave Laegria for name to the part of Britain which came to him; Camber, the second son of Brutus, gave Cambria for name to the part of it that came to himself; and Albanactus, the third son of Brutus, gave Albania for name to his own portion of the same territory.¹

As to the remnant of the race of Neimheadh, who remained dwelling in Ireland after those chiefs; they were oppressed by the Fomorian from time to time, till the arrival of the posterity of Simeon Breac, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, in Ireland from Greece. Two hundred and seventeen years from the coming by Neimheadh into Ireland till the coming of the Firbolg into it, as this verse certifies:—

Seventeen years and two hundred—
During their reckoning, (there is) no exaggeration—
Since Neimheadh came from the east,
Over sea with his great sons,
Till the children of Starn came
From Greece,² terrifying, very rugged.

SECTION VIII.

Of the invasion of the Firbolg here.

The posterity of Simeon Breac, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, having been in Greece, *i.e.* Thrace, as we have said, they grew so that the people who were there of them

¹ These speculations are of no value.

² Or 'Thracia,' as above.

VIII. Words in brackets not in H., $\zeta\epsilon\alpha\eta\alpha\eta\alpha\eta\ \mu\alpha\iota\epsilon\ \kappa\alpha\iota\ \mu\iota\mu\eta\tau\iota\tau\iota\tau\iota$, F (?).

I. Ann ro rior, II and F.

2. Διη mbeic̣, H. ḅric, F; ḅreic, H.

3. ΔΟΥΒΡΑΜΔΙΡ, MS.

4. 50 λίονμαρ, H; αν λυετ βαοι, F.

5 ʘo cúirioʘ ʘneusʘaíʘ ʘaoirre aʘur ʘoóʘaioe móri oirra,
 eaðon, a mbeic aʘ ʘoóailc na talman, aʘ ʘóʘbáil úirre,
 7 aʘur aʘ a hiomóari i mbolʘaib nó i raóaib leaóair ne a
 8 ʘeuri ari óreaʘaib cloó, ʘo beic 'na húiri ionóʘoʘaíʘ ói.
 9 ʘab aʘuirre móri aʘur miorʘair ne ʘneusʘaib iao tpe ran
 mbrioi a raóaoari aóa : aʘur leir rin ʘo coíairliʘeoó aóa
 11 an ʘoóʘaioe rin o'raóʘbáil. ʘabao cúis mile le óaile
 12 óioó iari ʘcinneoó ari an ʘcoíairle rin oóib, aʘur ʘoʘnó
 bárica ʘo na bolʘaib, nó ʘo na ʘiaóaib leaóair a mbíoir aʘ
 14 ʘairraing na húirre : nó ir iao loingear riʘ ʘneus ʘo
 15 ʘaoʘao aíail aʘeiri Cin Órioma Sneaoó, ʘo ʘtángaoari
 16 ari a n-aíʘ ʘo héirinn an rlióó ʘo Simeoin Óric mic Saírin
 i ʘcioinn reaó mbliaóan noeus ari oá óeo o'ér Neimeao
 ʘo ʘabáil éireann.

aʘ ʘo na ʘaoiríʘ báaoari oirra an ʘan ʘoin, eaðon,
 Sláingé, Ruʘuirre, ʘann, ʘeanann, aʘur Seangann, eaðon,
 21 cúis mic Óeala, mic Lóic, mic Teaoó, mic Triobuaic, mic
 Óóoirb, mic ʘoirtean, mic Oirteaoó, mic Simeoin, mic
 Airláin, mic beoáin, mic Saírin, mic Neimeao, mic
 Aʘnamain, 7c. A ʘcúingear ban rin, Fuao, Euroari, Anurc,
 Cnuó, aʘur Lioóra, a n-anmanna : aʘur ir oóib ʘo
 raíreao :—

Fuao, bean Sláingé—ní cam lib—
 Euroari, bean ʘo ʘann ʘo nʘail,
 Anurc, bean Seangáin na rleaʘ,
 Cnuó, ra bean ʘeanoinn ʘloinn
 Lioóra bean Ruʘuirre ari ríó, 7c.

Cúis mile lion an ʘrlóíʘ ʘáiníʘ leo ; ʘeic longa
 32 ríeo ari óeo ari míle, ioiri loing, báirc, cupacán, aʘur

5. 7 cuirio, H ; cuiriet, F. móiri, C ; móri, F. maille ne beic, F.
 7. iomóari, C. ʘeori, C. rea cur, F. 8. reaccuib, F. 9. ʘo ʘab tpe ran
 mbrioiarin brión 7 coiri 7 miorʘair, 7c., F. 11. cúis, C. 12. ʘoino, MS.
 14. ríóʘíʘríg, C. 15. ʘo ʘaoao leo, H. cin, F ; cinn, al. 16. ʘoir, C.

were numerous. Howbeit, the Greeks put bondage and great tyranny on them, such as ~~their being~~ digging the ground, raising earth, and carrying it in bags or in sacks of leather for putting it on stony crags, until it should become fruitful soil. Great sadness seized them, and enmity to the Greeks through the slavery in which they had them : and with that it was resolved by them to leave that evil plight. Having determined on that counsel, five thousand of them get together, and they make boats of the bags or of the wallets of leather in which they used to be drawing the clay : or it is the fleet of the king of the Greeks they stole, as the Cin of Druim Sneachta says,¹ so that this posterity of Simeon Breac, son of Starn, came back to Ireland at the end of two hundred and seventeen years after Neimheadh had occupied Ireland.

Here are the chiefs who were over them that time, namely, Sláinghe, Rughruidhe, Gann, Geanann, and Seanghann, *i.e.* the five sons of Deala, son of Loch, son of Teach, son of Triobuat, son of Othorb, son of Goiste, son of Oirtheacht, son of Simeon, son of Arglán, son of Beoán, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, son of Agnamon, &c. Their five wives, Fuad, Eudar, Anust, Cnucha, and Liobhra, their names : and it is of them it was said :—

Fuad wife of Sláinghe—not deceiving you—

Eudar wife of Gann the valorous,

Anust wife of Seanghann of the spears,

Cnucha was wife of Geanann bright, (?)

Liobhra wife of Rughruidhe of the way. (?)

Five thousand the number of the host who came with them ; one thousand one hundred and thirty ships (between

¹ See O'Curry's 'MS. Materials,' Lect. I.

τῆς δατῆς ἀρίρ 1 η-έ., F ; ἀρίρ, H. 19. βάτορ, C ; το βί ορρα, H. 25 τεὰτ
1 η-εἰρῆνη δόις, H and F. 21. κόιξιον, C ; κύις, H. 30. ἀν πορὸ, F ;
ἀρ.πό, C ; ἀν πορῶ, H. 32. βάιρε, C.

33 naomóiz, áipeamh a loingir, amháil foillirígo na rianm
reanúra ro i n-áir noiaio :—

Deic longa ríceao ar céao,
 agus míle—noea bréig—
 ir é lion táinig a n-oir,
 sláinge maié go n-a flógaib
 rob iomha fir bolg, gan bréig,
 as toigeadt doib ar an ngréig;
 maié orcam naéar malla amaé,
 noéar bo cranda an coblaé.
 Dia ceudaoim do éadair riar,
 tar muir oirioimleádaí oirioim;
 reimior trí lá ar bliadaim báim,
 go riacadair go hearpáim:
 ar rin doib go héirinn áin,
 seolaó iongar a hearpáim:
 méte ann ó éadé gan a éleic,
 reimior trí oiradé for a deic.

Rannao an cúigear taoiréac ro éire i gcúig rannab
eadaimio, amháil doirí an rann ro :—

Cúig taoirig i oirí an rluaid,
 rannao i gcúig banba mbuam;
 seannan, rugruide, réim glé,
 sann, seangann, agus sláinge.

Do gab sláinge (ó ráirdear innbeair sláinge as
 58 loégarman, róirear na clainne) cúigeaó laigean ó innbeair
 Colpéa as Oirioeadaéa go Cumair-na-oirí-n-uirge, agus
 60 míle lion a fluidig. Gabair sann ó Cumair-na-oirí-n-uirge
 go bealaé Conglaí, agus míle lion a fluidig. Gabair
 seangann ó bealaé Conglaí go luimneac, agus míle lion
 a fluidig. Gabair seannan cúigeaó Connaé, ó luimneac
 go Oirioeair, agus míle lion a fluidig. Gabair rugruide

33. na rianm, C and F. 43. éadair, C. 48. iongar, F; iongar, al.
 49. beite is probably intended here. mé ceann, C and F. All from cúig míle
 to rannao (ll. 31–50), including the verses, is omitted by Haliday. 53. acáir,
 C and F. 58. loé garman, MS.; cóigioó laigíon, C. 59. innbair, C.
 60. a flóig, C.

ship, bark, skiff, and small boat) the number of their fleet, as these verses of antiquity¹ show which follow² :—

Thirty ships on one hundred,
And a thousand—it is not a lie—
It is the number who came from the east,
The good Sláinghe with his hosts:³
Many were the Firbolg, without a lie,
At their coming out from Greece ;
Good the tribes who were not diffident (in setting out),
Nor was the fleet wooden.⁴
Wednesday they went westward,
Over the great broad Torrian Sea ;
The period of three days on a fair year (went by)
Until they reached to Spain :
From that by them to noble Ireland—
A convenient sailing from Spain—
Better then not to conceal it from all, (?)
The space of three days and ten.

These five chiefs divide Ireland in five parts among them, as we have said before, speaking of the third partition which was made of Ireland ; as this verse says :—

Five chiefs at the head of the host
Divide into five Banbha the ancient ;
Geanann, Rughraidhe—a brilliant roll—
Gann, Seangann, and Sláinghe.

Sláinghe (from whom is named Innbhear Sláinghe at Lochgarman,⁵ [the youngest of the children]) took the province of Leinster from Innbhear Colptha⁶ at Droichead-átha to Cumar na dtrí-n-uisge, and a thousand the number of his host. Gann takes from Cumar na dtrí-n-uisge to Bealach Chonghlais,⁷ and a thousand the number of his host. Seangann takes from Bealach Chonghlais to Luimneach, and a thousand the number of his host. Geanann takes the province of Connacht from Luimneach to Drobhais, and a thousand the number of his

¹ Ancient record or archæology. ² *Lit.* 'in our wake,' 'after us.' ³ See note, p. 189. ⁴ The poet's idea may be that the first start, at any rate, was made in 'cur-rachs,' or small boats covered with skins, or leather, as above, until they procured more seaworthy craft. ⁵ See pp. 31 and 51. ⁶ See pp. 107 and 119. ⁷ See p. 107.

cúigeaḁ uilaḁ, eaḁon, ó Ṯmoḁḁoir zo Ṯmoiceaḁḁḁ, aḁur
míle líon a íluaiḁ.

Ír vo na tairoeaḁaiḁ reo zo n-a ḁroirniḁ ḁairḁear Fír
68 bolḁ, Fír Ṯoḁḁann, aḁur ḁaileoin. Fír bolḁ, iomḁoir, ó
69 na bolḁaiḁ leaḁair vo bíḁḁ aca ían nḁréiḁ, aḁ iomḁair
70 úir e v'á cur air leaḁaiḁ loma zo noḁannḁoir máḁa mion-
roḁḁḁa ró bláḁ ṽioḁ. Fír Ṯoḁḁann ó na voimne vo
72 ḁoḁlairoir í n-úir ie n-a hiomḁair v'ḁearaiḁ bolḁ. ḁaileoin,
ḁia, ó na ḁáiḁ io haiḁmniḁeaḁ iao; vo ḁríg ḁuirab iao vo
74 bíḁḁ a n-airm aḁ coirḁaiḁ éaiḁ an ḁan vo bíoir aḁ vḁeanaḁiḁ a
75 ḁreaḁma; aḁur ó na ḁáiḁ nó ó na íleaḁaiḁ íá haiirm ḁóib
io haiḁmniḁeaḁ iao.

Tuis, a léaḁḁóir, ḁuirab aon ḁábáił [vo iunne an
78 cúigeair mac ínn Ṯeala], aḁur ḁuirab í n-aoin íeaḁḁaiḁ
ḁánḁaḁair í n-Éirinn, [mair aḁá] Sláinḁe Ṯia ḁaḁairn
í n-Innḁear Sláinḁe, ḁann aḁur Seanaḁann an máiir
81 iair ínn í n-Iorruir Ṯoḁḁann, ḁeanaḁann aḁur Ruḁuirḁe an
82 aoine ar a haiḁle, í vḁrácḁ Ruḁuirḁe. Air Sláinḁe zo
n-a muinntir vo beirḁear ḁaileoin. Air ḁann aḁur air
ḁeanaḁann zo n-a muinntir vo beirḁear Fír bolḁ; aḁur air
ḁeanaḁann aḁur air Ruḁuirḁe vo beirḁear Fír Ṯoḁḁann.
86 Aḁur aḁeirvḁ cur vo na íeanaḁaiḁ ḁuirab í n-Innḁear
87 Ṯoḁḁann (í n-iairḁaiḁ ie cúigeaḁ Connacḁ) ḁánḁaḁair an
88 oiair ío í vḁíir zo vḁriān an írluaiḁ, aḁur ḁuirab uacḁ
89 ḁairḁear Innḁear Ṯoḁḁann: ḁíḁeaḁ, ḁairḁear Fír bolḁ
90 zo coirḁeann vioḁ uile. Sé bliāḁna vḁeḁ air ícío íao
ílaḁeara íear mḁolḁ air Éirinn; aḁur níoir ḁáb neac

67. ḁroirniḁ, C. róirior, C; róirer, F. 67. H omits from l. 57 to l. 66,
and reads here ír vo'n coirḁair mac ío Ṯeala zo n-a íruirinn ḁoirḁear, 7c.
F reads míle vo ḁaoimib líon a íluaiḁ. 68. Fír bolḁ, C. 69. H reads ían
nḁréiḁ, ḁoirḁear iao; and below, after bolḁ, ḁuir na leaḁair air a ccurvóir í.
iomḁoir, C. 70. vā cor, C; íor, C. moirḁe, C. 72. F has these seven
words. 74. cāic, C; éaiḁ, H. 75. H reads a íreaḁma íein, and also F.
78. a n-éin-íeaḁḁaiḁ, C. F and H read aon ḁábáił vo iunne an coirḁair
mac ínn Ṯeala. aímān, H. 81. vā éir ínn, H. and F. íorruir, MSS. and H.
82. H reads Ṯia haoin e n-a vāiḁ ínn; naiairvóir, F. 86. íeanaḁaiḁ, C;

host. Rughraidhe takes the province of Ulster, namely, from Drobhaois to Droichead-átha, and a thousand the number of his host.

It is [to] these chiefs with their companies that are called Fir Bolg, Fir Domhnann and Gaileon. Fir Bolg, indeed, from the bags of leather they used to have in Greece, carrying earth to put it on bare flags so that they might make of them flowery plains in bloom. Fir Domhnann from the pits¹ they used to dig in the soil by carrying it to the Fir Bolg. Gaileoin, indeed, they were named from the darts; because it is these which used to be their arms defending everybody when they would be (*i.e.* the others) doing their work; and from the darts or the spears which were their arms, they were named.

Understand, O reader, that it is one conquest they made, and that it is in one week they came into Ireland, *i.e.* Sláinghe on Saturday in Innbhear Sláinghe, Gann and Seangann the Tuesday after that in Iorrus Domhnann,² Geannan and Rughraidhe the Friday afterwards in Tracht Rughraidhe.³ (The name) Gaileoin is given to Sláinghe with his people: Fir Bolg is given to Gann and to Seangann with their people: and Fir Domhnann is given to Geannan and to Rughraidhe. And some of the antiquaries say that it is in Iorrus Domhnann⁴ (in the north-west of the province of Connacht) these two came to land with a third of the host, and that it is from them Iorrus Domhnann is called. However, they are all commonly called Fir Bolg. Thirty-six years (was) the length of the dominion of the Fir Bolg over Ireland: and no one to whom the title of high-king was given came into the island before

¹ *Doimhne*. ² Erris, Co. Mayo. See pp. 119, 131, and 165. ³ The strand of the bay of Dundrum, Co. Down.

⁴ See above, l. 81: Innbhear in the text here, ll. 86 and 89, is in MSS. and H., being possibly an error for Iorrus. But see also p. 163, and note, and refer to O'Curry's Lect. MS. Mat., pp. 385 and 402, and App., p. 485.

ρεαντάδαίβ, F. 87. α νιαρττααίβ, C. 88. 50 ττμαν αν τϋλμαδς, C.
89. 5αημττταρ, H and F. 5οητττορ, C. ηρβολς, C. 90. H reads 5ον
5οητταρ μας πο 5εαλα 5ο ηα ϋλμαδς υλε: μη λοις κονα ϋλμαδς υλε, F.

92 'ó'ár' ḡairneáð 'áinm áirioiríḡ 1 n-inir ríompá; ḡonað 'ó'á
93 'óearbáð rin 'óo rinneáð an iann ro 1 n-áir noiaíð:—

Sé bliáðna 'óḡ 1r 'óá 'óeic,
fir bolḡ ór banba 'ó'áin-leic,
ḡo coirḡioct t'uaá 'óé 'óo'n 'óream,
ḡor ḡábráð uile éirinn.

an naomháð alt.

'óo na céio ríogáib ro ḡab flaitéar éiréann; ásur 'óo ḡac iug 'na noiaíð
'ó'ár' ḡab í, 'óo réir oirio na n-áiréar ásur na nḡabáltar, ann ro ríor.

'óo ḡab sláinḡe mac 'óeala mic lóic flaitéar éiréann
4 bliáðain, ḡo brúair bár 1 n'óionn Ruḡ, 'ó'á nḡairéar 'óuimá
sláinḡe: ásur 'óob' éiríðe céio rí éiréann iuam; ásur rór
ba hé ceuo mairb éiréann 'ó'féarib bolḡ é.

'óo ḡab Ruḡruíðe mac 'óeala mic lóic ríogáct éiréann
8 'óá bliáðain, ḡur tuit 1 ran mbrug ór bóinn.

'óo ḡab ḡann ásur ḡeannann ríogáct éiréann ceirpe
10 bliáðna, ḡur eugrav 'óo t'ám 1 b'fíeámáinn míðe.

'óo ḡab Seánḡann an iugé cúig bliáðna, ḡur tuit le
fíacáíð Ceinnfionnán.

'óo ḡab fíacáíð Ceinnfionnán mac Stairn mic Ruḡruíðe
mic 'óeala mic lóic an ríḡe cúig bliáðna, ḡur tuit le
15 Rionnal mac ḡeannáinn mic 'óeala mic lóic. Ceinn-fionna
16 'óo bíóð ár fíearib éiréann i'e n-a linn: 1r áire ro
háinnmíḡeáð Ceinnfionnán 'óe.

'óo ḡab Rionnal ríogáct éiréann ré bliáðna, ḡur tuit
19 le fíoróbḡein mac Seánḡáinn mic 'óeala mic lóic.

92. 'ó'á ngoiríðe rí éiríonn, F and H. ánnir, C and F. reampa, F.

93. ionair noiaíḡ, C. After ḡonað, F and H, read uime rin áveir file éirín

an iann ro. 95. 'ó'áoin-leic, H and F. 96. coiréact, H and F.

t'uaá 'óé, H; t'uaá 'óe, F. 'óreim, F, C, and H.

IX. 1. 'óá, C and F, for 'óo. 2. uirio, C and F. 4. in oinniríḡ .i.

in 'óuimá sláime, F. m'ac, C. m'ic, C and H. 8. ḡor tuit irin, C;

ḡur, F; ḡur tuit ran, H. 9. ceirpe, C; ceirpe, F. 10. éḡadóar, H.

them; so it is to prove that the following 'rann'¹ was composed:—

Sixteen years and two tens,
Fir Bolg over Banbha throughout,
Till the coming of the Tuatha Dé to the people,
(And) that they seized all Ireland.

SECTION IX.

Of the first kings who took the sovereignty of Ireland; and of every king after them who assumed it, according to the order of the periods and of the invasions, down here.

Sláinghe, son of Deala, son of Lóch, took rule of Ireland (for) a year, till he died in Dionnriogh, which is called Dumha Sláinghe²: and he was the first king of Ireland [ever]; and, moreover he was the first dead among the Fir Bolg.

Rughraidhe, son of Deala, son of Lóch, took the kingdom of Ireland two years till he fell in the Brugh³ over the Bóinn.⁴

Gann and Geannann took the kingdom of Ireland four years till they died of the plague in Freamhainn Midhe.⁵

Seangann held the kingship five years till he fell by Fiachaidh Ceinnfhionnán.

Fiachaidh Ceinnfhionnán,⁶ son of Starn, son of Rughraidhe, son of Deala, son of Lóch, held the kingdom five years, till he fell by Rionnal, son of Geannan, son of Deala, son of Lóch. There were white heads on the men of Ireland during his time: hence he was called Ceinnfhionnán.

Rionnal took the kingdom of Ireland six years, till he fell by Foidhbghéin, son of Seangann, son of Deala, son of Lóch.

¹ *rann*, 'verse, stanza.'

² See p. 31.

³ *Brugh-na-Boinne*, a very

ancient monument in Meath.

⁴ *Bóinn*, the Boyne.

⁵ *Freamhainn* of

Meath, a hill on the shore of Loch Uair in Westmeath.

⁶ *i.e.* white-headed.

11. *ríogáct é.*, H and F.

13. *ṁic*, C and H.

15. *ṁac*, C; *mac*, H;

ṁic, C and H.

16. *for*, C; *air*, H; *ar*, F.

19. *oibgean*, H.

‘Do gáb an foiréigin seo an nuge ceitpe bliáona go
votóirí le heóráirí mac Eiric i Mairg Muirteimne.

‘Do gáb eóráirí mac Eiric mic Rionnail mic Seandainn an
23 nuge veic mbliáona. Ní maib feartáin ná voimionn me a
linn, ná bliáoin gan meaf aghur torad. Ir i n-a aimirí vo
cuiread eugóirí aghur aintoligead éireann ar gcúl, aghur vo
26 horvuirgead vlighte veartáirí veartgnaighte innce. ‘Do éit
an t-eóráirí seo le trí macaib neimead mic bádóirí
28 (Ceartáir, Luam, aghur Luadria a n-anmanna) i gcat Mairg
29 Tuiread. Ir é an t-eóráirí seo fá ní feart mbolz mé vtead
30 Tuaithe Dé Dainann i n-Éirinn. Ir í fá niozan vó, Taitte
31 ingean mairmóirí ní eartáine, aghur i vTaitteinn vo haidai-
cead í, zonad uaithe ro hainmnigead Taitte. Nuad
Airtgeatáir fá ní an tan roin ar Tuatáir Dé Dainann. Ir
34 imáirí bái an cat ro Mairg Tuiread ag a cúiríoirí an vó
35 níg eartáirí. Tuidad vo buiread ar eóráirí aghur ar
feartáirí bolz fá veoirí, gur martad eóráirí aghur go votóir-
37 áirí céad míle vó mairnirí ó Mairg Tuiread go Tríáir
38 eóirí. I ran gcat ro vo beand ad lár vo Nuad Airt-
geatáir, go maib ag a léigear ead mbliáona, gur
40 cuiread lár n-airgíoirí, zonad ve ro hainmnigead Nuad
Airtgeatáir ve.

An beagán v’feartáirí bolz teirina ar an gcat ro, vo
cúadair ar teitad mé Tuatáir Dé Dainann, gur háitigead
44 mu Áirí, íle, Reatáirí, Inre Tait, aghur iomad oilean
ar céad, aghur vo éoirí niozan fá ionnta go haimirí na
gcuirgead vó veit i b’fáirí eartáirí, gur éoiríoirí na
Cuiríoirí, eadon ‘Picti,’ ar na hoileandairí rin id, go

20. ceitpe, C and H; ceitpe, F. gur éit le, H and F. 23. niozan
é., H. veartáirí, MS., C; feartáirí, F; voimeann, F feartáirí, H.
H reads ní maib don bliáirí gan meaf gan torad i n-a mé. ar n-a, C.
26. veartgnaighte, F; veartgnaighte, C; veartgnaighte, H. 28. mairg
cuiríoirí, C. 29. me ead; niozan, T., F. 30. éit, H.
beand, H. 31. a Taitteinn, C; a Taitteinn, F. 34. éoirí, C;
cúirí, H and F. 35. eartáirí, C. 37. vó, C. veit míle éoirí, H;
céad míle, F. vo martad, H. 38. vo beand, F, C, and H; bair-
ead, C. 40. gur cuiríoirí, C. 42. vo éiríoirí, H. 44. mairí, C.

This Foidhbghein held the kingship four years, until he was slain by Eochaidh, son of Earc, in Magh Muirtheimhne.¹

Eochaidh, son of Earc, son of Rionnal, son of Geannan, held the kingship ten years. There was no rain nor bad weather during his time, nor yet a year without fruit and increase. It is in his time injustice and lawlessness were put down in Ireland, and approved and elaborated laws were ordained in it. This Eochaidh fell by the three sons of Neimheadh, son of Badhraoi (Ceasarb, Luamh, and Luachra their names), in the battle of Magh Tuireadh.² It is this Eochaidh who was king of the Fir Bolg at the coming of the Tuatha Dé Danann into Ireland. It is she who was queen to him, Taillte, daughter of Madhmór, king of Spain, and in Taillte³ she was buried, so that from her it was named Taillte. Nuadha Airgeadlámh⁴ was king over the Tuatha Dé Danann at that time. This battle of Magh Tuireadh was very long being fought between the two kings aforesaid. Howbeit, it was gained at last over Eochaidh and over the Fir Bolg, till Eochaidh was slain, and a hundred thousand of his people cut off from Magh Tuireadh to Tráigh Eothaile.⁵ It is in this battle his hand was cut off from Nuadha Airgeadlámh, so that he was seven years being cured, until a hand of silver was put on him, whence it is that he was named Nuadha of the silver hand.

The small number of Fir Bolg who escaped out of this battle departed in flight before the Tuatha Dé Danann, so that Ára,⁶ Ilé,⁷ Reachra,⁸ Inse Gall,⁹ and many islands besides, were inhabited by them; and they dwelt there until the time of the provincial kings being in the sovereignty of Ireland, until the Cruithnigh, *i.e.* Picts, banished them out of those

¹ In Co Louth.

² Two plains of this name, *i.e.*, *north*, in Co. Sligo: *south*, near Long, in Co. Mayo: scenes of great prehistoric battles, traces of which have been found.

³ A celebrated place of assembly in Meath, where Aonach Taillteann used to be held: Tailltin or 'Teltown.'

⁴ *i.e.* Silver-handed.

⁵ near Ballysadare, Co. Sligo.

⁶ Aran islands in Galway bay.

⁷ Islay,

off the west coast of Scotland.

⁸ 'Rathlin' or 'Raghery' island, off the coast

of Antrim.

⁹ The Hebrides, west of Scotland.

49 տանջածար ո'րոր Ըարիբե Ուսօբի, յի Լաւջեան, չօ Եփսալի-
 50 րիօս քարաւնն ար չձաճալէար սաւօ. Շրօթօ, Եսօի ոօ էրօիմե
 50 Ե Շօրօ չօ ոճ'ի քէսօրսօ Ե քլանչ. Դաճարօ ար քին ո'րոր
 Մեծօճա ճար Օւլիօլա, չօ տսչսօսօ քարաւնն ոճի՛ն, չօնօճ
 52 ի քին յարիւք մաք ն-Աջմօրի. Ըօնչար մաք Աջմօրի քճ քլաւէ
 օրիւս էօրի. Իր սաճա ճինմուչէսօր նա քարաւնն ի ն-ճր' չձաքրսօ
 քօմնուրօ Ե ն-ճիրնն, մար ճաճ Լօճ Շիմե օ Շիմե քէւրիքսնն,
 55 Ինն Էամաւն ի Մեծօրիւրօ, Լօճ Շւրքա, Ինն մԵարա.
 Մօլնն, Օւն Ըօնչար Ե ն-ճրաւնն, Շարն Շօնալլ, ի չքիճ
 57 Ըրօնե, Մաճ ն-ճար միք Աջմօրի ճն քլեաճ, Օրիւս ն-ճրալ,
 մաճ Մաօրն միք Աջմօրի, Լօճ Աարի [օ Աար] միք Աջմօրի,
 59 ճար ոօ չձաքրսօ ունտէ [ճար իքթաճ] մար ճն չքստօն Ե
 ն-ճիրնն, չար ուրիւքսօ քե Շօնչքաւնն, քե Շօնալլ Շարնաճ,
 61 ճար քե Խլլաւի՛նն ար ճեան Իսօ. Ու իճարիւնէսօր յաճա ոօ
 62 ճօքքաւլ, Լօճա ոօ ճօմաւօմ, ոճար մաճա ոօ Եսան Ե քօլլէւի՛նն
 63 Եքլաւէսօր Եքար մԵօլչ. Ըքսիրօ տրօնչ քե քեանչար չարաճ
 64 ուօնն նա էրի Խաւքեաճա քօ քլ ի ն-ճիրնն ոճէ ոօ Ճաքօքաւլի՛նն,
 65 քաճօն, Ճաքարիւրօ Տւա Ե Ճօննաճէւի՛նն, Աի Էարիւրօ ի չքիճ
 66 Աա Եքլաւէճ, ճար Ճաւլօրն Լաւջեան. Իր Իսօ քին իմէսաճա
 67 քար մԵօլչ, ոօ քէրի ճն էքանճաւօ, Էանւիճ քօլաւչ Աի
 68 իճօւլլճօնաւիք, ի քան տսան տարաճ տօրաճ ճն յանն քօ :

քի Յօլչ Եսօսօ քօննա քալ,
 ի ն-իւր ինօր մաք միլեաճ ;
 Շւնչ էաօրիճ տանջածար ճնն,
 ճաճ Խօմ յւլ Ե ն-ճնման.

49. էրսիմե, C; էրօիմե, H. 50. յար քէսօսօսօ, F. 52. ի քէրիքս, C.
 սաճմօրի, H; սիմօրի, *al.*; մաք ն-Աջմօրի, F. քլաւէ, C; յիճ, H. ոօ չձա-
 քար, H. 55. Լօճ Շւրքա, C; Շւրքա, F; Շաքրա, H. 57. [օ Աար]
 from H. ճն քլե, H; ճն քլիւօճ *al.* մաճ յարալ, H. 59. ոօ չձաքր
 ունտէ 7 ինր մարա Լօ, H. ոօ չձաքր ունտէ 7 իքթաճ մարա ի ն-ճիրնն
 Լօ ճիւլիւօ քին, H, 5. 32: F also has ոօ չձաքր ունտէ 7 ինր մարա Լօ
 ի նէրնն. 62. մօիճ, C; միւիճ, H. 63. ի յքաճաւլ, H.
 64. քլ, C; ճաճ, H. Շիմաճաւչ, F; Շիմօ, H. Ճաւրիւլաւի՛նն, C. 61. սլ-
 էաճաւի՛նն, H; ճար ճեօնա, H, &c.; ճար ճեան, F. 61. յաճա ոօ ճլաւիւրօ ոճ ոօ
 էօքքաւլ, F. 65. մար ճաճա, H. Աի էարիւրճ Լաւջեան ի Շքիճ Աա քքաւլճ
 7 Ճաւլսն Լաւջեան, F. 66. Օ, C. Ճաւլսն, C. 67. չօ քօւք քօ, F and H.
 քօլաճ, F. 68. իրն, C. քան տսան, H. F adds քիօր. 69. քօնն քե քալ, H.
 72. For յւլ, F and H have քիօր.

¹ The famous queen and king of Connacht.

² Now known as Loch

‘Hacket,’ Co. Galway. ³ Now ‘Tawin’ Point, Co. Galway. ⁴ A peninsula,

islands, so that they (*i.e.* Fir Bolg) came to seek Cairbre Niadh-fir, king of Leinster, (and) obtained land from him under tenure. However, the heaviness of their rent was such that they were not able to endure it. They depart thence to seek Meadhbh and Oilioll¹ so that they gave land to them, whence it is that that is the migration of the sons of Ughmhór. Aonghus son of Ughmhór was prince over them in the east. It is from them are named the lands where they took up residence in Ireland, namely, Loch Cime,² from Cime Ceithir-cheann, Rinn Tamhain³ in Meadhraidhe,⁴ Loch Cútra,⁵ Rinn mBeara,⁶ Maoilinn,⁶ Dún Aonghusa in Ara,⁷ Carn Conaill in Crích Aidhne,⁶ Magh n-Aghar⁸ (*i.e.* the plain of Aghar) son of Ughmhór the poet, Druim n-Asail,⁹ Magh Maoin¹⁰ (*i.e.* the plain of Maon) son of Ughmhór, Loch Uair¹¹ (*i.e.* the lake of Uar) son of Ughmhór : and they occupied fortresses and islands in like manner in Ireland till they were expelled by Cuchulainn, by Conall Cearnach and by the Ulstermen also. It is not recounted 'raths'¹² to have been built, lakes to have burst forth, or plains to have been cleared of woods during the dominion of the Fir Bolg. Some antiquaries say that it is from them (come) these three tribes which are in Ireland but not of the Gael, namely, the Gabhraidhe of Suca¹³ in Connacht, the Uí Tairsidh in Crích Ua bhFailghe,¹⁴ and the Gaileoin of Leinster. Those are the proceedings of the Fir Bolg, according to the antiquary, the learned Tanuidhe Ua Maoilchonaire, in the 'duan'¹⁵ of which the beginning is this 'rann':—

The Fir Bolg were here a while
In the great island of the sons of Míleadh :
Five chiefs they came hither,
I have knowledge of their names.

south of Galway.

⁵ Now Loch 'Cooter,' near Gort.

⁶ In Crích Aidhne,

barony of Kiltartan, Co. Galway.

⁷ An ancient stone fort in the great island

of Aran in Galway bay.

⁸ Now 'Moyre,' near Tulla, Co. Clare.

⁹ Old name

of Tory hill, near Croom, Co. Limerick.

¹⁰ *i.e.* Maonmhagh, the plain around

Loughrea, Co. Galway.

¹¹ Now Loch 'Owel,' near Mullingar. [See Joyce].

¹² 'Rath' an earthen rampart. ¹² *i.e.* the river 'Suck.'

¹⁴ *i.e.* the country of

'Offaly' in Leinster.

¹⁵ 'duan' or 'duain,' poetical composition : 'rann,'

verse, stanza.

an deáctiú dít.

Do gábháil tuáite Dé Danann ann ro.

2 Ar fílióct an tpeaf tadoirg do fílióct Neimead do cuaid
3 ar eadctia a héirinn iar ocoğail Tuir Conaing, mar atá
lobát mac beođaiğ, atáio Tuatá Dé Danann; ađur ir
é áit 1 n-ar háitigeadó mu do réir oioingie ne reandur 1
6 'mboetia' 1 otiurceair eorpa. Aveirio oioing eile zupab
1 zupic 'Atemenir,' mar a bfuil catair na haitne o'
8 áitigeador. Tuig, a léagđoir, zupab ran zupic do'n
ğreig ré' ráđtear 'Adáia' do réir Pomponius Meia atá
10 'boetia' ađur catair na haitne; ađur zupab ann o'foğ-
luim riad a noiaoiđeact ađur a zéarua go beic clirte
12 1 nğac céirio ġeintliúe oóib.

Tárla mu'n am roin go ođainig coblac móri ó ġric na
Siria, do deánam coğair ar luć ġric 'Atemenir' go
15 mbíad catuğad láiteamail eadonria; ađur an oioing do
16 marbđaoi do na 'hAtemenir' ir iad bíod ar a bárad ađ
17 catuğad ne luć na Siria. Tré oiaoiđeact Tuáite Dé
18 Danann oğñici an riabriad roin: óir do cuirioir deamna
19 ir na coipraiđ ceutha o'á ocoğluaract. Ađur mar ġuğador
20 luć na Siria rin o'á n-aie, téirio do deánam comairle ne
21 n-a noiaoi réin. Ráđoir an oiaoi mu, fairie do ġur ar
22 láđair nó ar ionad an árimaiğ, ađur cuaille do bioi coip-
23 đainn do ráđad tré meirde ġac marib do bíod ađ áiteirge

X. 2. do coir, C; cuaid, F. 3. for, C; ar, F; air, H. 1 noiaoi
toğla, H and F. 6. a mboetia, F. 8. do áitigiooir, C. do áitig
riad, H. leuğđoir, C. ran ġric, C; icric, H; ran ġric oon ġreice, F.
10. Boetia, F. 12. ir ġac, H. 13. rá n-am rin, H. coblac, F;
cablac, H. 15. go mbíod, F. ionnur go mbíod catuğad, H. 16. an
opeam céona, H and F. Sic, C; ar na mairad, H and F. 17. H adds
oioib, and continues, 7 ir amlar do ġnici rin, le, with which F agrees.
18. deamum, H. 19. ir na, C, H, and F. F and H add tré iomad
ġeintliúeacta. 20. F and H continue after Siria, o'á n-aie zup ab iad
cuir na oioingie do marbđaoi leo réin do láđair comluimn do bíod ar na

SECTION X.

Of the invasion of the Tuatha Dé Danann here.

The Tuatha Dé Danann are of the posterity of the third chief of the race of Neimheadh who had gone on adventures from Ireland after the destruction of the tower of Conaing, namely, Iobath son of Beothach ; and, according to some antiquaries, the place which was inhabited by them was Boetia¹ in the north of Europe. Some others say that it is in the Athenian territory they dwelt, where the city of Athens is. Understand, O reader, that Boeotia and the city of Athens, according to Pomponius Mela, are in the district of Greece which is called Achaia : and that it is there they learned their magic and their arts until they became skilled in every trick of sorcery.

It happened about that time that a great fleet came from the country of Syria to make war on the people of the Athenian country, so that there was daily warfare between them; and those of the Athenians who would be slain, it is they who would be on the morrow fighting with the people of Syria. That necromancy used to be done through the art magic of the Tuatha Dé Danann: for they would put demons into the same bodies to restore them. And when the people of Syria became aware of this, they go to take counsel with their own druid. The druid says to them, to set a watch on the site or on the place of the battle-field, and to thrust a stake [of a spit] of quicken-tree² through the trunk of every dead person who would be rising up against them; and if it were

¹? Bothnia, (O'Mahony).
'cornel wood.'

² Mountain ash or rowan: O'Mahony says

ἡγάρα δὲ καὶ τὸν υἱόν σου, καὶ τὸν τέτιόν σου. **ΤΙΔΕΙΝΟΙ, C.** 21. 7 ἡγάρα σου-
 βίον σου καὶ τὸν υἱόν σου, **F and H.** **ἔορ, C.** 22. **ΛΑΙΤΡΕΑΙ, H;** **ΛΑΙΤΡΙΟΙ** ἀνὰ ἑ-
 κατόν, **F.** **καὶ τὸν υἱόν σου, F and H.** 23. **τὸν ἔορ, H and F.** **σοῦν**
 υἱόν σου, **F and H.**

24 éuca, ašur mál' deamhna došgníod a šcoirp do tošluaradēt
 25 go šclaoēluirōrīcī i šcnuhāib fo ceuodōir de rin idō; ašur
 26 oamāō ē a n-aiťbeoōdō oá rīmīb došgnīcī, naē gēabōaoir na
 27 coirp tpuailleaō nā claoēlōō éuca. Tīro luēt na Širua
 28 do ēur an ēaťa ar a bārad, ašur maoidēar pompa, ašur
 29 rāiťio na cleaťa caoirēainn tpe rna marbāib amāil mo mādō
 30 an oimāoi mu, ašur do minneaō cnuhā oīob do lāťair;
 31 ašur līngio luēt na Širua fōťa iar rin o'á n-ōirleaē.

Oála ūaite Oē Oanann, mar do conncaōar luēt na
 33 Širua aš buaōužāō ar luēt na crīce, tpuallāio ar a n-eašla
 o'aoñ buirōin ar an šcric rin, ašur nī dearnāōar comnuirōe
 35 go mánšāōar do crīc loēlonn, eaōon, fionn-loēlonnāiž,
 36 mar aťa luēt na 'Noruegia,' mar a bpuairpōo rāilte ó luēt
 37 na crīce ar iomaō a n-ealaōān ašur a n-ilēāro. Ir ē
 38 rā taoirēad oirua 'ran am roin, nuāōa Airgeadlām mac
 Euēťaiž mic Eoairlām do rlioēt Neimeāō. Puairāōar,
 40 iomoirp, ceitpe caťradā me beit aš mūnāō doia óis na crīce
 41 rin ionnta. Annanna na šcaťradā ann ro: Fāilīar, Šoirar,
 42 Fīoirar, ašur Muirar. Cuirp Tuāťa Oē Oanann ceitpe
 43 rāoiťe do teāšāš na n-ealaōān ašur na n-ilēāro baoi
 44 aca o'ōšāib na tīpe i rna caťradāib rin: Semiar i Muirar,
 45 ašur Airar i bFīoirar, ašur ūirar i nŠoirar, ašur Moirar
 46 i bFāilīar. Iar mbeit reālaō o'á n-aimpīr oīob i rna
 47 caťradāib reo, tpuallāio go tuairceairt Albān, go mbāōar
 reāť mblāōōna aš Ooboir ašur aš Iarpooboir. bāōar

24. F reads 7 aoubairt mál' deamhna do nīōō na cuirp do tošluaradēt, go noingentaioi a cclaoēlōō i ccnuhāib do lāťair. go noēantaioi, H. a ccnuhāib, H. 26. do oēantaioi, H; oonīcī, F; geubōaoir, C; geuōair, F. H reads naē geirōir na cuirp do lāťair tpuailleaō éuca. 28. mārād, F, C, and H. moirōoir, C. bīrīo do ēāē, H; bīrīe, F. 29. rāiťio, F. 30. do šnīō cnuhā, H. do nīō cnuhā, F. 31. H reads rā luēt na crīce i n-a oīairō rin o'á n-airleaē: F, *id.* 32. ūaite, F; ūaťa, H. 33. H reads aš uol air luēt na crīce aš luēt na Širua, F, *id.* o'á for ar a, F and H. for, C. 36. H reads mar a bpuairāōar, and omits eight words before. 37. a cēāro, H and F. 38. ran cturp rin, H and F. 40. ceāťra, F; no ceāo beit aš, H and F. mūnāō ionnta o'aoi ócc na crīce rin, F.

demons who would cause their bodies to revive, that they would be from that immediately turned into worms, while, if it were really their revival that had been brought about, the bodies would not suffer change or corruption. The people of Syria come to join battle on the morrow, and it is won by them, and they thrust the stakes of ash through the dead, as the druid had told them, and presently worms were made of them: and the people of Syria fell on the others after that, slaughtering them.

As regards the Tuatha Dé Danann, when they saw the people of Syria prevailing over the people of the country, they, in one band, depart from that territory, for fear of them, and they made no stay till they came to the country of Lochlonn,¹ *i.e.* Fionn-Lochlonn, viz. the people of Norway, where they got welcome from the people of the country for the extent of their science and of their varied arts. It is Nuadha Airgeadlámh, son of Euchtach, son of Edarlámh, of the posterity of Neimheadh who was chief over them at that time. Indeed, they obtained four cities, so as to be teaching the young folk of that country in them. The names of the cities here: Fáilias, Gorias, Finias, and Murias. The Tuatha Dé Danann place four sages in those cities to teach the sciences and the varied arts they had to the youths of the country; Semias in Murias, and Arias in Finias, and Eurús in Gorias, and Morias in Fáilias. After being a while of their time in these cities, they proceed to the north of Scotland,² so that they were seven years at Dobhar and at Iardobhar. They had four noble jewels, which they brought from those cities, namely, a stone

¹ See note 2, p. 45.

² See note 1, p. 7.

41. Ζοιριας, F and H. 42. Μυριας, H and F. το εμπεδωας, H and F.
 43. το γεωλαδ, H and F. βασι αα, not in F. 44. ο'ορραδ, F; ο'ορραδ, H. Four words not in F. F reads acc πο ανμαννα αν εαδεραι ριν το βιοδ
 πε μύναδ να η-εαδαν οοιβ. 45. μοιρφορ, H. ερμ, H. ο'α ηγαιρμ-
 τεαρ, H and F; οα ηγοιρτεαρ, F and H. 46. αδυρ αρ mbeic γεαλαο ρααα,
 H and F. 47. βάσορ, C; το βαοαρ, H; το βατταρ, F.

49 ceitíre reoio uairle aca tugrao ar na caithéadaiḃ rin, mar
 50 aṭá, cloḃ buaḃa ó fáilíar; ir oi gairítear an lia fáil:
 51 [Aḡur ir í vo ḡeimeaḃ fá ḡaḃ níḡ Éireann me mbeit̃ aḡ a
 52 ṭoḡa uóib̃ ḡo haimiri Concúbair, aḡur ir vo'n éloiḃ rin
 gairítear i laroim 'Saxum fátale.' Ir uait̃e rór gairítear
 54 Inir fáil o'Éirinn; conaḃ uime rin vo rinne reanḃaíḃe
 o'dairíte an rinne ro:—

an éloc aṭá fáim' óá fáil,
 uait̃e ráit̃ear inir fáil;
 ioir óá éráiḡ éuile éinn,
 máḡ fáil uile ar Éirinn.]

59 Ainm eile ói Cloḃ na Cinneam̃na; óir vo bí i ḡcinneaḃ vo'n
 60 éloiḃ reo, cibé háit i n-a mbeit̃eaḃ, ḡurab uime vo Čineāḃ
 61 Scoit, eaḃon, vo řiol m̃ileāḃ Earpáine, vo beit̃eaḃ i b̃rlai-
 téar na críce rin, vo réir mar léaḡṭar aḡ hector boet̃ur
 i rṭáir na hAlban. Aḡ ro mar aḃeir:—

Cineāḃ Scoit, raor an fine,
 mun ba b̃reḡ an fáir̃ine,
 mar a b̃reḡ an lia fáil,
 olḡio flait̃ear vo ḡabáil.

1aṛi n-a élor vo Čineāḃ Scoit an buaíḃ reo vo beit̃ ar
 an ḡcloiḃ, 1aṛi nḡabáil neit̃ Alban o'fearḡur móri mac
 Earca, aḡur 1aṛi n-a éur̃i roime ní Alban vo ḡair̃im ve řein,
 71 cuiriṛ řior i noáil a Ńearb̃ráṭar Muiriḃearṭaḃ mac Earca
 (vo řiol Éiream̃óin) fá ní Éireann an tan roim, o'á 1aṛiaíḃ
 ari an éloc ro vo éur̃i éuige me řuḃe uir̃ie, me huḃt 'ní
 74 Alban' vo ḡair̃im ve. Curiṛ Muiriḃearṭaḃ an éloc éuige,
 75 aḡur vo ḡair̃eaḃ 'ní Alban' ve ar an ḡcloiḃ ḡceut̃na, aḡur
 76 fá héir̃uḃe céio ní Alban vo Čineāḃ Scoit: aḡur bioḃ ḡo

49. ceat̃ra reoio, F; reoioe, H. éḡara, H. ream̃ráit̃e, H; ream̃-
 raite, F. 50. gair̃m̃tear, F and H. an lia fáil, F. H reads an liaḡ
 fáil. 51. The next four lines and verse in brackets are from F. H reads ir í vo

ḡeimeaḃ fá ḡaḃ níḡ É. me mbeit̃ aḡa ṭoḡaḃ uóib̃ ḡo haimiri Concúbair,
 am̃ail aḃub̃ram̃ar roim̃inn. See p. 100. 52. ṭoḡa, F. 54. H omits this
 verse. 59. F continues an éloc̃ra va nḡoir̃i an lia fáil ar oi vo ḡoir̃i cloḃ
 na cinneam̃na, 7c. 60. ḡibé, C; ḡibe, F and H. mbeit̃, C. 61. m̃il̃iḃ, C.
 64. Scuit, F and H. 65. mun ba b̃reḡ an fáir̃ine, F, mun buḃ b̃reāḡ, H.
 68. ar n-a m̃ear, F and H. 71. cuiriṛ, F. éur̃iear, H. F adds mic eaḃaíḃ

of virtue from Fáilias; it is it that is called 'Lia Fáil'; and it is it that used to roar under each king of Ireland on his being chosen by them up to the time of Conchubhar (as we mentioned before), and it is to that stone is called in Latin '*Saxum fatale*.' It is from it, moreover, is called Inis Fáil to Ireland. So that it is therefore a certain antiquary composed this verse :—

The stone which is under my two heels,
From it Inis Fáil is named;
Between two shores of a mighty flood,
The plain of Fáil (is for name) on all Ireland.¹

[This stone which is called 'Lia Fáil'], another name for it (is) the Stone of Destiny²; for it was in destiny for this stone whatever place it would be in, that it is a man of the Scotie nation, *i.e.* of the seed of Míleadh of Spain, that would be in the sovereignty of that country, according as is read in Hector Boetius in the history of Scotland. Here is what he says, viz. —

The Scotie nation, noble the race,
Unless the prophecy be false,
Ought to obtain dominion,
Where they shall find the Lia Fáil.^a

When the race of Scot heard that the stone had this virtue, after Feargus the great, son of Earc, had obtained the power of Scotland, and after he had proposed to style himself king of Scotland, he sends information into the presence of his brother Muircheartach, son of Earc, of the race of Eireamhón, who was king of Ireland at that time, to ask him to send him this stone, to sit upon, for the purpose of being proclaimed king of Scotland. Muircheartach sends the stone to him, and he was inaugurated king of Scotland on the same stone, and he was the first king of Scotland of the Scotie nation; and although

a. Ni fallat fatum, Seoti quocunque locatum
Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.

¹ See page 101, and notes.

² These terms are stated to be equivalent.

μυρρεαταρι. 74. 7 ράινις αν ελοε μαρ ριν ε, F and H. αν ζκλοε; MS. (acc.) C. 75. αρ αν cκλοε δε, F. 76. 7 αρ ε cεο ουινε οαρ ζαρμεαδ, F. ταρ cεανη ζο τυccεcαι, F.

Τυάττα Δέ Θανανν να πέο ρυιμ,
 Διτ α βρυαπαδαρ ποζλυιμ,
 Ράγζαδαρ α ραοιρθεάτ ρλάν,

3. τυζαυαη, Η. τυccαυ έ, F.

some of the Cruithnigh, *i.e.* the Picts, had been styled kings of Scotland, before Feargus was made king, there was not one of them full king without being under tax and under tribute to the kings of Ireland from time to time; and especially from the time of Eireamhón, son of Míleadh [forward], by whom the 'Picts' were sent out of Leinster to inhabit Scotland, (as we shall say in the reign of Eireamhón), to the reign of this Feargus. Concerning the stone, they had it accordingly some space of time, age to age, till it reached after that to England,¹ so that it is there now in the chair in which the king of England is inaugurated, it having been forcibly brought from Scotland, out of the abbey of Scone; and the first Edward king of England brought it with him, so that the prophecy of that stone has been verified in the king we have now, namely, the first king Charles, and in his father, the king James, who came from the Scotie race (that is to say, from the posterity of Maine son of Corc son of Lughaidh, who came from Eibhear son of Míleadh of Spain); who² assumed the style of kings of England upon the stone aforesaid.

The second jewel the Tuatha Dé Danann brought into Ireland then, that is the sword which Lúgh Lámhfada³ had used, and from Gorias it was brought. The third jewel, namely, the spear which the same Lúgh had when prepared for battle, and from Finias it was brought. The fourth jewel, the caldron of the Daghdha: a company would not go away unsatisfied from it, and from Murias it was brought. Here is a poem from a certain book of invasion for proof on the same things:—

Tuatha Dé Danann of the precious jewels,
The place in which they acquired learning
They attained their complete culture,

¹ *Sacsæ, -san, -sain*, England: *i Saxaibh*, among the English.

² *i.e.* the two kings named.

³ *i.e.* Long-handed.

ΔΓ ΔΝ ΕΣΑΞΡΗΙΞ, F and H. ΡΕΘ, C; ΡΕΘ, F. 7 ΔΓ ΟΝ ΕΣΑΞΡΗΙΞ ΘΑΝ ΗΑΙΝΝ, F. 7. ΔΕ ΡΟ ΡΗΙΘΙΟΥΞΑΘ ΔΡ ΝΑ ΝΕΙΤΙΒΗ ΔΟΥΒΡΑΜΑΡ ΡΟΗΑΙΝΝ, F. ΘΑΙΡΗΤΕ, C; Θ'ΑΙΡΗΤΕ, H; Θ'ΑΙΡΗΤΕ, *al.* F reads ΔΗΑΙΛ ΛΕΑΞΤΑΡ Δ ΛΕΑΒΑΡ ΞΑΒΑΛΑ ΔΙΡΗΤΕ. ΔΕΕΡΟ ΔΝ ΛΑΘ. 10. ΡΡΗΑΙΡΕΑΘΑΡ, H. Δ ΒΡΗΑΡΑΤΑΡ Δ ΒΡΟΞΛΑΙΝ, F.

Δ νοραοῖθεαέτ, Δ νοιαβαλτάν.
 Ιαρβοινέλ ριονν, ράρθ ζο βρεῖθ,
 μάε νεῖθεαθ̄ mic ἀγνομάιν,
 Ὀ'άρ' μάε βαοῦ θεοῦδὰς βεαρταέ,
 ρά λαοῦ λεοῦδὰς λάιηφearταέ;
 Clanna θεοῦδαῖς, θεοῦδ Δ mblád,
 Ránzavari ρludá maθ̄ neapc̄mari,
 Iar ρn̄om̄ ιη Iar v̄cuiriri v̄cp̄om̄,
 líon Δ loingre ζο loélaínn.
 Ceit̄pe caépaéa clú ceap̄e,
 Zadvao ι léim ζο ρóι-neap̄e,
 Ὁο cúirv̄oir com̄lonn ζο cap̄
 Ar ρoḡluim, ar f̄inneolap̄.
 ρáilíar aḡur ζop̄íar ḡlan,
 ρim̄ap̄, Mup̄íar na móρ-ḡal,
 Ὁο máoῖtheaṁ maθ̄mann amaé,
 Ann̄anna na móρ-éaépaé.
 Mop̄íar aḡur eup̄íar ár̄o,
 Ap̄íar, Sim̄íar ρíor-ḡarḡ—
 Δ nḡarmann ιη luad̄ leapa—
 Ann̄mann ρuad̄ na ρaoir-leapa.
 Mop̄íar ρile ρáilíar ρéim,
 Eup̄íar ι nζop̄íar, maῖc̄ méim;
 Sim̄íar ι Mup̄íar, v̄íonn v̄eap̄,
 Ap̄íar ρile ρíonn ρim̄ap̄.
 Ceit̄pe haiḡgeaḡa leo anall,
 Ὀ'uaip̄l̄ib̄ tuait̄e Ὁé Ὁanann :—
 Clav̄oeaṁ, cloé, coipe cumad̄,
 Sleaḡ pe haḡaῖθ̄ ár̄o-cup̄íad̄;
 lía ρáil Δ ρáilíar anall,
 Ὁο ḡeipeaḡ ρó ρiḡ éipeann;
 Clav̄oeaṁ láma lóḡa luῖθ̄
 Δ ζop̄íar, poḡa poépuῖθ̄;
 Δ ρim̄ap̄, tap̄ ρaip̄irḡe ι b̄p̄ao,
 Tuḡaḡ ρleaḡ lóḡa ná'p̄ laḡ;
 Δ Mup̄íar, maoin̄ aḡbal, oll,
 Coipe an Ὁaḡḡa na n-ár̄o-ḡlonn.

13. 'ρρεῖθ, F and H. 1. ράρθ-ριονν, F. 17. Δ mblor̄o, F and H. 19. v̄cuiriri,
 C; v̄cuiriri, F. 22. Δ ρéim, F and H. Δ léim, C. 27. maθ̄mann, H and F.
 28. na n-ár̄o-éaépaé, F and H. 29. mop̄íar, F and H. eap̄ur, F; eip̄ur, H.
 30. ap̄íar, H and F. Seim̄íar, H and F; Sem̄íar, C. 31. pe nḡarmann, F
 and H. ḡaé, F and H. 33. mop̄íar, F and H. 34. eap̄ur, F. eip̄ur, H.
 ζop̄íar, F and H. 35. Seim̄íar, H and F. Mup̄íar, H and F. v̄íar, C, F,

Their art magic (and) their *diablerie*.
 Iarbhóineol fair—an excellent seer—
 Son of Neimheadh, son of Aghnomon,
 To whom the doughty fool-hardy Beothach was son,
 Who was a hero full-active, given to slaughter.
 The children of Beothach—vivid their fame—
 They arrived a powerful host of heroes,
 After much travail and wandering,
 The entire of their fleet to Lochlonn.¹
 Four cities, justly famous,
 They occupied in sway with great power,
 Where they used to wage war ingeniously (?)²
 For learning (and) for exact knowledge.
 Fáilias and Gorias bright,
 Finias (and) Murias of great deeds,
 To blazon their sallies abroad (?)
 (And) the names of the great cities.
 Morias and Euras high-placed,
 Arias (and) Semias austere ;
 Their naming is profitable discourse,
 Of the names of the sages of the noble gain.
 Morias the sage of Fáilias itself,
 Euras in Gorias, of good disposition,
 Semias in Murias, southern stronghold (f)
 Arias fair, sage of Finias.
 Four gifts with them (brought) from afar,
 By the nobles of the Tuatha Dé Danann :—
 A sword, a stone, a shapely caldron,
 A spear for facing tall champions.
 Lia Fáil from Fáilias hither,
 Which used to roar under the king of Ireland³ ;
 The sword of the hand of Lúgh the active (?),
 From Gorias—choicest of great store.
 From Finias far over the sea,
 Was brought the spear of Lúgh who was not weak ;
 From Murias—great prodigious gift—
 The caldron of the Daghdha of lofty deeds.

¹ See note 2, p. 45. ² Or critically, for the advancement of learning (f), or civilization. ³ See pp. 101 and 206.

and H. 36. ΔΙΥΙΑΓ, H ; ΔΙΥΙΑΓ, F. 38. ΤΥΑΔΤΑ, ΤΥΑΙΤΕ, F. 39. ΚΛΟΙΘΙΟΗ, C.
 ΚΛΟΙΘΕΔΗ, H. κοιπε cumadò, F ; κοιπε úmàdò, H. 42. ΞΕΙΠΙΟΘ, C ;
 ΞΕΙΡΕΔΘ, F ; ΞΕΙΘΜΕΔΘ, H. 43. ΛΟΞΑ, F, C, and H. 44. ΞΟΙΠΥΑΓ, F.
 46. ΡΛΕΙΞ, C ; ΡΛΕΑΞ, H and F. 45. ΛΟΞΑ, C and F ; ΛΟΞΑΙΘ, H. 47. ΔΘΒΑΛ, C.

Rí neimhe, Rí na b'peap b'pann,
 Rom' aince, Rí na rígneann,
 Flait, 'ga b'pail fulang na b'fuač,
 Agyr cumonag na gcaom-čuač.

lomčura Čuačte Dė Đanann, iar gcačteam peacč
 54 mbliadon oóib' i otuarceapc Alban, t'angadap i n-čirinn;
 55 agy riar oteacč i otir oóib', luan bealtaine, i otuarceapc
 56 čieann, loirgo a long, gonad, o'á oearbad rin, oo
 rinnead an rann ro:—

Oo loirg gac laoc oóib' a long
 Ó oo piočč čie admoil:
 Oo buo gleo trom ag a čop
 Ceo na long ag a loirgad.

O'á čir rin cuirio ceo oraoirėacč a i n-a otimčeall
 65 peacč trí lá go ná'ri léiri o'adon ouine o'feaprib bolg iao,
 go r'angadap Sliab an Iarainn. Cuirio ar rin teacč a uacč
 go heočaiō mac čirc agy go mačtib feap mbolg o'iarriarō
 66 ríogacč čieann nó cacč tap a ceann. Commórtap uime
 67 rin cacč m'aiže Tuiread čear ioir feaprib bolg agy Tuacč
 68 Dė Đanann, gyri b'piread an cacč ar feaprib bolg, agy
 69 gyri marbad céad mile oóib' oo réiri mari d'oubriamari čuar.

Oeic mbliadna ríceao ó cacč m'aiže Tuiread čear go
 71 cacč m'aiže Tuiread čuadō, mari adoiri an rann:—

Oeic mbliadna ríceao, ro fear,
 Ó cacč moirge Tuiread čear.
 Go cacč moirge Tuiread čuadō.
 I n-ar čuit balap an mór-fluaidg.

49. mme, MSS. and H. F gives four lines separately. 50. ríž na
 ríogp'ann, H and F. fear, H and F. 52. cumang, H and F. Čuač, H;
 Čuačte, F. 54. oóib', C, not in H. 55. air t'acč, H. bealltome,
 C; beltime, F; bealtine, H. 56. F and H reads oo
 loircead a longa an trác rin leo, amail a oer an ríle ran rann ro.
 58. oo loirc, H; loirce, F. long, H. luing, F. 59. oo ríacč, F and H.
 čirinn, H. 60. cur, F. čur, *al.* 61. loirad, H. 62. oo čuireadap,
 F and H. Tuacč Oe Đ., F. F and H add réin. 63. ouen ouine, C.
 F reads, conap bo léiri adon ouine. 66. F and H read, oo léirgan oóib'
 réin, no cacč o'á cionn. Oo com-morad, H and F. 67. le feaprib
 bolcc in acchari Čuačte, 7c., F. 68. gor b'p'ioč, C; 7 oo b'piread o'f.

King of heaven, king of feeble men,
Protect me, king of the great stars,
Prince, who hast endurance of hateful things, (?)
And the strength of the gentle tribes.

Concerning the Tuatha Dé Danann, they, having spent seven years in the north of Scotland, came to Ireland; and, on their coming to land, Monday 'Béaltaine'¹ in the north of Ireland, they burn their ships, so to certify that, this 'rann'² was composed:—

Each warrior of them burned his ship,
When he reached noble Eire:
It was a grave decision in his state (?)
The vapour of the ships being burned.

After that they put ~~a~~ mist of druidism³ around them for the space of three days, so that they were not manifest to any one of the Fir Bolg till they reached Sliabh-an-iarainn.⁴ Thence they send an embassy from them to Eochaidh, son of Earc, and to the chiefs of the Fir Bolg, to demand the kingdom of Ireland or battle on its account. Whereupon, the battle of Magh Tuireadh South⁵ is fought between the Fir Bolg and the Tuatha Dé Danann, so that the battle was gained⁶ on the Fir Bolg, and that a hundred thousand⁷ of them were slain, according as we have said above.⁸

Thirty years from the battle of Magh Tuireadh South to the battle of Magh Tuireadh North,⁹ as the verse says:—

Thirty years, it is known,
From the battle of Magh Tuireadh South,
To the battle of Magh Tuireadh North,
In which fell Balor of the great host.

¹ *Béaltaine*, the May festival of the Irish. ² '*Rann*,' verse. ³ *Druidic*, art magic, sorcery.

⁴ *i.e.* Sliev-an-ierin, the Iron mountain, in Co. Leitrim.

⁵ Near Cong, Co. Mayo.

⁶ *lit.* broken.

⁷ Or 10,000 in other copies.

⁸ Sect. IX., p. 198.

⁹ In Co. Sligo, see p. 199.

b. γαν ccac rin, H and F. γογ, MS., C.

69. veic mile oíob, F and H.

71. aínail, H and F. an pīle, F and H.

72. ríciot, C; ríceat, F.

73. ríuige, H. ríuige, *al.*

75. F reads co moíbuaid, and (over line)

nó an moírbuaid. nap, C; mapar, F.

Some antiquaries say that it is from the three sons whom Danann, daughter of Dealbhaoth, bore, the Tuatha Dé Danann were called, to wit, Brian, Iuchar and Iucharbha, *i.e.* three of the children of Dealbhaoth, son of Ealatha, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, son of Tabharn, son of Enna, son of Bathach, son of Iobath, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh: because that the aforesaid three were so accomplished [as that] in heathen arts, that these tribes with whom they were wished to style them gods, and to name themselves from them. Here is a stave of a quotation certifying it, that these three are the three gods of Danann, as the poem says, which has for beginning, ‘Hear, ye learned without blemish,’ &c. :—

Brian, Iucharbha and Iuchar there,
Three gods of the Tuatha Dé Danann;
They were slain at Mana¹ over the great sea
By the hand of Lugh, son of Eithneann.

It is from [the] Danann, who was mother to these three, Dá Chích Danann² is called to the two hills which are in Luachair Deaghaidh³ in Desmond.

Others say that it is why they are called Tuatha Dé Danann, because it is in [their] three orders they were, of those who had come into Ireland on this expedition. The first order of them, which is called ‘Tuath,’⁴ used to be in the rank of nobility and headship of tribe: *tuathach*, indeed, and *tighearna*⁵ being equivalent, as *tuath* and *tighearnas*⁶ are equal. That is the more fit to believe, inasmuch as ‘Dá Bhantuathaigh’⁷ is given (as an epithet) for Beuchuill and for Danann, whom

¹ *I.e.* the isle of Man.

² Two mountains called the ‘Paps,’ near Killarney.

³ *I.e.* Sliev Luachar, near Castleisland.

⁴ Tuath, a tribe; a district.

⁵ A

lord. ⁶ lordship.

⁷ *i.e.* the two female chiefs.

Δγυρ Δρ Ὀδανν, το βί 'να μβαιντιζέαρναιβ ἀα : ζοναὸ
3 ο'ά κυρ ριν 1 ζοείλλ ἀτά αν ρανν ρο :—

θευέιλλ Δγυρ Ὀδανν οίλ,
Ἔά μαρβ αν οά βανταδέιζ ;
ἔαρζορ Δ νοραιοῦεαέτ ρο θεοίξ,
λε θεαίηηαιβ οόρᾱ Διαιορ.

Δν οαῖα ορονζ ο'ά ηζαιρτί οέε, μαρ ἀτάο Δ νοραιοῦε,
9 ιρ υιμε ριν ἀοειρτί να τρὶ οέε Ὀδανν ρυρ αν τριαρ ἔαυρ.
10 ιρ υιμε το ζαιρτί οέε οίοβ Δρ ιονζανταρ Δ ηζνιοήμ νοραιο-
11 οεαέτα. Δν τρεαρ ορονζ ο'ά ηζαιρτί Ὀδανν, εαῶον, αν
12 ορονζ το βίοῦ με οάναιβ νό με céαροαιβ, οίρ ιρ ιονανν
13 οάν Δγυρ céαρο.

Δν τ-Δονηαὸ ηαλτ οευζ.

το ζάβλυζαὸ να οροινγε ρά ηυαιρλε το ἔαδέιβ οέ Ὀδανν ανν ρο ρίορ.

Εοέαιὸ Ολλαέαρ, εαῶον, αν Ὀαζόα, Οζμα, Εαλλόο, 3
βρεαρ, Δγυρ Θεαλβαιοῦ, cúγ mic Εαλαέαιν, mic ἠέο, mic
1ονοδοι, mic Ἀλλοι, mic Τατ, mic Ταβαιρην, mic Εηνα, mic
βάέαὸ, mic Ιοβάέ, mic θεοέαιξ, mic Ιαρβυιηοίλ ῥάιρ, mic
Νειήεαὸ, mic Ἀζνομοιν.

Μανανηάν μαε Ἀλλόο, mic Εαλαέαν, mic Θεαλβαιοῦ.

Σέ mic Θεαλβαιοῦ mic Οζμα, ῥιαέαιρ, Ολλάη, 1ονοδοι,
βρῖαν, Ιυέαρ, Δγυρ Ιυέαρβα.

Δονζυρ, Δοῦ, Céαρμαο, Δγυρ Μιῶρ, ceίτρε mic αν
Ὀάζόα.

Λύξ μαε Céην mic Ὀιανέεέτ mic Εαραιγ mic ἠέο mic
1ονοδοι.

3. F and H read, ἀηάιλ Δ οειρ αν ρίλε ραν ρανν ρο.

6. ἔαρζορ, H.

9. Δρ, C, for ιρ. ραιρτέαρ, H and F. H reads, ρυρ να τρὶ οραιοῦεῖβ ἔαυρ.

10. ιρ υιμε céαηα το ζοιρτί, H and F. 11. H and F add ἀηάιλ Δ ουβρᾱμαρ.

F and H add το βί οίοβ. ο'ά ηζοιρτί οέ οανανν, H. οέ not in F or C.

12. ιονανν ιομορρο, H; céαηα, F. 13. F and H add 7 ó να οάνυιβ .ι.

ó να céαρουιβ, το βί ἀα το ζοιρτί οανανν οίοβ.

XI. 1. H continues without a division, Δγ ρο ζάβλυζαὸ, γο.

2. Εοέαιὸ

they had for female rulers: so this verse gives us to understand:—

Beuchuill and Danann beloved—

The two female chiefs were slain;

The extinction of their magic at last

By pale demons of air.

The second order (to) which used to be called 'Dé,'¹ such are their druids,² whence it is the above three used to be called the three gods of Danann. Wherefore they were called 'gods' (is) from the wonderfulness of their deeds of magic. The third order which was called 'Danann,' namely, the order which was given to *dán*,³ or to crafts; for *dán* and *céard*⁴ are equal.

SECTION XI.

Of the branching of the tribe that was noblest of the Tuatha Dé Danann down here.⁵

Eochaidh Ollathar, *i.e.* the Daghdha, Oghma, Allód, Breas and Dealbhaoth, the five sons of Ealatha, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, son of Tabharn, son of Enna, son of Báthadh, son of Iobath, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh, son of Aghnoman.

Manannán son of Allód, son of Ealatha, son of Dealbhaoth.

The six sons of Dealbhaoth, son of Oghma: Fiachaidh, Ollamh, Iondaoi, Brian, Iuchar and Iucharbha.

Lúgh, son of Cian, son of Dianchéacht, son of Easarg, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi.

¹ *i.e.* gods.

² *i.e. magi*, diviners.

³ *i.e.* art of any sort; verse

as the form in which their secrets were transmitted.

⁴ *i.e.* handicraft.

⁵ *i.e.* we have here a genealogical enumeration of distinguished personages.

OLLAMH, H. 3. CÚIG MÍC, H. H omits after NÉIO to the end of the sentence.

10. Nine words, commencing ΔONGUR, supplied by H and F.

Soibneann [an gába], Crieòne [an céar], Oidhne [an
15 lúaid], Luétaine [an raor], Coirbhe an ríle mac Tarda mic
Tuirill.

Beirneó mac Coirbhe éadéinn mic Tardairn.

Riadaio mac Dealbdaoit agus Ollam mac Dealbdaoit.

Caidéir agus Neactain dá mac Námat mic Eodáio gairb
mic Duadúill.

Siothall mac Cairbhe éruim, mic Ealcáir, mic Dea-
bdaoit.

Éire agus Fúla agus Banba, trí hingean fíadae, mic
24 Dealbdaoit, mic Ogmá. [Eirinn ingean Eadairláim, mádar
na mbán rín.]

Bádó, máda, agus Móirríogán a trí bainé.

Danann agus Deuúill an da bantuaéad, agus Buirg
bairrle.

Ag na bantuaéad réo bádar an da ríogóim, eadon
fé agus Meann a n-anmanna: ir uad ainnmígeadair má
31 Feimín i ran Muimán. Ir aca rór bair Tuidé-rí-éor a
ráidtear Treiteirne Muimán.

[Ir Cuirnibéad, Buirne, agus Cairmáil na trí éadite.]

Ir ad ro bair cat Máige Tuiread éad ar Foirríad, 35
agus [an] cat [roime rín i] Máige Tuiread éad ar Feairad
bolg. I ran geur éad ro beandó a láim ro nuadait, agus
a éann i ran geat noiréadad.

14. an gába, and other words in brackets, from H, not in C or F. 15. luétain, H. Coirbhe, C; Cairbhe, F. Turá, H. 19. námat, H. námat, C. ingean, F. 23. ingion, C. 24. Seven words in brackets from H and F. 27. an da bantuaéad, H. F has nó na oi over an da. Ag ro, H. na bantuaéad ro, H. 31. bair, C; ro bí, H. tuidé, F. rór, C. 33. Eight words in brackets from H. 34. foirríad, C. ar for ir, C. 35. H reads (including the words in brackets) 7 an cat roime rín i Muirge Tuiread éad air feairad bolg. Ir ran éad éad ro éad nuad a láim, 'ran ceat noiréadad ro beandó a éann de. 36. nuad, C and H. beandó, C. 37. noiréadad, C.

Goibhneann the smith and Creidhne the artist : Dianchéacht the physician and Luchtain the mechanic ; and Cairbre the poet, son of Tara, son of Tuirreall.

Beigreó, son of Cairbre Caitcheann, son of Tabharn.

Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth, and Ollamh, son of Dealbhaoth.

Caichér and Neachtain, two sons of Námha, son of Eochaidh Garbh, son of Duach Dall.

Siodhmall, son of Cairbre Crom, son of Ealcmar, son of Dealbhaoth.

Eire and Fódhla and Banbha, three daughters of Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Oghma. Eirnin, daughter of Eadarlámh, mother of those women.

Badhbh, Macha, and Móirríoghan, their three goddesses.

Danann and Beuchuill, the two female chiefs, and Brighid the poetess.

Appertaining to these noble females were the two royal institutes, *i.e.* Fé and Meann (being) their names :¹ it is from them is named Magh Feimhin.² It is among to them also was Triath-rí-thorc,³ from whom is called Treitheirne Mumhan.⁴

[Cridhinbhéal, Bruinne, and Casmhaol, the three satirists.]⁵

It is they⁶ who won⁷ the battle of Magh Tuireadh North on the Fomórians, and the battle of Magh Tuireadh South⁸ on the Fir Bolg. It is in the first battle his hand was cut off Nuadha, and his head in the last battle.⁹

¹ This sentence is very obscure, and the translation is merely tentative. ² *i.e.* the plain of Feimheann, above which rises Sliabh-na-mban (Feimhin), [*Slievenamon*] Co. Tipperary.

³ This is obscure, and doubtful whether a personal or a place-name.

⁴ Not identified.

⁵ These names are added in some copies.

⁶ *i.e.* Tuatha Dé Danann, as described.

⁷ *Lit.* broke.

⁸ See pp. 199 and 213.

⁹ *i.e.* with the Fomórians at North Magh Tuireadh, 30 years after the other.

AN DARA HALT DEUS.

‘Do ríogáib’ tuaithe Dé ‘Danann ann ro, agus o’fao a b’faiéir ar éirinn.

‘Do gáib nuada ariugeasolám mac Euctaig, mic Eadair-
3 láim, mic Oirvan, mic Allaoi, mic Tait, mic Tadbairn, mic
Euna, mic Iobáct, mic Beotdaig, mic Iarbuineoil fáiò, mic
5 Neimead, ríogáct éireann triocá bliadán, sur tuit i gcact
6 mdaige Tuiread tuidó.

‘Do gáib b’ear mac Ealaetan, mic Néio, mic Ionvaoi, mic
8 Allaoi, mic Tait, an ríge reáct mbliadóna.

‘Do gáib Lúg Lámpada mac Céin, mic Diancect, mic
Eadairig b’ric, mic Néio, mic Ionvaoi, mic Allaoi, ríogáct
11 éireann ceatracá bliadán. 1r é an Lúg ro o’orruig donac
12 Taitlteann ó túr, mar cuimniugad bliadóna ar Taitltinn
13 ingin Maómóir, eadon, rí Eadpáine, fá bean o’eoctar mac
14 Eiric, rí véreanac f’eari mbolig, agus fá bean iar rin
o’eoctar garb mac Duaid voill, tairreac vo tuidéib Dé
‘Danann. 1r leir an mnaoi reo vo hoilead, agus vo lear-
uigead Lúg Lámpada go beic ionairim oó; agus 1r mar
18 cuimniugad onóira uirre-re o’orruig Lúg cluitéad donacig
19 Taitlteann, cóigóir ré Lúgnara, agus cóigóir o’á héir, i
20 gcormaileac an cluite o’á ngaircí ‘Olimpiader’; agus 1r
21 ó’n gcuimne rin voigníob Lúg, gairtear Lúgnara vo’n ceuo
lá vo éalluin ‘Augur,’ eadon, nárad nó cuimniugad Lúga,
23 [ar a b’ruil Féil Geirdeann p’eadairi inuui: agus vo tuit le
24 mac Coill i gCaonoruim].

XII. 1. o’fao, C and F. H omits after ann ro. 3. Oirvan, F.
mic Ionvaoi, H; innai, F. 5. triocáct, C and F. triocáct, H. bliadán,
H. 6. After tuidó H reads, le healaetan mac Dealbait, 7 le balair bailc-
béimneac ua Néio. mac Ealaetan, H. F omits baile. 8. ríogáct é., H.
9. Lúg, C and F; Lúgar, H and al. 11. ceatracáct, H. 10. bliadán, C.
air túr, H. 13. ingean, H and F. 14. vo boó bean, H and F. o’á éir
rin, H and F. 18. 7 mar onóir, F and H. cluitéad, H. 19. Coicteoir,
F; caictéir, H. ré, rí, H. cuimniugad, H. oia éir, C; o’á éir, H.
20. an cluite, H. cluité, C and F. 21. vo níob, C and F; vo gnió, H.
Lúgnara vo éalluin a, H. 22. 1 claimn, F. 23. air a f’ruil, H.

SECTION XII.

Of the kings of the Tuatha Dé Danann here, and of the length of their sovereignty over Ireland.

Nuadha Airgeadlámh, son of Euchtach, son of Eadarlámh, son of Orda, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, son of Tabharn, son of Enna, son of Iobáth, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh, took the kingdom of Ireland thirty years, till he fell in the battle of Magh Tuireadh North.

Breas, son of Ealatha, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, held the kingship seven years.

Lúgh Lámfhada, son of Cian, son of Dianchéacht, son of Easar Breac, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi, son of Allaoi, held the kingdom of Ireland forty years. It is this Lúgh who appointed the Fair of Tailte at first as a yearly commemoration of Tailte, daughter of Madhmór, *i.e.* king of Spain, who was wife to Eochaidh, son of Eirc, last king of the Fir Bolg, and who was wife after that to Eochaidh Garbh, son of Duach Dall, a chief of the Tuatha Dé Danann. It is by this woman Lúgh Lámfhada was fostered and trained till he was fit to bear arms; and it is as an honourable commemoration for her Lúgh instituted the games of the Fair of Tailte¹ a fortnight before Lúghnasadh,² and a fortnight after it, resembling the games called 'Olympiades': and it is from that memorial which Lúgh used to make Lúghnasadh is given (as name) to the first day (or) to the Calends of August, *i.e.* the '*násadh*' or commemoration of Lúgh,³ (on which is now the feast of St. Peter's chains). He fell by (the hand of) Mac Coll at Caondruim.⁴

¹ See pp. 198 and 199.

marking one of the divisions of their year.

added from Haliday.

² *i.e.* a festival of the ancient Irish on 1st August,

³ From this to end of sentence

⁴ Old name for the hill of Usna in Westmeath.

geibionn, H. 1 n-ium, H. from H.

24. Words in brackets, after LúgΔ, not in C or F,

Do gáb an Daghda Mór mac Ealaída, mic Dealbhoit, mic
 26 Néio ríogáct. Éiríann veic mbliadna ar tí rí, [agus vo
 éas 'ran bhuí vo gáb cró an urcáir vo teilg Ceitlione
 28 air i gcait mairge Tuiread. Eodáir Ollácar ainm vilear
 an Daghda].

Do gáb Dealbhoit mac Oghma Shuidh Éirí, mic Ealaídan,
 31 mic Dealbhoit, mic Néio an ríge veic mbliadna, gur tuit
 32 le fíadair mac Dealbhoit.

Do gáb fíadair mac Dealbhoit, mic Ealaídan an ríge
 veic mbliadna, gur tuit le heogán i n-áir mhuic.

Do gabhadh ar mic Éadmaída milbeoil mic an Daghda,
 eadon, mac Cuill, mac Céct, agus mac Shéine a n-an-
 37 manna, ríogáct Éiríann ríodha mbliadna; agus a veirí
 38 oronag me reanair gurab poinn tréanac vo ríonad ar
 39 Éirinn, a mair a veirídear i ran rann ro:—

Gó éirí iolar míle,
 Rannair an tír a veiríde;
 Airíug uill na n-éirí n-uaille,
 mac Cuill, mac Céct, mac Shéine.

Shíod, ní poinn tréanac vo bí eadomha, aet realluisead
 45 fláir, eadon, gac me mbliadna ag gac don vóib ar uairib,
 a mair a veirídear tuis i n-anmannaib na críce reo, [agus
 47 ir i gcait Tairleann vo tuitídear a veirídear]. Ir uime vo
 48 gairíad na hanmanna ro vo'n tuis ríog ríon, vo bhuí
 gurab Coll, Céct, agus Shuidh fá vée a veiríde vóib. Coll,
 50 iomomha, fá vó vo mac Cuill, agus Eadair a ainm vilear,
 51 agus banba a vean. mac Céct, tra, céct a vó, Teadair a
 ainm, agus fóola a vean. mac Shéine, iadair, Shuidh a
 53 vó, Ceatuir a ainm, agus éirí a vean.

25. mac ealaída, not in H; mac ealaídan, F. 26. reáctíodact
 bliagáin, H. 28. vóir H. vóir, C. 31. ríogáct é., H. 32. H adds,
 a mac réin. 30. mbliagáin, H 5. 32. 37. ríodha bliagáin, H.
 38. veirídear, F; vo ríonad, H. 39. H reads a mair a veirí reanac
 v'airíge ran rann ro ríon. F omits ríon; reanac airíde, F. 40. Síod,
 H and F. 41. poinnit, F; poinnit, H. atíat atíre, F. 42. Sic C
 and F; H reads na h-airíug go n-éirí n-uaille. 44. Tairíu ríon, H and F.

The Daghdha Mór, son of Ealatha, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Néd, held the kingdom of Ireland seventy years. He died at Brugh of the bloody missiles of a cast which Ceithleann flung at him in the battle of Magh Tuireadh. Eochaidh Ollathar (was) the proper name of the Daghdha.¹

Dealbhaoth, son of Oghma Griain-éigis, son of Ealatha, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Néd, held the kingship ten years till he fell by Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth.

Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Ealatha, held the kingship ten years, till he fell by Eoghan at Ard Breac.

The three sons of Cearmad Milbheol, son of the Daghdha, that is to say, Mac Coll, Mac Céacht and Mac Gréine their names, assumed the dominion of Ireland thirty years; and some antiquaries say that it is a tripartite division which they made on Ireland, as is said in this verse:—

Though Eire had many thousands,
They divide the land in three;
Great nobles of glorious deeds,
Mac Coll, Mac Céacht, Mac Gréine.

However, it is not a tripartite division which was among them, but the permutation of the sovereignty, that is to say, each one of them had it every succeeding year, by turns,² as we have said above in (enumerating) the names of this country, [and in the battle of Tailte all three fell]. It is why these names were given to those three kings, because Coll, Céacht, and Grian³ were gods of worship to them. Coll, indeed, was god to Mac Cuill, and Eathúr was his proper name, and Banbha his wife. Mac Céacht, too, Céacht his god, Teathúr his name, and Fódhla his wife, Mac Gréine, lastly, Grian his god, Ceathúr his name, and Eire his wife.

¹ Words in brackets in text added from Haliday.

² See pp. 100 and 108.

³ Hazel, Plough, Sun.

45. ἀρ υαῖνις, F and H. ἀρ υαῖνις, *al.* ἀξ λαβαῖνταρ, F.
brackets from H. ἰ τερνιρ, H. 48. το ζαῖνιςταρ, H.
τρῶ, H. ζῖνταρ ἰρ ε. πα δῖνις οἱ ταρ το, H and F.
ἰαῖνις, H and F. ἰμοῖντα, H.

47. Words in
50. ἐρῶ, C;
51. δανδα, F.

Oirbheadh ainm uilear Mhanannán: ir uair mairtear
 55 Loč n-Oirbheadh. Óir an tan do toéladh a fear, ir ann
 56 do moir an loč ró tír. Ir o'foillruigadh an neit reo, do
 punneadh na roinn reo ríor:—

Eadúr áro fo fuair mior, gearr an fear,
 Coll a óia, ua an Dagda 'nar uib, banba a bean;
 Teadur teann, trén a éireo, gér a gheir,
 Fóula a bean mór-n-éet ro oruio, céadé ro éireo;
 Ceatúr caomh, caomh a lí, fá raor é;
 Éire a bean, bean fial í, Srian a óe.
 Manannán mac Lir ó'n loč, ro rír rreac,
 Oirbheadh a ainm, iar gcéio gclot ég dobad.

Do réir Saltraicé Chárl, ir trí bliadhna tearta do óa
 67 céo, fad flaitir Tuaithe Dé Dhanann ar Éirinn. Tis an
 68 rann ro leir rin:—

Seacé mblíadhna nócao ir céo—
 An t-airneá rin noáa bré,
 Do tuaithe Dé Dhanann go ngyr
 ar Éirinn i n-ároflaitear.

AN TREAS AIT DEUS.

Do bunadur Clainne Míleadh, o'á n-imteactaib, agur o'á noálaib, o'á
 ngeinealaig, agur do gac toirg o'á o'árla óoib ó féimur farraio
 anuar go gabáil éireann oib, ann ro ríor.

Ionnuir, ionorrio, go o'ioctadh linn bunadur cinio Scoit
 6 do loirgairneact go rreim, eadon, go larec: an oiair mac ir
 6 oirbheadh do bí ag larec, marí atá, Someir agur Madsóg.

54. Oirbheadh, H. ceana, H and F. 55. do toéladh, H and F; o'ioctadh,
 C. moir, C; mior, H and F. 56. an neitir, C. H reads gonaio air an
 o'ioirgí atá an laoir feandura ro ríor; F, *id.* 58. fo fuair, F; fo fuair,
 H. 59. ua von D., F. gearr, F. 60. teann, F and H; trén, C. gearr
 i ngyro, H; gér angyro, C. gér agheir, F. 61. mór n-eact, H; mór
 néet, F; mór noiréet, C. 62. a gne, H and F. 64. mo rír rreac, H; do
 rír mór rrué, F. 65. H reads, iar ccéio ccaé, éag do ead. ar céoib
 clot, écc atbad, F. 66. tearta, H. 67. roo flaitir, C; fad flaiteara,
 H and F. Tuait, H and F; Tuait, C. 68. ag ro rann oirbheadh ar an
 áirneá ro, F and H. 71. Tuait, C; Tuait, F; Tuait, H. 72. or, H. ar, F.

XIII. 1. Haliday begins the second part of his book here, and reads:—Do

Oirbsean (was) the proper name of Manannán : it is from him Loch Oirbsean¹ is named : for when his grave was being dug, it is then the lake burst forth over the land. It is to make this matter clear these verses following were composed :—

Eathúr tall, who obtained dignity, fierce the man,
 Coll his god, grandson of the Daghdha not gloomy, Banbha his wife ;
 Teathúr stout, strong his contest, sharp his stroke (?),
 Fódhla his wife, great deeds he accomplished (?), in Céacht he trusted ;
 Ceathúr comely, fair his complexion, noble was he,
 Éire his wife, generous woman she, Grian his divinity.
 Manannán, son of Lear, from the 'loch,'² he sought the 'sraith,'³
 Oirbsean his (own) name, after a hundred conflicts he died the death.

According to the Saltair of Caiseal,⁴ it is three years wanting of two hundred (is) the length of the sovereignty of the Tuatha Dé Danann over Ireland. This verse agrees with that :—

Seven years, ninety, and one hundred—
 That reckoning is not false—
 For the Tuatha Dé Danann with might,
 Over Ireland in high sovereignty.⁵

SECTION XIII.

Of the origin of the children of Míleadh, of their proceedings, and of their transactions, of their genealogy, and of every occurrence that happened to them, from Fénius Farsaidh down to the invasion of Ireland by them, here below (stated).

In order, truly, that we should be able to trace the origin of the Scotie nation to its root, *i.e.* to Japheth (we find) the two most distinguished sons Japheth had, that is to say, Gomer

¹ Now Loch Corrib, in Galway.

² *Loch*, lake, improperly written *lough*.

³ *Sraith* or *Sreath*, *i.e.* 'strath,' a level space by a river.

⁴ See p. 91.

⁵ The first part of Book I., terminates here in Haliday's edition, in O'Mahony's translation, and in some manuscripts, but the best copies do not sub-divide the book. The portion published by Dr. Joyce also ends here.

λοργαιρεαετ εινω σκυτ 50 φρεμ ιαphet, 7c. 3. αν πο ιor, C; not in F.
 4. bυαδου, C; bυαδου εινω σκυτ, H. 5. οα for οο, C. λοργαιρεαετ,
 C. φρεμ, H and F. 6. οιρητορηα, C. οιρηαρηα, H.

7 Cuirir madoire i ran veacmado caibioil do Geneyr, mar a
 noein cmaobrgadoilead ar flioct larec, eadon, go maðadap
 9 trí mic as Somep, mar atá, Arcenez, Rípat asur Togormad:
 gídead, ní ainmnúgeann go cinnte clann madoz do méir a
 11 n-annmann. Tairp rin, do bríz gupab ar jeancaduib cinio
 Scoit atá o'fíaduib cmaobrgadoilead cinnte na n-uapal do
 13 gíen ó madoz do leannmáin, asur go háiríte rleacda
 Féiniur Fapraio, cuirpam ríor ann ro cmaobrgadoilead
 rleacda madoz, do méir an leabair Gabála o'á ngairtear
 Cin Oromad Sneacda, asur rul táinig Pápaic i n-Éirinn do
 17 bí an t-úgdar roin ann. Ir ead adair, go maðadap triap
 mac as madoz, mar atá, báat, lobat asur fáacda. Ó
 19 báat táinig Féiniur Fapraio, rinnreap rleacda Gaeil: ó
 lobat tángadap Amazoner, bacpam asur Paici: ó
 21 fáacda táinig Paicolón [do éad gab Éirinn iar noilinn],
 22 asur Neimead mac Agnomáin, asur, o'á méir rin, Fíi bolz
 asur Tuada Oé Danann [amail adubpamap eap i rna
 24 gabálalib]. Ir ar flioct an fáacda ro táinig Attila móir,
 25 do cuir Pannonia fa n-a rmacet, asur baol eian o'aimpí as
 coimmedarad flaitir na Róma, do rcpíor asur do oíbir
 Aquileia, asur tug iomad puacar ró'n nGepmáin. Ir ó'n
 28 Scitia rór, do flioct madoz do méir a mbunadapa,
 Zeliorber, ní na 'hunorum' do bí i gcogad ar iurimían
 30 impí. Ir ó'n Scitia, tra, tángadap Longobapoi, hungap
 asur Scoti uile. Ir ó'n Scitia, mar an gceudna, Oamí ó
 32 páirtear Oamí 'ran lotáile, asur ir é ainm na tíre rin
 33 inoiu, Apulia. Ir ó'n Scitia rór tángadap na Túrcas.
 34 Cá o'táim mup? adair Bucanapur, loigairpe reanodacda

7. irin .10. ca, in *Genesi*, C and F. 9. meic, C. triap mac, H and F.
 11. reancúrbib, C; reancaduib, H and F. 13. o'fár, H and F. go háiríte, H.
 17. Afead adair, C; as ro mar a veir, F and H. 19. rinnríor, C.
 cinio, H and F. Gabáil, C and F. 21. F and H add the words in brackets.
 22. Sic H; neimio, C and F. 24. do flioct, H. 25. baol, C.
 do bí, H and F. 28. do méir an bunaduir Z. ní na hünni, H. 30. rór,
 H and F. 32. páirtear, C. eadaille, C and F. ar é, C. 33. amí, C.
 i n-iu, H. 34. ga tam, F, C, and H. ac, in C; not in F or H.
 Becanus, C. 35. cmaobrgadoile, H and F.

and Magog. Moses, in the tenth chapter of Genesis, where he records the propagation of the posterity of Japheth, sets down [*i.e.*]¹ that Gomer had three sons, namely Aschenez, Riphath, and Thogorma; however, he does not mention specially the children of Magog according to their names. Nevertheless, as it is on the antiquaries of the Scotie nation that it is incumbent to follow up the ascertained genealogy of the nobles who sprang from Magog, and particularly of the posterity of Fénis Farsaidh, we shall here set down the genealogical account of the posterity of Magog, according to the book of invasion which is called *Cin Droma Sneachta*;² and that authority existed before Patrick came to Ireland. What it says is, that Magog had three sons, namely, Báath, Iobáth, and Fáthachta. From Báath came Fénis Farsaidh, the ancestor of the posterity of Gaedheal; from Iobáth came the Amazons, Bactrians, and Parthians; from Fáthachta came Partholón [he who first occupied Ireland after the deluge] and (also) Neimheadh, son of Aghnoman, and, accordingly, the Fir Bolg and Tuatha Dé Danann [as we have said above in (the account of) their conquests]. It is from the posterity of this Fathachta came the great Attila, who brought Pannonia under his sway, and was a length of time perturbing the state of Rome, destroyed and depopulated Aquileia, and made many raids on Germany. It is from Scythia also, of the posterity of Magog by origin, Zeliordes, king of the Huns, who made war upon the emperor Justinian. It is from Scythia, too, came the Lombards, Hungarians, and Goths [all]. It is from [the] Scythia, likewise, came the Dauni, from whom is called Daunia in Italy, and the name of that country now is Apulia. It is from Scythia also that the Turks have come. But in short,³ Buchanan,⁴ an investigator of the antiquity of the dissemination of the races of the

¹ Redundancy in MS.

² An ancient record, not now known. See

Sect. V. p. 140, and also O'Curry's Lecture on the lost books, p. 13. *Druim Sneachta*, "Snow-capped hill or mountain-ridge," in the present Co. of Monaghan, according to O'Curry.

³ *Lit.*, where am I with it?

⁴ Haliday and

O'Mahony read, 'Buchanan': the MS. has 'Becanus.'

35 CIAOBHΓΔOILIO AN DOMAIN AR AITIR EPIPANUUR ZUP ZABADAR
 36 LUET NA SCITIA APOTLATEAR ZO ZHO 1 NOIAIO OILINNE, AZUR
 ZO PAIBE A BFLATEAR AR MATAIN ZO HANFLATEAR NA BABI-
 LOIME. ADEIPIO NA HYZOARI CEUTHA ZUPAB O'N SCITIA OZGEIB-
 OIR NA CPIOCA EILE MEACTA AZUR OLGITE AZUR OPOUIGTE, AZUR
 40 POR ZUPAB IAO CEO CINEAO VO TIONTZAIN BEIT ONOPAC O'EIR
 41 OILINNE IAO. ADEI IOANNEP BOEMUR 'RAN NAOMAO CAIBOIL
 VO'N OPIA LEABAR MO PCIOB VO BEUPAIB AN UILE CIMO, NA'R'
 43 CLOO LUET NA SCITIA LE HAPOTLATEAR AR BIOE. ADEI
 44 IOPEPUP ZUPAB MAGOGAI ZAIPIO NA ZPEUTZAI ZO LUET NA
 SCITIA. ADEI IOANNEP NAUCLEPUP ZO OTANGADAR OAOINE
 AR FLIOET NA SCITIA LE' NOEPINAO ZNIOIA POMOPIA. BIOO
 A FIADONAIPE PIN AR HEPPOOTUP, 'RAN ZCEATPAMAO LEABAR,
 48 MAP A N-ADARI ZUP OIBMEADAR LUET NA SCITIA OARIUP PI
 NA PEPIPIA AP AN SCITIA ZO MAPLAIGTEAC. BIOO, MAP AN
 ZCEUTHA, A FIADONAIPE AR IURPIN 1 N-A PTAP, MAP A NOETANN
 51 O'APPIACTAP NA NZNIOI VO PONPA LUET NA SCITIA; AZ PO
 BPIACTPA AN UZOARI PEO:—"O BABAR, AR PE, VO ZNAC LUET
 NA SCITIA ZAN CUMACT COIZCPIOO VO BUAIN PIU, NA VO BPEIT A
 54 MBUAO: VO OIBPIPIPO ZO MAPLAIGTEAC OARIUP PI NA PEPIPIA
 55 AP AN SCITIA; VO MAPBPAP CIPUP ZO LION A FLUAIG; VO LEPI-
 PCPIOPAO LEO ZOPPION TAOIPEAC FLUAIG ALEXANDER IMOI ZO
 57 N-A FLUAZ; VO CUALADAR NEAPT NA ROMANAC, AZUR NIOPI
 58 MOCTUIG PIAO PIAI E." AP NA BPIACTPAIB PEO IP IONTUIGTE
 ZUPAB MOPI AN CALMACET AZUR AN CPIOOACT VO BI 1 BPOIPIPI
 NA SCITIA ZO HAIMPIPI AN UZOARI PEO.

ADEI POLICPIONICON 1 RAN PEACTMAO CAIBOIL OEUZ AP
 62 PICIO VO'N CEO LEABAR ZUPAB O'N BPICAL PO 'SCITIA' ZAIPTEAR

36. na OILIONN, H. na OILEANN, F. 40. CEO CINEAO, F; CIMO, C; CINE,
 H. 41. OAPONIUP, H. Boemus, C and F. Bohemus on margin. RAN .9. CA, C.
 43. NARI CLAOIBEOO, H. 44. *Magogae*, F; *Magogoe*, C. MAGOGIA
 ZAIPIPIO, H and F. 48. OIBPIPOAP, C. 51. O' not in F or H.
 PIONATAP, F; PINEADAP, H. 54. A MBUAO, *gen. pl.*, C and F.
 AMBUAO, K. 55. VO MAPBPADAP, F. 57. FLIOZ, C.
 58. PIAO, H; PPO, C. 62. PIN .37. CA, C. ZOIPCTOP, C.
 ZAIPIPTEAR, H.

world, says, repeating Epiphanius, that the people of Scythia obtained chief rule shortly after the deluge, and that their sovereignty continued until the predominance of Babylon. The same authors say that it is from Scythia the other countries used to receive institutes and laws and ordinances, and, moreover, that it is they who were the first race which commenced to be honoured after the deluge. Johannes Boemus,¹ in the ninth chapter of the second book which he wrote on the customs of every race, says that the Scythians were never subdued by any dominion. Josephus says that the Greeks called the people of Scythia, Magogai. Johannes Nauclerus says² that people have come of the race of Scythia by whom very great deeds were done. Let Herodotus bear witness to this in the fourth book where he says that the people of Scythia repelled Darius king of Persia contemptuously from Scythia. Let Justin likewise witness in his history, where he treats of the gallantry of the exploits which the people of Scythia performed: and here are the words of this author:—‘The people of Scythia, he says, were always without foreign power affecting them or seizing their spoils: they drove back Darius, king of Persia, with disgrace out of Scythia; they slew Cyrus with the entire of his army; Zophyron, the leader of the army of Alexander the great, with his host, was destroyed by them: they had heard of the power of the Romans, and (yet) had never felt it.’^a From these words it may be understood that it was great was the bravery and the valour which was among the people of Scythia to the time of this author.

The Polychronicon says in the thirty-seventh chapter of the first book, that it is from this word Scythia, Scot is called

a Scythae ipsi perpetuo ab alieno imperio aut intacti aut invicti mansere: Darium regem Persarum turpi a Scythia submovere fuga; Cyrum cum omni exercitu trucidarunt; Alexandri magni ducem Zophyron a pari ratione cum copiis universis deleverunt; Romanorum audivere sed non sensere arma.

¹ Haliday and O'Mahony read ‘Baronius’: the MS. has ‘Boemus.’

² “Volumine primo, generatione 16^a.”

63 Scoit vo flioct Šaeðil Šlaur, ašur zo brior vām nī cōra
 64 Šaill vo ēabairc ar an vpoing atā aš áitiužadō 1 n-Éirinn
 65 anoir, v'á nšairčear Šaill, [ó Šallia], eadon, ó'n bŕmaic
 vo réiri a mbunaðara, ioná Scoit vo ēabairc ar Šaeðealib
 67 ó Scitia ó' vātānšavari féin vo réiri a mbunaðara : ašur 1r
 68 uime rin šairčeari Šreuzaiž Sciti vo flioct fátāctā mic
 Mažōž vo šab flaitčear 1 nŠotia, 1 vŠmacia ašur 1 n-Ácia,
 [mar atā Paŕtōlōn mac Šearma zo n-a čmeabib]. Neimead,
 71 mac Ašnomain, ó' máiočeari Clanna Neimead, ŕiri volz,
 ašur Tuatā Dē Danann, vo brijž žurab ó'n Scitia vo réiri
 73 a mbunaðara iav uile : ašur mešaim žurab uime šairčeari
 Scoit zo cinnte vo flioct Šaeðil mic Niul mic Fémiura
 75 Ŕairaiō v'á máiož ároflaitčear na Scitia, ašur v'á flioct
 76 'na vōiav, ašur žurab é Niul mac tanaire Fémiura, ašur
 77 nač ŕuari comŕoimn čriče ar bioč, ašail ŕuaraðari com-
 mŕiáičre Fémiura čričā ar ar' haimnižeadō iav féin ašur
 79 a flioct. Uime rin v'orvuiž Niul v'á flioct, iav féin
 80 v'ainmnižadō ar an Scitia, ašur Scoit vo ēabairc [v'ainm]
 81 orma vo ŕior, vo brijž nač maiŕe ŕearann ar bič 'na ŕeilb ;
 ašur ná'i fážaib a atāiri atč ročari na n-ealaðan ašur na
 83 n-ilbeŕila mari inme aige, iari bŕážbáil miožadēta na Scitia
 84 žan poimn aš Neanual, an mac ŕá rine ioná Niul.

63. vām, F, C, and H. 64. vpoing, C. 65. anoir, C. ó Šallia, H, not in C.
 Words in brackets from F and H. bŕmaingc, C. ó Gallia, .i. ón ŕŕmaingc, F.
 67. Scitia, *Seythia* and *Seyta*, MSS. ar, C. 68. šairčear, C ; žoirčear,
 H and F. 71. ó máiočeari, C. 73. uile, not in H or F. 75. vo brijž
 žur ab vo f. ŕ., H and F. 76. tanaire, H. tanaire, F. 77. nač
 ŕuari, H and F. 79. va flioct, C. va flioct, al. 80. vo flonnadō,
 H and F. ó'n, H and F. v'ainm, H and F. 81. ŕorria, F. 83. inme,
 F and H. nilbeŕladō, F. aicce, F. miožaičre, F. 84. nenul, F ;
 nenuál, H.

to the posterity of Gaedheal Glas, and, in my judgment, it is not more fit to give Gall (for name) to the people who are now inhabiting Ireland who are called Gall, that is to say, from Gallia or France as to their origin than to give Scot (for name) to the Gael from Scythia whence they came according to their origin : and it is therefore 'Greeks' of Scythia is called to the posterity of Fáthachta, son of Magog, who obtained dominion in Gothia, Thracia, and Achaia, viz. Partholón, son of Seara, with his people ; Neimheadh, son of Aghnoman, from whom the children of Neimheadh are called ; the Fir Bolg and the Tuatha De Danann, because it is from Scythia they all came, according to their origin. And I think that it is why Scot is more especially called to the posterity of Gaedheal, son of Niul, son of Fenius Farsaidh, because it is to Fenius Farsaidh the chief dominion of Scythia came, and to his posterity after him ; and that it was Niul was the younger son of Fenius, and that he did not obtain any equal share of the territory, as the kindred of Fenius had obtained districts from which they themselves and their posterity were named. Wherefore Niul enjoined on his posterity to denominate themselves from Scythia, and for ever to call themselves Scots, because there was no land in their possession, and that his father had left him as a portion, only the acquisition of the sciences and of the several languages ; having left the kingdom of Scythia undivided to Neanual, the son who was older than Niul.

AN CEATHRÁINIS HALT DEUS.

Δὲ πο ρίορ πο λείτ σο εινντε το'η φίορ-bun óρ' fáraoap aicme ḡaeóil, aḡur
 ó'á n-míeaeátaib ḡo teaeóτ το míaeáib míleáó 1 n-éirinn.

Δοειμo curo το na húḡoapáib ḡaione, ḡurab mac το
 4 Δρḡur nó το Cecropḡ το ḡab fláiteap 'Δρḡivopum'
 5 ḡaeóeal; ḡióeáó, ní féioirḡ rin το beít fíunneac, το ḡríg
 6 ḡo n-abáir S. Augurcin ḡur b' é am το éionnḡḡain fláiteap
 7 na opoinḡe rin an tanḡ ḡuḡaó Iacob, 1 ḡcionn óá bláóan
 8 oeḡ aḡur fíe ap éeíḡe céao ó'ér óilinne; aḡur fór, το
 9 ríer an úḡoapí ceuona, naó máibe fláiteap a fléaeáτ rin
 10 ap bun acé [cúḡ bláóna oeḡ]ar óá céao, aḡur, ó'á ríer
 rin, ḡurab 1 ḡcionn reaeóτ mbliáóan ap trí fíeó ap ré céao
 ó'ér óilinne το cḡiόcnuíḡeáó fláiteap na haicme rin. Acéτ
 13 céana, ní féioirḡ rin το beít fíunneac aḡur a mío ḡurab ó
 14 Δρḡur nó Cecropḡ το éioapaó ḡaeóeal, óir aeoirḡ hecτορ
 15 boetiur 1 rḡáir na halban, aḡur fór leabáir ḡabála
 éireann uile ḡurab re linn míoire το beít 'ran éḡipt 1
 17 ḡceannap Clainne Iḡraeł το bí ḡaeóeal 'ran éḡipt.
 Aeoirḡ, ionopḡio, na leabáir ḡabála ḡurab fo'η am poir
 19 ḡuḡ Scota, mḡean ḡárapo Cincḡur ḡaeóeal το nūl mac
 20 Féiurap Fapíaró mic ḡaaé mic Mḡóḡ; aḡur 1r é am fa'ḡ
 éionnḡḡain míoire ceannap reáóna το óéanaḡ ap Clannáib
 Iḡraeł 'ran éḡipt, 1 ḡcionn reaeóτ mbliáóan noeḡ aḡur
 23 ceíḡe fíeó ap reaeóτ ḡcéao, ionnur το ríer an áirun áimḡire
 rin ḡo máibe tuáirun trí céao bláóan aḡur cúḡ bláóna
 aḡur óá fíeó re a ḡcoir, ó áimḡir Δρḡur nó Cecropḡ ḡo
 26 ḡuḡaó ḡaeóeal, aḡur, ó'á ríer rin, níorḡ b'féioirḡ a beít 'na
 mío aḡ Δρḡur nó aḡ Cecropḡ óó.

XIV. I. H continues without division.

2. ḡo teéτ mac míleáó, F.

4. na harḡiví, H.

5. ḡaoiríol, C; ḡaoiríol, F. ap óá fíeíτ, F.

héioirḡ, C. fíunnioc. 6. uáir, H and F. fláiteap, C. 7. opuinḡe, MS.;

opuinḡe, H. 8. oeḡ, C. céo, C and H. 10. cúḡ, H. 13. ní héioirḡ,

C. ní féioirḡ, H. 14. ḡaoiríol, C. ḡaoíal, H. ḡaoiréal, F.

15. aḡur fór, C. 19. Cingḡur, F. ḡaoiríol (pl.), H. an éloinn Iḡraeł, H.

20. ar é, C. 23. 1r ceíḡe fíeíτ, C. 1r óá fíeíτ, C. 1r óá fíeó, H.

SECTION XIV.

Here below (we treat) definitely apart concerning the true origin from which the the race of Gaedheal have sprung ; and of their proceedings till the arrival of the sons of Mileadh in Ireland.¹

Some Latin authors say that Gaedheal was the son of Argus or of Cecrops, who obtained the sovereignty of the Argives ; but that cannot be well-founded, because that St. Augustine says that the monarchy of that people commenced at the time Jacob was born, *i.e.* about four hundred and thirty-two years after the deluge ; and, moreover, according to the same author, [that] the dominion of his posterity was maintained but two hundred and fifteen years : and, according to that, that it is at the end of six hundred and three² score and seven years after the deluge the rule of that line terminated. But truly, it is not possible for that to be authentic, and to say (at the same time) that it is from Argus or Cecrops Gaedheal should have come ; for Hector Boetius in his history of Scotland, and, moreover, all the books of invasion of Ireland, state that Gaedheal was in Egypt during the time of Moses being in the headship of the children of Israel in Egypt. Indeed, the books of invasion say that it is at that time Scota, daughter of Pharaoh Cingris, bore Gaedheal to Niul, son of Fenius Farsaidh, son of Báath, son of Magog : and it is the time when Moses began to act as leader of the children of Israel in Egypt, seven hundred and four score and seventeen years (from the deluge) ; so that according to that reckoning of time, there were as a conjecture three hundred years and two score and five besides, from the time of Argus or Cecrops till Gaedheal was born, and, consequently, it was not possible for him to be son to Argus or to Cecrops.

¹ *Mileadh* or *Mile*, Latinized Milesius ; Clanna Míleadh, the Milesian race : *Gaedheal*, *Gaedhal* (Gadelius), his ancestor ; Clanna Gaedheal the Gadelian or Gaelic race ; the Gaedhil or Gael ; the Scots : see pp. 99, 109, 207, and 235. ² ? Two.

26. 𐍀𐍅𐍀𐍅𐍀𐍂, H. F and H read, ní héirir 𐍀𐍅𐍀𐍅𐍀𐍂 𐍂𐍅 𐍂𐍅𐍅 n-a m̃ac a𐍂 𐍅. ña a𐍂 C. ní héirir, H and F.

Cibé doéarad̃ zupab ó'n nSréiz vo zluar Saeóeal
 vo'n Éizipt, azur zupab uime doeirítear zupab ó'n Scitia
 30 vo éuar̃ vo'n Éizipt, vo bñiz zupab ó éalañ Cetim (mar
 31 fadoilear úzdar o'diur̃te) vo éuall, azur, o'da réir rin, zo
 n-abairi zupab ionann Scitia azur id̃ na rcead̃: 'id̃,'
 iomoirio, an tan tuižtear di ron an focail reo 'feapionn' é,
 34 bíó 'th' nó 'oh' 'na óeircead̃, mar atá id̃ nó id̃, zióeal,
 an tan rchíob̃ear an focail ro, Scitia, ní bí 'c' i n-a láir
 mar baó cóir 'na fām̃ail vo cōmfocal, azur fór, ní bí 'th'
 nó 'oh' i n-a óeircead̃: azur, o'da réir rin, ní fuil ad̃t
 barām̃ail zan barántar a mear zupab ionann Scitia, vo
 39 réir ranar̃ain Saeóilze, azur talam̃ na rcead̃.

Iz laz, mar an zceutna, an ruióiužad̃ ar Saeóeal vo
 41 éeac̃t ó'n nSréiz vo réir a bunad̃ara, a m̃ad̃ zo mbioó
 42 cōrm̃ailear az rlioc̃t Saeóil, i mbeur̃aib̃, i nóraib̃, azur i
 43 zcluióir̃oib̃ ie Sreuz̃aib̃, azur, uime rin, zo n-aibeoir̃eoi
 zupab ó Sreuz̃aib̃ tángad̃ar. Óir zác zabálar̃a táimz i
 45 n-éirunn o'éir oílunne, ad̃t fine Saeóeal azur Clanna
 46 Neimead̃ am̃ain, iz ó'n nSréiz tángad̃ar, [mar atá Papiolón
 ó m̃ižoonia, f̃ir bolz ó'n Triaia azur Tuad̃a Dé Danann
 ó'n Ad̃aia; mar a b̃fuil Beotia azur Caéairi na hAd̃icne,] vo
 49 réir mar o'foillr̃ižeamar̃ éuar i n-a n̄gabálar̃a fo read̃
 ainm zác áite ar ar' éuall̃ar̃a i nSréiz.

28. fór, H and F. vo éuall, F and H. Saeóil, H. zibe fór, F. zibé,
 C; zió bé, H. fór, H. vo éuall Saeóil, H. 30. Cetim, H and F.
 31. o'diur̃te, C and F. 34. mar atá ro, F. ie a cóir, H. Saeóal, H.
 mar atá ro, H. 39. Saeóilze, H; Saeóeilze, C. Saeóeilcce, F.
 40. ar, C. lacc, F. 41. vo óoir̃eac̃t, H. zo mbiaó, C, F, and H.
 42. i n-a, H. 43. na ccluióeal̃aib̃, F. le F. 45. oílionn, F.
 oílionn, H. 46. am̃ain, H and F; ab̃ain, C. Part in brackets from H.
 49. From vo réir to zréiz omitted in H.

¹ Or *Setim*.

² i.e. 'Land of thorns.'

³ Gaedheal here signifies the individual, the eponymous ancestor; whence we

Whoever would say that it was from Greece Gaedheal proceeded to Egypt, and that it is why it is said that it was from Scythia he went to Egypt, because that it was from the land of 'Cetim'¹ (as a certain author thinks), he journeyed, [and,] consequently [that he] says that Scythia, and '*iath na sceach*'² are equivalent: '*iath*,' truly, when it is understood in place of this word '*fearann*' (land), has '*th*' or '*dh*' at the end, that is to say *iath* or *iadh*: however, when this word 'Scithia' is written, there is no 'c' in the middle, as should be in such like compound word; and, moreover, there is no 'th' or 'dh' at the end of it, and, consequently, it is but an unwarranted opinion to suppose that, according to Gaelic etymology, 'Scithia' is equivalent to 'land of thorns.'

The proof, likewise, is weak concerning Gaedheal³ having come from Greece according to his origin, to say that the posterity of Gaedheal have a resemblance to the Greeks in (their) manners, customs, and games, and that, therefore it must be said that they came from Greece. For every invasion that came into Ireland after the deluge, except only the race of Gaedheal and the children of Neimheadh, it is from Greece they came, [that is to say, Partholón from 'Migdonia,' the Fir Bolg from Thracia and the Tuatha Dé Danann from Achaia, where Beotia is, and the city of Athens,] according as we have shown above in their several conquests the name of every place in Greece from whence they had set out.

have in the next line *shiocht Gaedhil* for his posterity: also *aicme Ghaedhil*, in this section, *Gaedhil* being genitive singular. We have also in the same way *clann Ghaedhil* and *clanna Ghaedhil*, the children of Gaedheal: but *clanna Gaedheal* (*gen. plural*), the children of the Gaels, all the clans or families of the Gaelic or Scotie race. Compare *clanna Mileadh*; *clanna Neimheadh*; *fine Gaedheal* (above): see notes pp. 99 and 233. The 'Gaedheal' or 'Gael' is used collectively for the race, as Israel for the children of Israel.

I have united Dr. Joyce's 6th and 7th chapters; so the first twelve sections of this book correspond to his publication. The 13th and 14th sections are equivalent to the first chapter of Haliday's second part. They have separate headings in the manuscript, as above.

Δι αν δούδα ροι, ζιον ζο μαδαοα να νόιρ νό
 52 να βευα úο να ηΰευζαδ αζ Fine ζαεθεαλ πέ οτεαδτ ι
 η-έιρινν οόιβ, οοβ' φέιρι ηεό α βρόζλνιμ ό ιαριμαρ φεαη
 54 ηβολζ αζνρ Τυαδα Οέ Οαηαηη, οο βι ηόμπα ι η-έιρινν;
 αζνρ α βράζβάιλ αη αιτιρε αζ α ρλίοττ ο'ά η-έιρ, ζιον ζο
 μαδαοαρ φέιη 'ραη ηΰρείζ ηιαη, ηά ζαεθεαλ, ηά ηεαδ ειλε
 57 ο'ά οτάιηιζ ηόμπα.

52. πέ for ηια.

54. ηόμπα, C. and H.

57. Sic H., ηεαμπα, C.

Wherefore, although the race of the Gaedheal, on their arrival in Ireland, had not the manners and customs of the Greeks, it was possible for them to have learned them from the remnant of the Fir Bolg and the Tuatha Dé Danann who were before them in Ireland, and to have left them to be practised by their posterity after them, though they themselves had never been in Greece, nor Gaedheal, nor any of those who had come before them.

(171)

941



SEP 12 1986

**PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET**

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

